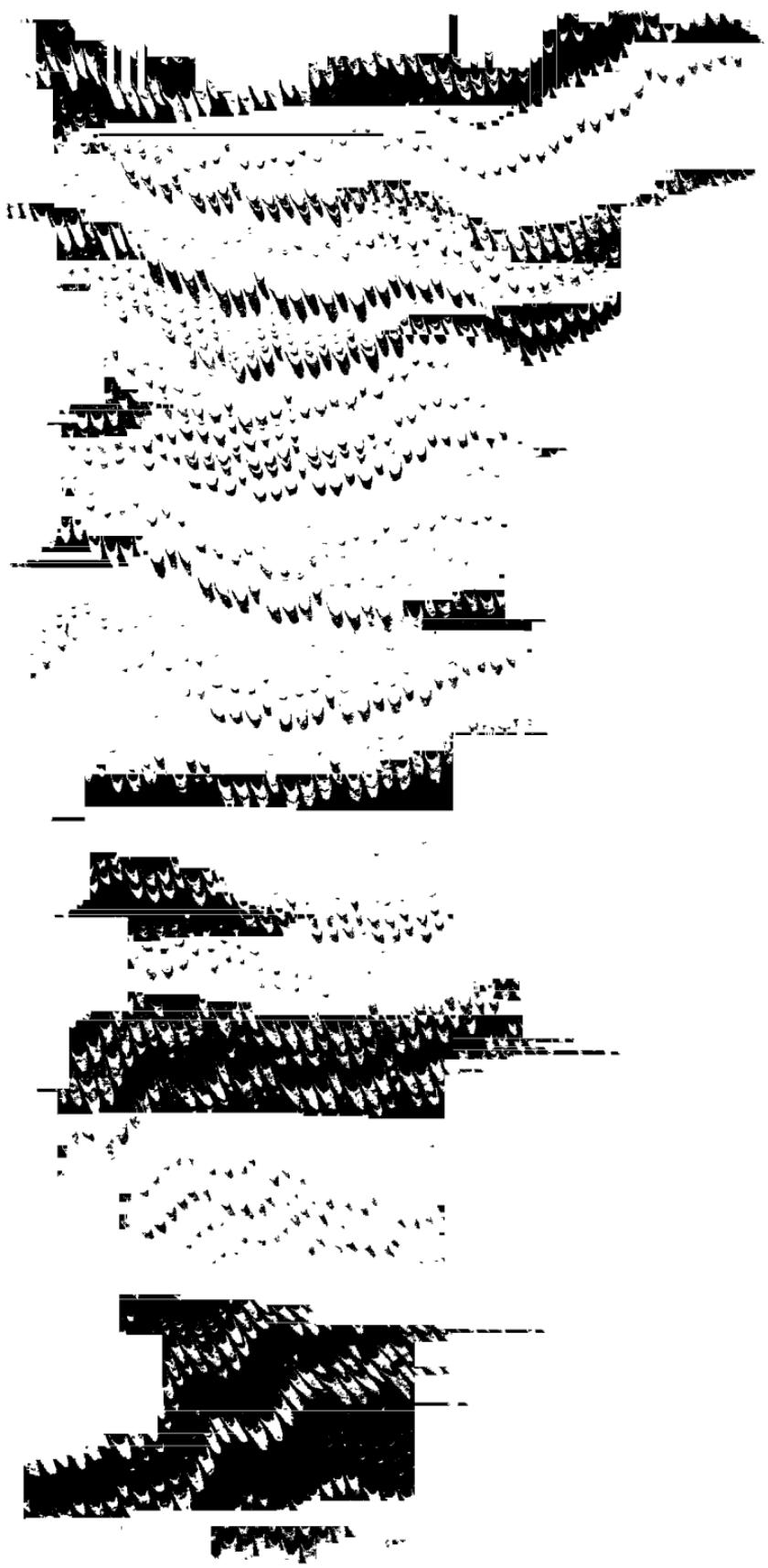


GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

CALL No. BPa3/Arg/M.H
Acc. No. 9172

D.G.A. 79
GIPN -S1—2D. G. Arch. N. D. 57-25-2-58—1,00,000







Pali Text Society

THE

ĀNGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART IV

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

3172



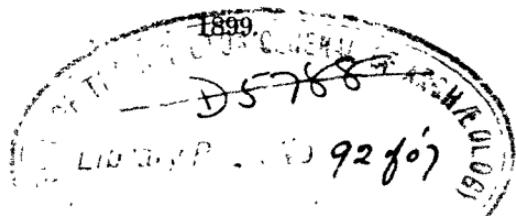
SATTAKA-NIPATA, ĀTTHAKA-NIPĀTA,
AND NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

BPa3
Eng/M.H.

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 917.2

Date 1.8.57

Call No. B9a3

Ang / M.H



PREFACE.

To prepare this edition, I have made use of the same MSS. that had been previously employed (see Preface to Part III). M₈ = Morris-MS. in the Royal Asiatic Society, however, was of help only for the two former Nipātas.

As to the counting of the Suttas a slight difference exists between the Commentary and the present edition. In the Sattaka-Nipāta, Vagga II the Commentary counts No. XVII as sattame, aṭṭhame, navame. Following it, we should therefore substitute Nos. XVII—XIX for our No. XVII, and accordingly XX for XVIII and so on till we come to our XXVIII—XXX which, of course, is counted by the Commentary simply as No. XXX. In every Vagga the Commentary counts from one to ten or eleven, if there are more Suttas than ten in a Vagga.

In one instance, where both sets of MSS. differ about some details in two corresponding Suttas (No. VII and VIII of the Navaka-Nipāta, see p. 370, 372), the Commentary is in favour of the manner of distributing the respective words as I have done it. The passage (Commentary on Sutta VII) runs as follows: — buddham paccakkhātun ti buddho ayan ti evam pāṭikkhipitum, dhammādīsu es' eva nayo. Evam tāva aṭṭhakathāya āgatam, pāliyam pana imasmīm̄ sutte agatigamanāni kathetvā aṭṭhame buddhādinam paccakkhānam kathitam.

I need not say much on the prolific results to be won from the Commentary, not only for a better understanding of the sense in general, but also for the special meaning of many words and locutions. The reader will find a list

of such words as, in my opinion, would deserve an explanation sub Index I. but, I regret to say, these are only a few sheaves of the rich harvest of information to be got from the Commentary.

I have to tender my warmest thanks to those Libraries which were kind enough to allow me to use at home the MSS. required for this edition, prolonging the loan of them again and again, viz. the India Office Library and the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, both in London.

Würzburg (Bavaria).

September 1898.

THE EDITOR.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	<i>Page</i>
Preface	III
Sattaka-Nipāta	
1. Dhana-Vagga	1
2. Anusaya-Vagga	9
3. Vajjī-Vagga	16
4. Devatā-Vagga	27
5. Mahāyañña-Vagga	39
6. Avyākata-Vagga	67
7. Mahā-Vagga	99
8. Vinaya-Vagga	140
9. [Vaggasaṅgahitā Suttantā]	144
Aṭṭhaka-Nipāta	
10. Mettā-Vagga	150
11. Mahā-Vagga	172
12. Gahapati-Vagga	208
13. Dāna-Vagga	236
14. Uposatha-Vagga	248
15. Sa-ādhāna-Vagga	274
16. Bhūmicāla-Vagga	293
17. Yamaka-Vagga	314
18. Sati-Vagga	336
Navaka-Nipāta	
19. Sambodha-Vagga	351
20. Sihanāda-Vagga	373
21. Sattavāsa-Vagga	396
22. Mahā-Vagga	410

	Page
23. Pañcāla-Vagga	449
24. Khema-Vagga	455
25. Satipaṭṭhāna-Vagga	457
26. Sammappadhāna-Vagga	462
27. Iddhipāda-Vagga	463
Indices	467—475
I. Index of Words	467
II. Index of Proper Names	470
III. Index of Gāthās	474
Corrections	476

AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyām viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sattahi² bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca³ abhāvaniyo ca³. Katamehi sattahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkārakāmo ca⁴ anavaññattikāmo ca⁴ ahiriko ca⁵ anottappī ca pāpiccho⁶ ca micchādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti⁷ amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca.

4. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca⁸ hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo⁹ ca. Katamehi sattahi?

¹ M. Ph. bhaddante. ² T. santi hi. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M₈ adds hoti. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ add hoti.

⁶ Ph. mahiccho. ⁷ omitted by M₇. ⁸ omitted by M₈.

⁹ T. bhava^o

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca¹ na anavaññattikāmo ca¹ hirimā² ca³ ottappī⁴ ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

II.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti⁵ sakkārakāmo ca⁶ anavaññattikāmo ca⁷ ahiriko ca⁶ anottappī ca issukī ca maccharī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca⁸.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca⁹ garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca¹⁰ hoti na sakkārakāmo ca¹⁰ na anavaññattikāmo ca¹⁰ hirimā¹¹ ca¹² ottappī¹³ ca anissukī¹⁴ ca amaccharī ca.

Imehi¹⁵ kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

¹ M₈ adds hoti; T. M₆. M, omit ca. ² S. hiri^o

³ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ add hoti. ⁴ M₇ ottāpi.

⁵ omitted by M₇. ⁶ M. Ph. M₈ add hoti.

⁷ M. M₈ add hoti. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ cā ti.

⁹ M₆ adds hoti.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M. Ph. M₈ add the second and third time hoti.

¹¹ S. hirimā; M₈ hiriko. ¹² all MSS. exc. S. add hoti.

¹³ T. M₇ ottāpi.

¹⁴ M₈ ana^o; T. M₇ anu^o; M₆ anussiki.

¹⁵ M₈ iti.

III.

1. Satt'īmāni¹ bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Saddhābalam, viriyabalam, hiribalam², ottappabalam³, satibalam, samādhibalam, paññābalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalam viriyañ ca⁴ hiri⁵ ottappiyam balam
satibalam samādhiñ ca⁶ paññā ve sattamam balam.
Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukham jivati pañđito,
yoniso vicine⁷ dhammam, paññāyattham⁸ vipassati,
pajjotass'⁹ eva nibbānam, vimokho¹⁰ hoti cetaso ti.

IV.

1. Satt'īmāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Saddhābalam, viriyabalam, hiribalam², ottappabalam,
satibalam, samādhibalam, paññābalam. Katamañ ca
bhikkhave saddhābalam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati
Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā āraham sammā-
sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno¹¹ sugato lokavidū anuttaro
purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho
Bhagavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalam.
Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āraddhaviriyo viharati
akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam
upasampadāya, thāmavā dalhaporakkamo anikkhittadhu-
kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalam.
Katamañ ca bhikkhave hiribalam²?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā² hoti, hiriyatī
kāyaduccaritenā vaciduccaritenā manoduccaritenā, hiriyatī

¹ M. Ph. M₈ repeat before satt' īmāni the initial phrase of No. I till ārāme, after which M. has la and Ph. pa.

² S. hiri^o ³ T. otappa^o

⁴ M₈. T. M₆, M₇. S. viriyabalam. ⁵ S. hiri.

⁶ S. samādhibalam. ⁷ M₈ vicini. ⁸ M₈ "yatti.

⁹ Ph. S. pajoo^o ¹⁰ M. S. vimokkho.

¹¹ for vijjā^o . . . sārathi M. has la; Ph. M₈ pa.

pāpakkānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiribalam¹. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati² kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakkānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalam?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi sarita anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalam?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivic³ eva kāmehi . . . pe³ . . . catuttham⁴ jhānam⁴ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalam?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthāgāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalam viriyañ ca⁵ hiri ottappiyam balam satibalam⁶ samādhiñ ca⁷ paññā ve sattamam balam. Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukham jivati paññito, yoniso vicine dhammam, paññāyattham vipassati, pajotass⁸ eva nibbānam, vimokho⁹ hoti cetaso ti.

V.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Saddhādhanam, sīladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam.

¹ S. hiri^o ² omitted by M. Ph.; T. M₆ ottappati throughout.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by M₇.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ catutthajjh^o ⁵ M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. viriyabalam.

⁶ T. obalañ ca; omitted by M₆. ⁷ S. samādhibalam.

⁸ S. pajō^o ⁹ M. M₈. S. vimokkho.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti¹.

Saddhādhanam sīladhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam²
sutadhanāñ ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamam dhanam.
Yassa ete³ dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,
adaliddo⁴ ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jivitam.
Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca pasādām dhammadassanam
anuyuñjetha medhāvī sarañ⁵ buddhānasāsanam ti.

VI.

1. Sattimāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Saddhādhanam, sīladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhādhanam?
3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe⁶ . . . buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave siladhanam?
4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāñatipatā pañvirato hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaññāñ pañvirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave siladhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave hiridhanam?
5. Idha⁷ bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriyatī kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyatī pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiridhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappadhanam?
6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi⁷ hoti, ottappati⁸ kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sutadhanam?

¹ M. M₈ without ti. ² omitted by T.

³ S. etā. ⁴ Ph. M₈. S. adal^o ⁵ M. varam.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁷ T. M₆ ottapi.

⁸ T. M₆ ottapati throughout.

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāñā majjhe kalyāñā pariyośānakalyāñā sātthā¹ savyañjanā² kevalaparipūṇām parisuddham brahmaçariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa³ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā⁴ vacasā paricitā manasā-nupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadhanām? Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanām?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāni vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhanām? Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādhanām?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti ... pe⁵ ... sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññādhanām.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanānī ti.

Saddhādhanām sīladhanām hiri ottappiyam dhanam sutadhanañ ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamām dhanām. Yassa ete⁶ dhanā⁷ atthi itthiyā purisassa vā, adaliddo⁸ ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jīvitam. Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca pasādañ dhammadassanam anuyuñjetha medhāvī saram⁹ buddhānasāsanam.

VII.

1. Atha kho Uggo rājamahāmatto yena Bhagavā tenū-pasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam¹⁰ nisidi¹⁰. Ekamantam nisinno kho Uggo rājamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva addho ’vāyam¹¹ bhante Migāro Rohaṇeyyo yāva mahaddhano yāva mahābhogo’ ti. ‘Kīva¹²

¹ M₆ sātthā; T. satthā.

² M₆ savyañjanā; T. vyañjanā.

³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ ṛūpāssa. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ dhātā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁶ S. etā. ⁷ T. dhanām.

⁸ Ph. S. adal¹⁰ ⁹ M. M₈ varam. ¹⁰ omitted by T.

¹¹ M₈ yāvāyam; S. cāyam.

¹² M. Ph. kiñ va; M₈. S. kiñca; M₆ kiñci.

adḍho pan' Ugga, Migāro Rohaneyyo kīva¹ mahaddhano kīva¹ mahābhogo' ti? 'Satam² bhante satasahassānam² hiraññassa, ko pana vādo rūpiyassā' ti. 'Atthi kho etam³ Ugga dhanam? N' etam⁴ natthī ti vadāmi⁵, tañ ca kho etam Ugga dhanam⁶ sādhuñranam⁶ agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Satta kho imāni Ugga dhanāni asādhārañāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Katamāni satta? Saddhādhanam, sīladhanam, hīridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam. Imāni kho Ugga satta dhanāni asādhārañāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi' ti.

Saddhādhanam sīladhanañ hiri ottappiyam⁷ dhanam sutadhanañ ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamam⁸ dhanam. Yassa ete⁹ dhanā attli itthiyā purisassa vā, sa ve¹⁰ mahaddhano loke ajeyyo devamānuse¹¹. Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca pasūdam¹² dhammadassanam anuyuñjetha¹³ medhavī saram¹⁴ buddhānasāsanam¹⁵ ti.

VIII.

1. Sattimāni¹² bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Anunayasaññojanañ, paṭighasaññojanam, diṭṭhisāññojanam, vicikicchāsaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, bhavarāgasāññojanam, avijjāsaññojanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

IX.

1. Sattannam¹ bhikkhave saññojanānam pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyam vussati¹³. Katamesam¹ sattannam?

¹ M. Ph. kiñ va; M₈. S. kiñca.

² M₆ sahassānam; S. sahassāni; M₈ sahassānam sahassānam.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. no tam. ⁵ M. M₈ add ti.

⁶ S. etā. ⁷ M₈ sacce; T. sace. ⁸ M. "manusse.

⁹ M. "yujeyya. ¹⁰ M. M₈ varam. ¹¹ T. buddhānu^o

¹² M₈ inserts kho. ¹³ S. vuccati throughout.

2. Anunayasaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahma-cariyam vussati, paṭighasaññojanassa . . . pe¹ . . . diṭṭhisāññojanassa² . . . vicikicchāsaññojanassa . . . mānasaññojanassa . . . bhavarāgasaññojanassa . . . avijjāsaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyam vussati.

Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave sattannam̄ saññojanānam̄ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyam vussati. Yato³ kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhuno anunayasaññojanam̄ pahinam̄ hoti ucchinnamūlam̄ tālāvatthukataṁ anabhāvataṁ āyatim⁵ anuppādadhammam̄, paṭighasaññojanam̄ . . . pe⁶ . . . diṭṭhisāññojanam̄ . . . vicikicchāsaññojanam̄ . . . mānasaññojanam̄ . . . bhavarāgasaññojanam̄ . . . avijjāsaññojanam̄ pahinam̄ hoti ucchinnamūlam̄ tālāvatthukataṁ anabhāvataṁ āyatim⁵ anuppādadhammam: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejjī⁷ taṇham̄ vivattayi⁸ saññojanam̄ sammā-mānābhīsamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

X.

1. Sattimāni bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Anunayasaññojanam̄, paṭighasaññojanam̄, diṭṭhisāññojanam̄, vicikicchāsaññojanam̄, mānasaññojanam̄, issāsaññojanam̄, macchariyasaññojanam̄.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

Dhanavaggo paṭhamo⁹.

Tass' uddānam¹⁰:

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T.

² T. diṭṭhiyā sa^o

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. insert ca.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆.

⁵ M₈. T. oti.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ acchechhi; Ph. acchijji; M₈ acchiñci.

⁸ T. M₇ vā^o

⁹ M₈ satta nipātassa dhanam̄; M₆. M₇ satta nipāta; T. satta nipātassa.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ vaggass' udd^o

Dve piyam dve¹ balam dhanam² (samkhittañ c'eva
vitthatam)³

Ugga saññojanañ c'eva pahāna macchariyenā⁴ ti.

XI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave anusayā⁵. Katame satta?
2. Kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vici-
kicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo.
Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayā ti.

XII.

1. Sattannam bhikkhave anusayānam pahānāya samuc-
chedāya brahmacariyam vussati. Katamesam sattannam?
2. Kāmarāgānusayassa pahānāya samucchchedāya brahma-
cariyam vussati, paṭighānusayassa . . . pe⁶ . . . diṭṭhā-
nusayassa . . . vicikicchānusayassa . . . mānānusayassa . . .
bhavarāgānusayassa . . . avijjānusayassa pahānāya samuc-
chedāya brahmacariyam vussati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave sattannam anusayānam pahānāya
samucchchedāya brahmacariyam vussati. Yato kho bhikkhave
bhikkhuno kāmarāgānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo
tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.
paṭighānusayo . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhānusayo . . . vicikicchā-
nusayo . . . mānānusayo . . . bhavarāgānusayo . . . avijjā-
nusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhā-
vakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: ayam vuccati bhikkhave
bhikkhu acchejjī⁸ tañham vivattayi⁹ saññojanam sammā-
mānābhismayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

¹ M₇. S. piyañ ca.

² M. Ph. M₈ have for this Pāda: dve pi dhammā (Ph. M₈ dhamme) balam (M₈ bale) dhanam.

³ only in S.; T. M₆. M₇ have apamīñā ve.

⁴ M. Ph. T. °yena cā; M₈ °yena ca (without ti).

⁵ T. anussā. ⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₈ acchecci; T. M₆. M₇ acchecchi; T. inserts before
acch°: nirāgānusayo, M₆ nirānus°, M₇ nirayānusayo.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ vāvā°

XIII.

1. Sattahi bhiikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulaṁ anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum upagantvā vā nālam upanisiditum¹. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Na manāpena paccuṭhenti², na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam³ assa parigūhanti, bahukamhi⁴ thokam denti, pañitamhi⁵ lūkham denti, asakkaccaṁ denti no sakkaccam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulaṁ anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum upagantvā vā nālam upanisiditum¹.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulaṁ anupagantvā vā alam upagantuṁ upagantvā vā alam upanisiditum⁶. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Manāpena paccuṭhenti⁷, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti, bahukamhi⁸ bahukam denti, pañitamhi⁹ pañitam denti, sakkaccaṁ denti no asakkaccaṁ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulaṁ anupagantvā vā alam upagantuṁ upagantvā vā alam upanisiditun¹⁰ ti.

XIV.

1. Sattime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyā anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Ubhato bhāgavimutto, paññāvimutto, kāyasakkhi, diṭṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammānusārī, saddhānusārī¹¹.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. nisiditum. ² M₈ paccupaṭṭhenti.

³ T. santim; M₈ na santam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ bahukam pi.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ pañitam pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. nisiditum; M₆ upanisiditun ti, then follows No. XIV. ⁷ M₈ paccuppaṭṭhenti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. T. bahukam pi. ⁹ M. Ph. M₈ otam pi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇. S. nisiditun ti.

¹¹ M₈ puts saddhā° before dhammā°

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyā anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

XV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave udakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiñ. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti. idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivtā nimujjati. idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivtā thito hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivtā vipassati viloketi, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivtā patarati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivtā patigādhappatto hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivtā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato¹ thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va² hoti?

3. Idha³ bhikkhave ekacco puggalo samannāgato hoti ekantakālakehi⁴ akusalehi dhammehi. Evañi kho bhikkhave puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivtā nimujjati?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati⁵ 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri... sādhu ottappam... sādhu viriyam... sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu'⁶ ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva tiṭṭhati no vadḍhati, hāyati yeva⁷. Tassa sā hiri... pe⁸... tassa tam ottappam... tassa tam viriyam... tassa sā paññā neva tiṭṭhati no vadḍhati, hāyati yeva⁸. Evañi kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivtā nimujjati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivtā thito hoti?

¹ M. Ph. M₈ pāraṅg^o throughout.

² omitted by M₈. T.; M₆ omits also nimuggo.

³ M. M₈ insert pana. ⁴ M₈ ekantehi kālikehi.

⁵ T. M₆. M. ummujjivtā; M₈ upajjati.

⁶ T. M₇ hāyatam eva. ⁷ Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by M. S.

⁸ M. Ph. me va; T. M₇ neva; M₆ eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva hāyati no vadḍhati, ṭhitā² hoti. Tassa sā hiri . . . pe³ . . . tassa tam ottappam . . . tassa tam viriyam . . . tassa sā paññā neva hāyati no vadḍhati, ṭhitā⁴ hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivitā ṭhito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivitā vipassati viloketi?

6. Idha⁵ bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. So tiṇṇam⁶ saññojanānam parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivitā vipassati viloketi. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivitā patarati?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . .⁷ sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. So tiṇṇam saññojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti saki-d-eva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karoti⁸. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivitā patarati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivitā patigādhappatto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . .⁷ sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti⁹. So pañcannam orambhāgīyānam saññojanānam pari-khayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo¹⁰ ummujjivitā patigādhappatto hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivitā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?

¹ T. M₇, unmujjivitā. ² M₇, S. °to; T. no hoti.

³ Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by M. S. ⁴ S. °to.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ insert pana. ⁶ T. tiṇṇo. ⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

⁹ omitted by Ph. M₈, S.

¹⁰ in M₈ here a leaf (chī) is missing.

9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri¹ ... sādhu ottappaṇi ... sādhu viriyam ... sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu² ti. So āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṁ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivtā tiṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta udakūpamā³ puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

XVI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasāññī aniccapaṭisamvēdi satataṁ samitam abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānam khayā ... pe⁴ ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam⁵ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraniyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassa.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasāññī aniccapaṭisamvēdi satataṁ samitam abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṁ acarimam āsavapariyādānañ ca hoti⁶ jīvitapariyādānañ ca. Ayam⁶ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo ... pe⁷ ... anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassa.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasāññī aniccapaṭisamvēdi satataṁ samitam abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannam orambhā-

¹ T. saddhā hiriya; M₇ omits sādhu hiri.

² T. upakūpamā. ³ M₇ la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M₆ inserts vuccati.

⁵ M₆. M₇ insert jīvitapariyādānañ ca hoti.

⁶ T. inserts kho; M₆ vuccati. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

giyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī¹ hoti . . . pe² . . . upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .³ asaṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti . . .³ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .³ uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṁ⁴ bhikkhave sattamō puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīya anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassa:

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā⁵ dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīya anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassā ti.

XVII.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe³ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu dukkhānupassī viharati . . . pe³ . . . sabbesu dhammesu anattānupassī viharati . . .³ nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisamvēdi satataṁ samitam abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānam khayā . . . pe⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṁ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe⁶ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassa.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisamvēdi satataṁ samitam abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbam acarimam āsavapariyādānañ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānañ ca. Ayaṁ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe³ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassa.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisamvēdi satataṁ samitam abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannamā orambhāgiyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti . . . pe⁶ . . .

¹ T. antarāyapari^o

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ omit pe; T. M₇ omit also upa^o hoti. ³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M₆ inserts vuccati.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe || anu^o

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

upahaccaparinibbāyī¹ hoti . . . asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhamṣoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayām bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe² . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe³ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

XVIII.

1. Sattimāni bhikkhave niddasavatthūni. Katamāni satta?
 2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo⁴, dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne⁵ tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca paṭisallāne⁵ avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe⁶ tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe⁶ avigatapemo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta niddasavatthūni ti.

Anusayavaggo⁷ dutiyo.

Tass' udānam:

Dve anusayā⁸ kusalam⁹ puggalam udakūpamam¹⁰
 Anicca¹¹ dukkhā¹² anattā ca nibbānam¹³ niddasavatthūni¹⁴ ti.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M₈. S. adhi^o throughout. ⁵ T. M₇ °no.

⁶ T. °pavedhe; M₆ once °paṭisamvēdhe.

⁷ Ph. M₈ °vaggass' uddānam; M₆. M₇ °vaggassa udd^o;
 T. anusavaggassa udd^o

⁸ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ °sayam; T. anusam.

⁹ M. M₈. S. kulam.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °pamañ ca pañcamam; also M. Ph. M₈ add pañcamam. ¹¹ Ph. M₈ anicca; T. M₆. M₇ aniccam.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ dukham. ¹³ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ sukham.

¹⁴ T. niddesavatthu te dasā ti; M₆. M₇ niddasavatthūhi te dasā ti.

XIX.

1. *Evam¹ me sutam.* Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Vesāliyāṁ viharati Sārandade² cetiye. Atha kho sambahulā Licchavī yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamīṁsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidīṁsu. Ekamantam nisinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā etad avoca 'satta vo³ Licchavī aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi⁴, tam suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho te Licchavī Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. *Katame ca⁵ Licchavī satta aparihāniyā dhammā?* Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavī Vajjī abhiñham sannipātā⁶ bhavisanti⁶ sannipātabahulā, vuddhi⁷ yeva Licchavī Vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavī Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti⁸, samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti. samaggā Vajjī karaṇyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavī Vajjī appaññattam na paññāpessanti⁹, paññattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paññatte porāne Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavī Vajjī, ye te Vajjīnam Vajjimahallakā¹⁰, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānesanti¹¹ pūjessanti¹² tesañ ca sotabbañ maññissanti, vuḍḍhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavī Vajjī, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa¹³ pasayha¹⁴ vāsessanti¹⁵, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavī Vajjī¹⁶, yāni¹⁶ tāni¹⁶ Vajjīnam Vajjicetiyāni abbhantarāni e'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. M₈ Ānandake.

³ M. satt' ime. ⁴ M₈ desissāmi. ⁵ omitted by M₈.

⁶ omitted by T. M₈, M₇. ⁷ S. vuḍḍhi; Ph. M₈ buddhi.

⁸ T. M₇ pāṭissanti. ⁹ T. M₆ pañña^o ¹⁰ T. yā.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ mānissanti throughout.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ pūjissanti. ¹³ M₈. T. M₇ okassa.

¹⁴ Ph. passayha. ¹⁵ Ph. M₈ vāsissanti; T. M₆, M₇ vāsentī.

¹⁶ omitted by T.

mānessanti¹ pūjessanti tesañ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam² dhammikam balim no parihāpessanti³, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnam pātikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavī Vajjīnam arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susam-vihitā bhavissati⁴ kinti anāgatā ca⁵ arahanto⁶ vijitam āgaccheyyūm, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnam pātikañkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca Licchavī ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjīsu thassanti⁷ imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandississanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnam pāti-kañkhā, no parihāni ti.

XX.

1. Evam⁸ me sutam. Ekañ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātukāmo hoti. So evam āha ‘ahañ ime Vajjī evam-mahiddhike evam-mahānubhāve ucchējjissāmi⁹ Vajjī¹⁰ vināsessāmi¹⁰ Vajjī anayavyasanam āpādēssāmi¹¹ Vajjī⁸’ ti¹². Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāram brāhmaṇam Magadhamahāmattam¹³ āmantesi ‘ehi tvam brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten’upasañkami, upasañkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā¹⁴ vanda¹⁵; appābādham appātāñkam lahuṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram puccha «rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā¹⁴ vandati, appābādham appātāñkam lahuṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchati» ti, evañ ca vadehi: Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātukāmo. So evam āha «ahañ ime¹⁶ Vajjī evam-mahiddhike evam-mahānu-bhāve ucchējjissāmi⁹ Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anayavyasanam

¹ T. M₇ mānissanti. ² omitted by M₆.

³ M₈ parihānapessanti. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ bhavissanti.

⁵ T. vā; omitted by Ph. M₈. ⁶ M₆ arahato.

⁷ S. tha”; M. M₈ vattissanti. ⁸ omitted by S.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ ucchijjī¹⁰; T. M₆. M₇ ucchechāmi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈; M. vināsessāmi. ¹¹ Ph. M₈ āpādiss¹⁰

¹² omitted by T. M₇. ¹³ M₈ Māga^o ¹⁴ M₈ sirasā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ vandāhi. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ ahañ h’ime.

āpādēssāmi Vajjī¹» ti. Yathā Bhagavā vyākaroti, tam sādhukam̄ uggahetvā mama āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgatā vitatham̄ bhaṇanti’ ti.

‘Evam bho’ ti kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahā-matto² rañño Māgadhassa³ Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa paṭissunitvā⁴ yena Bhagavā ten’upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṇī sammodi, sammodaniyam̄ katham̄ sārā-niyam̄ vītisāretvā ekamantam̄ nisidi. Ekamantam̄ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahā-matto² Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca ‘rājā bho Gotama Māgadho⁵ Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bhotō Gotamassa pāde sirasā⁶ vandati, appā-bādham̄ appātaṅkam̄ lahuṭhānam̄ balam̄⁷ phāsuvihāram̄ pucchati evañ⁸ ca⁹ vadeti¹⁰: Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātukāmo. So evam āha: aham̄ ime⁸ Vajjī evañmahiddhike evañmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi⁹ Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anayavyasanam̄ āpādēssāmi Vajjī¹¹’ ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito¹⁰ hoti Bhagavantam̄ vījamāno¹¹. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam̄ Ānandam̄ āmantesi: —

Kinti te Ānanda sutam̄ ‘Vajjī abhiñham̄ sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti? Sutam̄ me tam̄ bhante ‘Vajjī abhiñham̄ sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti. Yāvakīvañ ca Ānanda Vajjī abhiñham̄ sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam̄ pāṭikāñkhā, no parihāni¹². Kinti te Ānanda sutam̄ ‘Vajjī samaggā¹³ sannipatanti¹³, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaranīyāni karonti’ ti? Sutam̄ me tam̄ bhante ‘Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti¹⁴, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaranīyāni karonti’ ti. Yāvakīvañ ca Ānanda Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti¹⁴, samaggā

¹ omitted by S. ² M₈ Māga^o ³ M₈ Magadhassa.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ paṭisu^o; T. M₇ paṭissutvā; M_o paṭisāsutvā (sic); T. M₆. M₇ insert uṭṭhāyāsanā.

⁵ M₈ Magadho. ⁶ M₈ sirisā. ⁷ M₈ phalām̄.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ h’ime. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ ucchecchāmi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. M₆. M₇. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ bijayamāno.

¹² M₈ pāri^o ¹³ omitted by T.; M₇ has sa^o °pātanti.

¹⁴ T. M₇ °pāt^o

vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajjikaranīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni¹. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji appaññattam na paññāpenti, paññattam na samucchindanti, yathā paññatte porāne Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti'² ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji appaññattam na paññāpenti, paññattam na samucchindanti, yathā paññatte porāne Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti' ti. Yāvakivañ ca Ānanda Vajji appaññattam na paññāpessanti, paññattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paññatte porāne Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesañ ca sotabbam maññanti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesañ ca sotabbam maññanti'³ ti. Yāvakivañ ca Ānanda Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti⁴ pūjessanti⁵ tesañ ca sotabbam maññissanti⁶, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁶ vāsenti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁶ vāsenti' ti. Yāvakivañ ca Ānanda Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁶ vāsessanti⁷, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyāni abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesañ ca dinnapubbam kata-pubbam dhammikam balim no parihāpenti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyāni abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesañ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikam balim no parihāpenti' ti. Yāvakivañ ca Ānanda Vajji,

¹ M₈ pāri^o ² M₈ samvattanti.

³ M. Ph. M₈ mānissanti. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ pūjissanti.

⁵ in M₈ here four leaves are missing. ⁶ M. passayha.

⁷ Ph. vāsissanti.

yāni tāni Vajjīnam Vajjīcetiyāni abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti¹ pūjessanti² tesañ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikam balim no parihāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnam pāṭikāñkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajjīnam arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susamvihitā: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā³ ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajjīnam arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti⁴ susamvihitā⁵: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā⁶ ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti. Yāvakīvañ ca Ānanda Vajjīnam arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti⁴ susamvihitā bhavissati⁷: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnam pāṭikāñkhā, no parihāni ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāraṇam brāhmaṇam Magadhamahāmattam āmantesi: —

Ekam idāham brāhmaṇa samayam Vesāliyan viharāmi Sārandade cetiye, tatrāham⁸ Vajjīnam ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesiṃ. Yāvakīvañ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjīsu ṭhassanti⁹, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjīnam pāṭikāñkhā, no parihāni ti.

4. Evam¹⁰ vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

'Ekamekena pi¹¹ bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānam Vajjīnam, vuddhi yeva pāṭikāñkhā, no parihāni, ko pana vādo sattahi aparihāniyehi dhammehi? Akaraṇyā¹² ca¹³ bho Gotama Vajjī raññā Māgadhenā Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtena, yad idam yuddhassa, aññatratrā

¹ M. Ph. T. mānissanti. ² M. pūjissanti.

³ T. anāgatā. ⁴ T. °guttikā.

⁵ T. °tam; M. adds bhavissanti. ⁶ T. agatā.

⁷ M. Ph. bhavissanti. ⁸ M. Ph. insert brāhmaṇa.

⁹ M. vattissanti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. omit all from Evam to avoca.

¹¹ M. pi tena kho bho; Ph. pi kho bho; T. M₆. M₇ pi ce bho.

¹² M₆ °ṇiyāni. ¹³ Ph. va.

upalāpanā¹ aññatra mithubhedā. Handa ca² dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukicca mayam bahukaraniyā³ ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam brāhmaṇa kālam maññasi' ti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyasanā pakkamī ti.

XXI.

1. Evam⁵ me sutaṁ. Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmī, tam suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiñham sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā⁴ vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā saṅghakaraṇiyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, na parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaññattam na paññāpessanti⁵, paññattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū, ye⁶ te⁷ bhikkhū⁸ therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā⁹, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānes-santi¹⁰ pūjessanti¹¹ tesañ ca sotabbam maññissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppannāya taṇhāya pono-bbhavikāya na⁹ vasam gacchissanti¹⁰, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū araññakesu¹¹ senāsanēsu sāpekkhā

¹ S. °nāya; Ph. upatepanā. ² T. handā.

³ omitted by Ph. S. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. M₇ paññap^o; M. °pissanti. ⁶ T. M_o, M₇ °nāyikā.

⁷ M. Ph. māniissanti. ⁸ M. pūjissanti. ⁹ M. Ph. S. no.

¹⁰ M₆ gacchanti. ¹¹ S. ār^o; M₆, M₇ araññēsu.

bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattam yeva satim upaṭṭhapessanti¹ ‘kinti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyum, āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsuṇ vihareyyun’ ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XXII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave² aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi³ . . . pe . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā⁴ bhavissanti na⁵ kammaratā⁵ na kammārāmatam⁶ anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti . . .⁷ na niddārāmā bhavissanti . . . na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti . . . na pāpicchā bhavissanti na⁸ pāpikānam icchānam vasām gatā . . . na pāpamittā bhavissanti na pāpasahāyā na pāpasampavaṅkā . . . na oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānam āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XXIII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi³ . . . pe . . .

¹ M. upaṭṭhā^o ² T. inserts bhikkhu.

³ T. M₆, M₇, add tam suṇātha and omit pe; M. Ph. give this phrase till maṇasikarotha. ⁴ T. M₇, °rāmātā.

⁵ Ph. has na kammārāmatā; T. M₇, S. omit it.

⁶ T. °tā. ⁷ S. pe. ⁸ omitted by T.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātiñkankhā, no pariñhāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū hirimanto¹ bhavissanti . . .² ottappino bhavissanti . . . bahussutā³ bhavissanti³ . . . āraddhaviriyā bhavissanti . . . satimanto⁴ bhavissanti . . . paññavanto bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātiñkankhā, no pariñhāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātiñkankhā, no pariñhāni ti.

XXIV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe⁵ . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātiñkankhā, no pariñhāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti . . .² viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti . . . pītisambojjhaṅgam⁶ bhāvessanti⁶ . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti . . . upekhāsambojjhaṅgam⁷ bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātiñkankhā, no pariñhāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātiñkankhā, no pariñhāni ti.

¹ M. Ph. hirino; T. M₆, M₇ hirimā.

² S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆, M₇ satimā.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ have here pe; as for the rest, as above.

⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

XXV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi
... pe¹ ...

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū aniccasāññam bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnām pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anattasaññām bhāvessanti ...² asubhasaññām bhāvessanti ... ādīnavasaññām bhāvessanti³ ... pahānasaññām bhāvessanti ... virāgasaññām bhāvessanti ... nirodhasaññām bhāvessanti; vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnām pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnām pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni ti.

XXVI.

1. Satt' ime⁴ bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgañikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇiyāni, tatra sekho⁵ bhikkhu na⁶ iti paṭisañcikkhati 'santi kho pana⁷ saṅghe therā rattāññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te⁸ tena⁹ paññāyissanti' ti, attanā¹⁰ vo¹¹ yogam āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

¹ as before p. 22 n. 3. ² S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. Ph. have before satt' ime: Evañ me sutam. Ekam sa^o Bh^o Sāvatthiyam vi^o Jetavane Anā^o ā^o. Tatra kho Bh^o bh^o ā^o ⁵ omitted by M₆. S.

⁶ T. nam; omitted by M. Ph. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. na te; M₆ tena. ⁹ M₆ na. ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ attano.

¹¹ M. tesu; Ph. te.

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇīyāni, tatra sekho¹ bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘santi kho pana² saṅghe therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te³ tena paññāyissanti’ ti⁴, attanā na vo⁵ yogam āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparīhānāya samvattantī ti.

XXVII.

1. Satt’ ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa parīhānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanam⁵ hāpeti, saddhammasavanam⁶ pa-majjati, adhisile na sikkhati, appasādabahulo hoti bhikkhūsu theresu c’eva⁷ navesu ca majjhimesu ca, upārambhacitto dhammam suñāti randhagavesi, ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyam gavesati, tattha ca⁸ pubbakāram karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa parīhānāya samvattanti.

3. Satt’ ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa aparīhānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

4. Bhikkhudassanam na hāpeti, saddhammasavanam⁹ na ppamajjati, adhisile sikkhati, pasādabahulo¹⁰ hoti bhikkhūsu theresu c’eva navesu ca majjhimesu¹¹ ca, anupārambhacitto dhammam suñāti na randhagavesi, na¹² ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam gavesati, idha ca pubbakāram karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa aparīhānāya samvattantī ti¹³.

¹ omitted by S. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by M.₆. ⁴ M. tesu; Ph. te. ⁵ T. M.₇ “nāya.

⁶ S. saddhammassa^o throughout. ⁷ M. Ph. ca.

⁸ omitted by T. M.₆. M.₇ ⁹ M.₆ one.

¹⁰ T. M.₆ insert ca. ¹¹ omitted by T. M.₇.

¹² M. Ph. insert ca.

¹³ M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh^o, idam vatvā ca Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā.

Dassanām bhāvitattānam yo hāpeti upāsako
 savanañ ca¹ ariyadhammānam adhisile na sikkhati
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhiyo bhiyo pavaḍḍhati
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammām sotum icchatī
 ito ca bahiddhā aññām dakkhiṇeyyām gavesati
 tatth' eva² ca pubbakāram yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho parihāniye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyatī.

Dassanām bhāvitattānam yo na hāpeti upāsako
 savanañ ca³ ariyadhammānam adhisile ca sikkhati
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhiyo bhiyo pavaḍḍhati
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammām sotum icchatī
 na ito⁴ bahiddhā aññām dakkhiṇeyyām gavesati
 idh'eva⁵ ca pubbakāram yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho aparihāniye⁶ satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyatī ti.

XXVIII—XXX.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave upāsakassa vipattiyo . . .⁷ satt' imā bhikkhave upāsakassa sampattiyo⁸ . . . satt' ime bhikkhave upāsakassa parābhavā⁹ . . . satt' ime bhikkhave upāsakassa sambhavā. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanām na hāpeti¹⁰, saddhammasavanam na ppamajjati, adhisile¹¹ sikkati, pasādabahulo hoti bhikkhūsu theresu c'eva¹² navesu¹² ca majjhimesu ca, anupārambhacitto dhammām sunāti na randhagavesī, na ito¹³ bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyām gavesati, idha⁵ ca⁵ pubbakāram karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta upāsakassa sambhavā ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² T. M₆. M₇ tattha.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. ca ito; M₆. M₇ c'ito.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ idhañ ca. ⁶ Ph. ariyavinyaye.

⁷ M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. saddhā, and it adds pa; M. la; M. S. sampadā.

⁹ S. asambhavā; M. adds la; Ph. pa. ¹⁰ Ph. pahā^o

¹¹ T. inserts na. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ c'ito.

Dassanām bhāvitattānam yo hāpeti upāsako
 savanañ ca ariyadhammānam adhisile na sikkhati¹
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhiyo bhiyo pavaḍḍhati
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammām sotum icchatī
 ito ca bahiddhā aññām dakkhiṇeyyām gavesati
 tatth' eva ca pubbakāram yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho parihānīye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanām bhāvitattānam yo na hāpeti upāsako
 savanañ ca ariyadhammānam adhisile ca sikkhati
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhiyo bhiyo pavaḍḍhati
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammām sotum icchatī
 na ito bahiddhā aññām dakkhiṇeyyām gavesati
 idh'eva ca pubbakāram yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho aparihānīye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

Vajjīvaggo² tatiyo³.

Tass'⁴ uddānam:

Sārandado⁵ Vassakāro⁶ bhikkhu kammañ⁷ ca saddhiyam⁸
 Bodhisāññam⁹ sekho¹⁰ ca hāni¹¹ vipatti ca¹² parābhavo ti¹³.

XXXI.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya
 abhikkantavaññā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhasetvā yena

¹ T. M₆. M, *have after* sikkhati: pe || na parihāyati ti.

² Ph. Vajjisattakavaggass' uddo^o ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆. M, tassa. ⁵ T. M₇ Sāranādo; M. Ph. Ānanda.

⁶ M. Ph. insert ca. ⁷ T. M₆ kāmañ; M₇ mañ.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ saddhā; M. *hus* tisattakāni bhikkhu kā and Ph. bhikkhu kā satta padānañ instead of bhikkhu and so on.

⁹ S. bodhiyasaññam; T. M₇ abodhayihasaññā: M. abodhayihasaññā. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ sekha; M. dve.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ parihāni l. ca hāni. ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ S. vipattiyasambhavo for vi^o ca parā^o; T. M₇ parābhavo (M₆ obhavo) cā; in Ph. this line runs atha bodhiyam apaññam sekhaparihāni vipatti parābhavena cā.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṛhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā¹, saṅghagāravatā², sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā³. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño³ Satthā³ ahosi³. Atha³ kho³ sā³ devatā³ 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhbāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imam⁴ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavanṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṛhitā kho bhikkhave⁵ sā devatā mam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhbāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
samādhigaru⁶ ātāpī⁶ sikkhāya⁷ tibbagāravo
appamādagaru bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

XXXII.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavanṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā

¹ omitted by T. ² M. Ph. °sandhārā° throughout.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. inserts kho. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. samādhigāravatāpi ca. ⁷ M. Ph. sikkhāsu.

yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṇi abhivādetvā ekamantam¹ aṭṭhāsi¹. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṇi etad avoca 'satt'ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, hirigāravatā², ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṇi abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam̄ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
samādhigaru² ātāpi² sikkhāya tibbagāravo
hiri³-ottappasampanno sappatisso sagāravo
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

XXXIII.

1. Imāṇi bhikkhave rattīṇi aññatarā devatā . . . pe⁴ . . . maṇi etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṇi abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam̄ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
samādhigaru⁵ ātāpi⁵ sikkhāya tibbagāravo
kalyāṇamitto suvaco sappatisso sagāravo
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

¹ omitted by T.

² M. °gāravatāpi ca; Ph. °garu vasati.

³ T. M_o, M₇ hir'

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M_o, M₇ give the phrase in full.

⁵ M. Ph. °gāravatāpi.

XXXIV.

1. Imam̄ bhikkhave rattim̄ aññatarā devatā . . . pe¹ . . . mam̄ etad̄ avoca ‘satt’ ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā. samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti’ ti. Idam̄ avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam̄ vatvā mam̄ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam̄ katvā tatth’ ev’ antaradhāyī ti.

2. Evam̄ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam̄ etad̄ avoca: —

3. Imassa kho aham² bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitassa evam̄ vitthārena attham̄ ājānāmi³. Idha bhante bhikkhu⁴ attanā ca satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vannavādī, ye c’ aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c’ aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesañ ca vannam̄ bhaṇati bhūtam̄ taccham̄ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti . . . samādhigāravo⁶ hoti⁷ . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca⁸ vannavādī, ye c’ aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya⁹ samādapeti, ye c’ aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesañ ca vannam̄ bhaṇati bhūtam̄ taccham̄ kālena. Imassa kho aham̄ bhante Bhagavatā¹⁰ samkhittena bhāsitassa evam̄ vitthārena attham̄ ājānāmi³ ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvañ Sāriputta imassa mayā¹¹ samkhittena bhāsitassa evam̄ vitthārena attham̄ ājānāsi³. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca⁹ satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca¹⁰ vannavādī, ye c’ aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya

¹ M. Ph. *in full till abhikantavannā, then la* (Ph. pa) *satt’ ime; T. M₆. M₇ give the whole phrase in full.*

² S. pana. ³ T. M₆. M₇ ajā^o ⁴ T. bhikkhunā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ M₆ ^omittā, then te ca kalyāṇamittatā tesañ ca vannam̄ (sic) and so on. ⁸ omitted by M₆. ⁹ omitted by M.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆.

saññam bhañati bhūtam tacchañ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . sañghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti² . . . samādhigāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāñamitto hoti kalyāñamittatāya ca vañnavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāñamittā te ca kalyāñamittatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāñamittā tesañ ca³ vaññam bhañati bhūtam tacchañ kālena. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā sañkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho daññhabbo ti.

XXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave añgehi samannāgato bhikkhu⁴ mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Duddadāñ dadāti, dukkaram karoti, dukkhamāñ khamati, guyham⁵ assa⁶ āvikaroti, guyham⁷ assa⁸ pari-guyhati⁹, āpadāsu¹⁰ na jahati¹¹, khīñena¹² nātimāññati¹³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattah' añgehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹⁴ mitto sevitabbo ti.

Duddadāñ dadāti¹⁵ mitto¹⁶, dukkarañ cāpi¹⁷ kubbati, atho pi'ssa duruttāni khamati dukkhamāñ pi, guyhañ ca tassa¹⁸ akkhāti, guyhassa¹⁹ pariguyhati²⁰, āpadāsu na jahāti²¹, khīñena²² nātimāññati²³: yasmim²⁴ etāni thānāni samvijjanti 'dha²⁵ puggale, so mitto mittakāmena bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. ² omitted by M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁵ M. guñassa; Ph. gulhassa. ⁶ M. Ph. guyhassa.

⁷ S. °gūhati; M₆ °guhati. ⁸ T. °dātu. ⁹ T. jāhasi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ khīñenāti¹⁰ ¹¹ omitted by M₆. S.

¹² S. dadati. ¹³ T. M₆ mittam; M₇. S. cittam.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ vā pi.

¹⁵ T. M₆ guyhañ c'assa; S. guyham assa ca.

¹⁶ M. guhassa. ¹⁷ M. Ph. S. °gūhati.

¹⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ jahati.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ khīñenāti¹⁹ ²⁰ M. Ph. yamhi.

²¹ M₆. S. °vijjantidha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

XXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabho bhajitabho payirupāsitabho api panujjamānenā pi. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Piyo¹ hoti manāpo ca, garu ca, bhāvaniyo ca, vattā ca, vacanakkhamo ca, gambhīrañ² ca³ katham kattā hoti. no ca⁴ aṭṭhāne⁴ niyojeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabho bhajitabho payirupāsitabho api panujjamānenā pī ti.

Piyo ca⁵ garu bhāvaniyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo gambhīrañ ca katham kattā no c' aṭṭhāne⁵ niyojaye⁶: yasmin⁷ etāni ṭhānāni saṃvijjanti 'dha⁸ puggale. so mitto mittakāmena atthakāmānukampako⁹ api nāsiyamānenā bhajitabho tathāvidho ti.

XXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam¹⁰ me cetaso linattan¹¹ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ajjhattam saṃkhittam vā¹² cittam 'ajjhattam me saṃkhittam cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, bahiddhā vikkhittan vā cittam 'bahiddhā me vikkhittam cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa vidiṭā vedanā uppajjanti vidiṭā¹² upaṭṭhahanti¹² vidiṭā abbhattam¹³ gacchanti, vidiṭā saññā uppajjanti vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti¹⁴

¹ M₆. M₇. S. *insert* ca. ² T. M₇ °ro.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ c' aṭṭhāne.

⁵ Ph. cāṭṭh^o; M₇ ca ṭhāne. ⁶ M. °jako; Ph. °jito.

⁷ M. Ph. yamhi.

⁸ M₆. S. °vijjantidha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

⁹ M. Ph. °pito. ¹⁰ T. idañ ca.

¹¹ T. silattan; M₇ sīlanattan. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ T. ahattam; M₇ abbhattan.

¹⁴ T. upatthā^o; M. Ph. *continue*: la (Ph. pa) ° vidiṭā vitakkā.

viditā abbhatham¹ gacchanti, vidiṭā vitakkā uppajjanti vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti vidiṭā abbhaththañc gacchanti, sappāyā-sappāyesu kho pan' assa dhammesu hīnappañitesu² kañhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam³ suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirañ⁴ eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya⁴.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave⁵ dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto idam me cetaso līnattan⁷ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, aijjhattam sañkhittam vā⁶ cittam⁷ aijjhattam me sañkhittam cittam⁷ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, bahiddhā vā⁶ vikkhittam⁸ cittam⁷ bahiddhā me vikkhittam cittam⁷ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa vidiṭā vedanā uppajjanti vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti vidiṭā abbhatham gacchanti, vidiṭā saññā⁹ uppajjanti vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti vidiṭā abbhatham gacchanti, vidiṭā vitakkā uppajjanti vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti vidiṭā abbhatham gacchanti, sappāyā-sappāyesu kho pan' assa dhammesu hīnappañitesu kañhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittam¹⁰ suggahitam hoti sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti.

¹ T. ottam *throughout*.

² T. na ppanitesu; M₇ panappanitesu.

³ M. Ph. T. M₇ M₈ su^o *throughout*.

⁴ Ph. S. add ti; M. M₈ yyan ti.

⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ insert vā; also T. M₇ insert here vā, omitting it before cittam.

⁹ M. has after saññā: la; Ph. M₈ pa, then vitakkā upp^o

¹⁰ M₈. S. cittam.

sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci
āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahma-
cariyam carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā ti.
Atha khvāham bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbāja-
kānam bhāsitam neva abhinandim¹ na ppaṭikkosim²;
anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utṭhāyāsanā pakkāmim³:
Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassā atham ajānissāmī⁴
ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmim dhammavinaye kevalam
vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhus paññāpetun' ti?
‘Na kho Sāriputta sakkā imasmim dhammavinaye kevalam
vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu⁶ paññāpetum⁷. Satta
kho imāni Sāriputta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā
sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando
hoti āyatiñ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo⁸, dhamma-
nisantiyā⁹ tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca dhammanisantiyā⁹
avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca
icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne¹⁰ tibbacchando hoti
āyatiñ ca paṭisallāne¹⁰ avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibba-
chando hoti āyatiñ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satine-
pakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca satinepakke avigatapemo.
diṭṭhipaṭivedhe¹¹ tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca diṭṭhipaṭi-
vedhe¹¹ avigatapemo.

Imāni kho Sāriputta satta¹² niddasavatthūni mayā sayam
abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni⁶.

5. Imeli¹³ kho Sāriputta sattahi¹⁴ niddasavatthūhi¹⁵
samannāgato bhikkhu dvādasa ce¹⁶ pi¹⁶ vassāni paripuṇṇam
parisuddham brahma-cariyam carati, ‘niddaso bhikkhū’ ti
alam vacanāya, catuvisati¹⁷ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam
parisuddham brahma-cariyam carati, ‘niddaso¹⁸ bhikkhū’ ti

¹ M. M₆. M₇ odi. ² M. osi. ³ M. M₆ omi.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ ajā^o ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhū ti.

⁶ M₆ adds ti. ⁷ Ph. M₆ add ti. ⁸ S. adhi^o throughout.

⁹ T. M₇ omiyantiyā. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ ono.

¹¹ Ph. T. ovede; M₆ pavedhe. ¹² omitted by T. M₆.

¹³ T. imāni; M₆ ime. ¹⁴ T. M₇ satta; omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M₆. M₇ vatthūni. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁷ T. M₆ otiñ. ¹⁸ T. niddhiso; M₇ nibbiso.

alam vacanāya, chattim̄sa¹ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam̄ parisuddham̄ brahmacariyam̄ carati, ‘niddaso² bhikkhū’ ti alam vacanāya, aṭṭhacattariso³ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam̄ parisuddham̄ brahmacariyam̄ carati, ‘niddaso⁴ bhikkhū’ ti alam vacanāyā ti.

XL.

1. Evam⁵ me sutam̄. Ekaṇi samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam̄ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā paccacivaram ādāya Kosambiyam⁶ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi atippago kho tāva Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam̄ paribbājakānam̄ ārāmo ten’ upasaṅkameyyan’ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena aññatitthiyānam̄ paribbājakānam̄ ārāmo⁷ ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiñ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham⁸ sārāniyam⁸ vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam̄ paribbājakānam̄ sannisinnānam̄ sannipatitānam⁸ ayam antarākathā udapādi ‘yo⁹ hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇam̄ parisuddham̄ brahmacariyam̄ carati, ‘niddaso bhikkhū’ ti alam̄ vacanāyā’ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tesam aññatitthiyānam̄ paribbājakānam̄ bhāsitam̄ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi¹⁰; anabhinanditvā¹¹ appaṭikkositvā¹¹ utṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi ‘Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham̄ ājānissāmi’¹² ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhāttam̄ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena⁸ Bhagavā⁸ ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando

¹ S. °sati. ² T. M₆. M₇ nittim̄so.

³ Ph. °lisam̄; S. °lisañ.

⁴ T. M₇ niccattariso; M₆ cattariso. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °bim̄. ⁷ M₆ adds hoti. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ T. ko yo. ¹⁰ M₇ °kkositvā. ¹¹ omitted by M₇.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ ajā°

Bhagavantam etad avoca idhāham bhante pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram adāya Kosambiyam¹ piñdāya pāvisim². Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: atippago kho tāva Kosambiyam piñdāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasañkameyyan ti³. Atha khvāham bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasañkamim⁴, upasañkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim⁵ sammodim⁶, sammodanīyam katham⁶ sūrāṇīyam⁶ vitisāretvā ekamantam nisidim⁷. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāham bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitam neva abhinandim⁸ na ppaṭikkosim⁹; anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmim¹⁰: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmī¹¹ ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmin dhammavinaye kevalam vassagananamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetun' ti? Na kho Ānanda sakkā imasmin dhammavinaye kevalam vassagananamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum¹². Satta kho imāni Ānanda niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā¹³ hoti, ottappī¹⁴ hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imāni kho Ānanda satta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

¹ M. Ph. S. °bim. ² M. T. °si.

³ M. has after ti: la, Ph. pa; M₈ omits it, then all three MSS. have tehi saddhim and so on. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °mi.

⁵ M. M₈. T. M₆ °di. ⁶ omitted by T. M₈.

⁷ M. M₈. T. M₇ °di; M₆ °diñsu.

⁸ M. T. °di; M₈ has na abhinandi for neva a°

⁹ M. M₈ °si. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. T. °mi.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ ajā°; M₈ jā° ¹² T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

¹³ Ph. S. hirimā. ¹⁴ T. ottāpi.

5. Imehi kho Ānanda sattahi niddasavatthūhi samannāgato bhikkhu dvādasa¹ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam pari-suddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāya², catuvīsatī³ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam pari-suddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso⁴ bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāya⁵, chattimsa⁶ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso⁷ bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāya, atṭhacattārisaī⁸ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso⁹ bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāya.

Devatāvaggo¹⁰ catuttho.

Tassa¹¹ uddānam:

Appamādo hirimā ca dve suvacā duve sakhā
Dve paṭisambhidā dve vasā niddasavatthū 'pare dve ti¹².

XLI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave viññānaṭṭhitiyo. Katamā satta?
2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca¹³ devā¹⁴ ekacce ca¹⁵ vini-pātikā. Ayaṁ paṭhamā viññānaṭṭhiti.

¹ T. °sañ. ² T. M₆. M₇ °nāyā ti. ³ T. M₆ °tiñ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ nibbiso. ⁵ M₆ °yā ti.

⁶ T. °sañ; S. °satī. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ nittimso.

⁸ M₇ °risa; M₈ °lisā; Ph. °lisañ; S. °lisañ.

⁹ T. niccattāriso; M₆. M₇ niccattāriso.

¹⁰ Ph. °vaggassa uddānam; M₈ ekacco devatāvaggassa udd^o

¹¹ S. tass'.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ *give the Uddāna, as follows, viz. appamādaṁ (Ph. °do; M₈ °de) hirottappam suvacō (M₈ sukha) ca (Ph. °va) sovacassam (Ph. ca sotaccham; M₈ °taccam) vitthataṁ (Ph. M₈ tev' assa vaso [M₈ vasso] ca vaso [M₈ vasso] bhavitta[m] tam) dve mittā || (M₈ inserts dve patisambhidā) dve samādhi (Ph. M₈ samānā) ca niddiṭṭhā (Ph. M₈ nidditā) niddasavatthu (M₈ niddesavatthu) apare dve ti; T. M₆ have: appamāda (M₆. M₇ °do) hiri ca (or hirima) sedhena (M₆ so ca dhena; M₇ sevadena) vittha vittha (M₆. M₇ vitthā) ce pi || vittā (M₆ citta; M₇ ce paṭicca for ce pi vi^o) paṭi-sambhidā ca niddasavatthu apare dve ti.*

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. ¹⁴ M₈ devatā. ¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā brahmakāyikā¹ paṭhamābhinibbattā. Ayam dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā abhassarā. Ayam tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā subhakiṇhā². Ayam catutthā³ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamma paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ‘ananto⁴ ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatanaūpagā. Ayam pañcamā⁵ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaūnam samatikkamma ‘anantañ viññāṇan’ ti viññāṇañcāyatanaūpagā. Ayam chaṭṭhā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaūnam samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ ti ākiñcaññāyatanaūpagā. Ayam sattamā⁶ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo ti.

XLII.

1. Satt’ ime bhikkhave samādhiparikkhārā. Katame satta?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsañkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammā-ājivo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati. Yā kho bhikkhave imehi sattah⁷ aṅgehi⁸ cittass’ ekaggatā parikkhatā⁹, ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamādhi¹⁰ sa¹¹-upaniso iti pi saparikkhāro¹² iti pī ti.

¹ M₈ °yikadevā. ² T. M₆ °kiññā.

³ M₆ °tthi. ⁴ M₈ ānando.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °mī. ⁶ M₆ °mi.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ satta. ⁸ M₈ inserts la.

⁹ omitted by M₈.

¹⁰ M. M₈ °dhiṣa; S. omits sammā before samādhi.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₈. M₆. ¹² M. M₈ insert ti.

XLIII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave aggī. Katame satta?
2. Rāgagga, dosaggi, mohaggi, āhuneyyaggi¹, gahapataggi, dakkhineyyaggi, kaṭṭhaggi.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta aggī ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam² samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana sama-yena Uggatasarīrassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyañño³ upakkhaṭo⁴ hoti: pañca usabhasatāni thūṇūpanitāni⁵ honti yaññatthāya. pañca vacchatarasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya. pañca ajasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya. pañca urabbhasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya. Atha kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi; sammodani-yaṁ kathaṁ sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me tam. bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānam⁶ yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahāni-saṁsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etam brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahāni-saṁsan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho⁷ ...⁸ tatiyam pi kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me tam bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahāni-saṁsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etam⁹ brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahāni-saṁsan' ti. 'Tayidam¹⁰ bho

¹ M₈. T. āhuṇ^o

² in M. Ph. M₈ the introductory phrase is missing.

³ T. yañño. ⁴ M₈ ṭkkhaṭho; M₆. M₇ ṭkkhamo.

⁵ T. M₆ thuṇipanitāni throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ ādānam throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ add Uggatasarīro (sic) br^o

⁸ M. la; S. pe. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ evam.

¹⁰ T. na si tam.

Gotama sameti¹ bphoto c'eva Gotamassa amhākañ² ca,
yad idam sabbena sabban' ti³.

2. Evam vutte⁴ āyasmā Ānando Uggatasarīram brāhmaṇam etad avoca⁵ 'na kho brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā evam pucchitabbā: sutam me tam bho Gotama «aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan» ti. Evañ ca⁶ kho⁶ brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā pucchitabbā⁷: ahañ li bhante aggim⁸ ādhātukāmo⁹ yūpam ussāpetukāmo; ovadatu mam bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu mam bhante Bhagavā, yam mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā' ti.

3. Atha kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ahañ hi bho Gotama aggim⁸ ādhātukāmo yūpam ussāpetukāmo; ovadatu mam bhavam Gotamo, anusāsatu mam bhavam Gotamo, yam mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā' ti. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento¹⁰ yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā¹¹ tīpi satthāni ussāpeti¹² akusalāni dukkhu-drayāni¹³ dukkhavipākāni. Katamāni tīpi?

4. Kāyasattham, vacīsattham, manosattham. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā¹⁴ evam cittam uppādeti ettakā usabhā haññāntu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatara haññāntu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññāntu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññāntu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññāntu yaññatthāyā' ti. So⁶ 'puññam karomi' ti¹⁵ apuññam karoti, 'kusalam karomi' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā¹⁶ maggām pariyesāmī¹⁷' ti duggatiyā maggām pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpam

¹ T. sace pi. ² M₈ °kam̄ sarīrañ.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁴ M₆ exhibits a great disorder in the sequel of the sentences, and a part of them is missing. ⁵ M₈ inserts la.

⁶ omitted by T. M₇. ⁷ M₈ °bbā ti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ aggissa.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ ādātu^o throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ ādento throughout.

¹¹ M₈. T. M₇ yañño; S. yaññe. ¹² T. M₇ °penti.

¹³ Ph. M₈ dukkhindriyāni. ¹⁴ M₈ yañño; S. yaññe.

¹⁵ M₈ inserts puna. ¹⁶ M₈ suggo; T. sugata; M, sugati.

¹⁷ M₆. M₇ pariyo^o

ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā¹ idam pañhamam manośattham
ussāpeti akusalam² dukkhudrayam³ dukkhavipākam.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpam
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā evam vācam bhāsatī 'ettakā
usabhañhañantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu
yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya,
ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya. ettakā urabbhañhañantu
yaññatthāya⁴ ti. So 'puññam karomī⁵' ti⁶ apuññam² karoti,
'kusalam karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā⁵ maggām
pariyesāmī' ti duggatiyā maggām pariyesati. Aggim
brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam
dutiyam vacisattham ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam³
dukkhavipākam.

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpam
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā sayam pañhamam samārabbbhati⁶
'usabhañhañantu yaññatthāya', sayam pañhamam samārab-
bbhati 'vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam pañhamam
samārabbbhati 'vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam
pañhamam samārabbbhati 'ajā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam
pañhamam samābbharati 'urabbhañhañantu yaññatthāya'
ti. So 'puññam karomī' ti⁷ apuññam karoti, 'kusalam
karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā⁸ maggām pariyesāmī'
ti duggatiyā maggām pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento
yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam tatiyam kāya-
sattham ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam³ dukkhavipākam.

Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva
yaññā imāni tīni satthāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni⁹
dukkhavipākāni.

7. Tayo 'me brāhmaṇa aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā,
na sevitabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ M₈ yaññō; S. yaññe *throughout*. ² omitted by T.

³ M₆. M₇ dukkhuddayam; M₈ dukkhindriyam.

⁴ omitted by T.; M. inserts pana; M₈ puna.

⁵ M₈ suggō; T. M₆, M₇ sugāti.

⁶ S. samārabbbhati; M₈ samādadhbāti *throughout*.

⁷ M. inserts pana; M₈ puna. ⁸ M₈ suggō; M₆ sugati.

⁹ M₆ dukkhuddayāni; Ph. M₈ dukkhindriyāni.

8. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi. Kasmā cāyam brāhmaṇa rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

9. Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritam carati, vācāya duccaritam carati, manasā duccaritam carati. So kāyena duccaritam caritvā vācāya duccaritam¹ caritvā¹ manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati². Tasmāyam³ rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyam brāhmaṇa dosaggi⁴ pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

10. Duṭṭhos⁵ kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritam carati, vācāya⁶ duccaritam⁷ carati⁷, manasā duccaritam⁸ carati⁷. So kāyena duccaritam caritvā vācāya duccaritam⁹ caritvā⁹ manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati. Tasmāyam¹⁰ dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyam brāhmaṇa mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

11. Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritam carati, vācāya duccaritam carati, manasā duccaritam carati. So kāyena duccaritam caritvā vācāya¹¹ duccaritam caritvā manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati². Tasmāyam¹⁰ mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā, na sevitabbā.

12. Tayo kho¹² 'me⁷ brāhmaṇa aggī sakkatvā garukatvā¹³ mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhāṇi parihātabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ omitted by M₈. T. M_o. M₇. ² T. M_o. M₇ uppa^o

³ T. tassāyam; M₇ tassa yam; S. tasmā cāyam.

⁴ T. M₇ add mohaggi. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ omit this section.

⁶ M. inserts la. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁸ M. M₈ insert la; Ph. pa. ⁹ omitted by Ph. M₈.

¹⁰ S. tasmā cāyam.

¹¹ M₆ pe || manasā; M₈. M₇ likewise omit ducc^o car^o

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M. Ph. M₈ garum k^o throughout.

13. Āhuneyyaggi¹, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi?

14. Idha brāhmaṇa yassa² te honti ‘mātā’ ti³ vā³ ‘pitā’ ti vā: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi. Tam kissa hetu?

Ato⁴ ‘yam⁵ brāhmaṇa āhuto sambhūto⁶. Tasmāyam⁷ āhuneyyaggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham pariḥatabbo⁸. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa gahapataggi?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa⁹ yassa² te honti ‘puttā’ ti vā ‘dārā’ ti vā ‘dāsā’ ti vā¹⁰ ‘pessā’¹¹ ti vā ‘kammakarā’ ti vā¹²: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa¹³ gahapataggi. Tasmāyam¹⁴ gahapataggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham pariḥatabbo. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa dakkhineyyaggi?

16. Idha brāhmaṇa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappamādā¹⁵ paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivīṭhā ekam attānam damenti¹⁶ ekam³ attānam³ samenti¹⁶ ekam³ attānam³ pari-nibbāpenti: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Tasmāyam¹⁴ dakkhineyyaggi¹⁶ sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham pariḥatabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham¹⁷ pariḥatabbā.

Ayam kho¹⁸ pana brāhmaṇa kaṭṭhaggi kālena kālam ujjaletabbo, kālena kālam ajjhupekkhitabbo, kālena kālam nibbāpetabbo, kālena kālam nikkipitabbo ti.

17. Evam vutte Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘abхikkantam bho Gotama abхikkantam¹⁹ bho Gotama, upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu aja-t-agge

¹ Ph. M₈ āhun^o *throughout*; T. *sometimes*.

² omitted by T. ³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ ito; omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ pāyam; S. hāyam. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ tasmā pāyam; S. tasmā cāyam.

⁸ T. M₇ ṭabba. ⁹ T. M₆ brāhmaṇassa.

¹⁰ T. inserts dāso ti vā. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ pesā.

¹² S. omits ka^o ti vā. ¹³ M₈ inserts so.

¹⁴ S. tasmā cāyam. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ parappavādā.

¹⁶ T. M₇ insert brāhmaṇa before dakkh^o; M. omits tasmāyam dā^o ¹⁷ M₈ dukkham. ¹⁸ M₈ so.

¹⁹ S. has pe instead of repeating these words.

pāṇupetam saraṇam gatam. Esāham¹ bho Gotama pañca² usabhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam³ demi⁴, pañca vacchatarasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam³ demi, pañca vacchatarisatāni muñcāmi jīvitam³ demi, pañca⁴ urabbhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam³ demi; haritāni c'eva tiñāni khādantu sītāni ca pāniyāni pivantu. sito ca nesam⁵ vāto upavāyatū⁶ ti.

XLV.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anattasaññā⁷.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

XLVI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anattasaññā⁸.

3. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

4. Asubhasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁹ cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittam

¹ Ph. esani. ² omitted by T. M₆.

³ T. jīvatanomi; M₇ °nomi throughout.

⁴ M₈ omits this passage. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tesam.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ vāyantū. ⁷ T. M₇ add maraṇasaññā.

⁸ M. adds imā kho bhō satta saññā and so on.

⁹ T. °nā.

paññiyati paññukutati¹ paññivatñati² na sampasñriyati, upekhā³ vā paññikkuliyatā⁴ vā saññhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuñapattam vā nahārudaddulam⁵ vā aggimhi pakkhittam paññiyati paññukutati⁶ paññivatñati⁷ na sampasñriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittañ paññiyati paññukutati⁸ paññivatñati⁹ na sampasñriyati. upekhā³ vā paññikkuliyatā¹⁰ vā saññhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittañ anusandati¹¹, appaññikkuliyatā vā¹² saññhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā ‘bhāvitā me asubhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittañ paññiyati paññukutati⁸ paññivatñati⁹ na sampasñriyati, upekhā³ vā paññikkuliyatā vā saññhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāvitā me asubhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosnā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paññiceca vuttam.

5. Maranasaññā bhikkhave¹³ bhāvitā bahulikatā maha-

¹ M₈ °okuñeti; S. °kujjati.

² M. M₈, S. °vattati; T. °vabbhati, *corrected from °vatñati, but the reading is not quite clear;* M₆ °vaccati; M₇ °vaddhati.

³ M. Ph. S. upekhā. ⁴ T. paññikuliyatā; M₆ paññikkulatā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. nhāru^o; M₈ nhārudalam.

⁶ T. °kūtati; S. °kujjati; M₈ °kukkati.

⁷ M. S. °vattati; *omitted by M₈.*

⁸ T. °kūtati; M₈ °kulati *and* °kuttati; S. °kujjati.

⁹ M. M₈, S. °vattati. ¹⁰ T. paññikuliyatā.

¹¹ M₆ anupasandati; M. Ph. °sandahati; T. M₇ *hare* paññiyati (*sic*) patikūtati pativatñati na sampasñriyati. upekhā vā paññikkuliyatā vā saññhāti, *as below, omitting therefore all from °samāpattiya to cittañ in the next phrase.*

¹² *omitted by M. Ph.*

¹³ M₈ *continues:* bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam *and so on, as in the next sentence.*

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam. kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

6. Maraṇasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato jīvitanikantiyā cittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati¹ paṭivatṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā sañthāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddalam⁴ vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁵ paṭivatṭati⁶ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato jīvitanikantiyā cittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivatṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā pāṭikkūlyatā⁹ vā sañthāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato jīvitanikantiyā cittam anusandati¹⁰, appāṭikkūlyatā¹¹ vā¹² sañthāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹³ 'bhāvitā¹⁴ me¹⁴ maraṇasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan¹⁵ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato jīvitanikantiyā¹⁶ cittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivatṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekhā¹⁷ vā pāṭikkūlyatā¹⁸ vā sañthāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹³ 'bhāvitā me maraṇasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan¹⁵ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā maha-

¹ T. °kūṭati; M₈ °kuṭṭati; S. °kujjati.

² M. M₈. S. °vattati. ³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. nhāru^o; M₈ nhārudalam; M₆ nahārudaddam.

⁵ T. °kūṭati; M₈ °kuttati; S. °kujjati.

⁶ M. S. °vattati; *omitted by M₈.*

⁷ *omitted by M. M₈.*

⁸ T. M₇ °kūṭati; M₈ °kuṭṭati; S. °kujjati.

⁹ T. paṭi^o; M₇ pāṭikullatā; M₈ paṭikulatā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °sandahati.

¹¹ M. Ph. appaṭi^o; M₆ appaṭikkulatā; M₈ appaṭikulyatā; M₇ appaṭikulyatā. ¹² *omitted by M. Ph.*

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ °no. ¹⁴ *omitted by M₈.*

¹⁵ M. Ph. °balan. ¹⁶ T. °nikkantiyā.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkhā.

¹⁸ T. paṭikkullyatā; M₆ paṭikkulatā; M₈ paṭikulyatā.

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

7. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā¹ bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttañ, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttañ?

8. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato rasatañhāya cittam paṭilayati . . . pe² . . . upekhā³ vā pāṭikkūlyatā⁴ vā sañthāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilayati paṭikuṭati⁵ paṭivattati⁶ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasatañhāya⁷ cittam paṭilayati . . . pe² . . . upekhā³ vā pāṭikkūlyatā⁸ vā sañthāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasatañhāya cittam anusandati⁹, appāṭikkūlyatā¹⁰ vā¹¹ sañthāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹² ‘bhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan¹³’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasatañhāya cittam paṭilayati . . . pe¹⁴ . . . upekhā³ vā pāṭikkūlyatā¹⁵ vā sañthāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁶ ‘bhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Āhāre

¹ M. Ph. M₈ paṭikula^o *throughout*.

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. *gires it in full*.

³ M. Ph. M₈, S. upekkhā.

⁴ M₇ pāṭikkūlyatā; M₈ patikulyatā; M_o patikkulatā.

⁵ T. M₇ °kūtati; M₈ °kuṭṭati; S. °kujjati.

⁶ M. M₈, S. °vattati. ⁷ T. tanhāya *alone*.

⁸ T. paṭi^o; M₆ paṭikulatā; M₇ pāṭikullatā.

⁹ M. Ph. °sandahati *throughout*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. appaṭi^o; M₈, T. M₇ appaṭikulyatā, M_o appaṭikulatā. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. ¹² M. Ph. °no.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ °balan. ¹⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁵ M₈, T. paṭikulyatā; M_o patikkulatā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈, M₇ °no.

paṭikkulasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti*) mahānisamsā amatogadhbā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

9. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā¹ bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhbā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etam² vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

10. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittam paṭiliyati³ paṭikuṭati⁴ paṭīvaṭṭati⁵ na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā pāṭikkuliyatā⁶ vā sañthāti. Seyyathā pi kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭiliyati paṭikuṭati⁴ paṭīvaṭṭati⁷ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittam paṭiliyati⁸ paṭikuṭati⁴ paṭīvaṭṭati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekhā¹⁰ vā pāṭikkuliyatā¹¹ vā sañthāti. Sace¹² bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittam anusandati, appāṭikkuliyatā¹³ vā¹⁴ sañthāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁵ 'abḥāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, natthi¹⁶ me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam¹⁷ me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave

¹ Ph. °rati° throughout.

² M. continues: la ॥ patiliyati, as in the second place where this passage occurs (in § 10 of the text).

³ Ph. pa ॥ pāṭi° ⁴ T. M₇ °küṭati; S. °kujjati.

⁵ M₆, M₇ °vaddhati; S. °vattati.

⁶ T. paṭi°; M₆ paṭikkulatā; M₇ paṭikuliyatā.

⁷ M₇ °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati.

⁸ M. anusandahati; Ph. continues: pa ॥ up°

⁹ M₆ °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati; omitted by M₇.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. upekhā.

¹¹ T. M₇ henceforth mostly paṭi°; M₆ paṭikkulatā throughout.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹³ T. M₇ appati°; M₆ appaṭikkulatā.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁵ M. °no. ¹⁶ M. atti.

¹⁷ M. pattam.

*) in M₈ two leaves are missing.

bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasāññāparicitena cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu¹ cittam paññiliyati² paññikuññati³ paññivatññati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekhā⁵ vā pāññikkuliyatā vā saññhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁶ ‘bhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalū hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paññicea vuttam.

11. Aniccasāññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalū hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan’ etam vuttañ, kiñ c’ etam paññicea vuttañ?

12. Aniccasāññāparicitena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato labhasakkārasiloke cittam paññiliyati⁷ paññikuññati³ paññivatññati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekhā⁵ vā pāññikkuliyatā vā saññhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuññapattam vā nahārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam paññiliyati paññikuññati³ paññivatññati⁴ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasāññāparicitena cetasā bahulam viharato labhasakkārasiloke cittam paññiliyati⁷ paññikuññati paññivatññati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekhā⁵ vā pāññikkuliyatā vā saññhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasāññāparicitena cetasā bahulam viharato labhasakkārasiloke cittam anusandati, appāññikkuliyatā⁸ vā⁹ saññhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁰ ‘abhāvitā me aniccasāññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasāññāparicitena cetasā bahulam viharato labhasakkārasiloke cittam paññiliyati

¹ M. °cittresu; M₆. M₇ loke cittesu.

² M. continues: upekkhā and so on; Ph. pa ॥ upekkhā.

³ T. °kūññati; M₆. M₇ °kūññati and °kuññati; S. °kūññjati.

⁴ M. S. °vattati; M₆. M₇ °vaddhati.

⁵ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁶ M. °no.

⁷ M. la ॥ upekkhā; Ph. pa ॥ up^o

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₇ appaññi^o; M₆ appaññikkulatā.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °no.

paṭikuṭati¹ paṭīvatṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā sañṭhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ ‘bhāvitā me aniccasāññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattaṁ me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Aniccasāññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosāñā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

13. Anicce dukkhasāññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosāñā ti iti kho pan’ etam vuttam, kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttam?

14. Anicce dukkhasāññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse⁵ kosajje⁶ vissaṭṭhiye⁷ pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi⁸ ukhittāsike vadhake⁹. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasāññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse¹⁰ kosajje vissaṭṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayasaññā na¹¹ paccupaṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi ukhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ ‘abhaṭitā me anicce dukkhasāññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasāññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse kosajje vissaṭṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi¹² ukhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ ‘bhāvitā me anicce dukkhasāññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattaṁ me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Anicce dukkhasāññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā

¹ T. M₇ ṭkūṭati; S. ṭkujjati.

² M. S. ṭvattati; M_o. M₇ ṭvaddhhati.

³ M. Ph. S. upekhā. ⁴ M. Ph. ṭno.

⁵ T. M₇ ālasso; M. Ph. ālasye *throughout*.

⁶ T. kosajjo. ⁷ M. Ph. visa^o *throughout*.

⁸ M. inserts bhikkhave. ⁹ omitted by T.

¹⁰ M₆ ālasso. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₅. M₇.

¹² M. Ph. insert bhikkhave.

hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā' ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

15. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

16. Dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato imasmiñ ca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāramamāmākāramānā-pagatañ¹ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttam. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe² anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato imasmiñ ca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu³ ahamkāramamāmākāramānā-pagatañ⁴ mānasam na⁵ hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttam, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁶ ‘bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato imasmiñ ca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāramamāmākāramānā-pagatañ⁷ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttam, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁸ ‘bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam ne bhāvanāphalan’ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

¹ M₆ ahamkāramamāmākāramānā-pagatañ; T. ahamkāramamāmākāramānā-pahatā; M₇ “pagata” ² T. dukkhena.

³ M. Ph. M. *add* na *here*, but *omit it before* hoti.

⁴ M₆, M₇ ahamkāramamāmākāramānā-pagatañ; T. as before n. 1. ⁵ omitted by M₆. ⁶ M. Ph. “no.”

⁷ T. ahamkāramamāmākāramānā-pagatañ; M₆, M₇ “manā-pagata” ⁸ Ph. “no.”

XLVII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇī¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamityā Bhagavatā saddhiṇi . . . pe² . . . etad avoca 'bhavam pi no³ Gotamo brahmacārī paṭijānāti' ti. 'Yañ hi tam brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya «akhaṇḍam⁴ acchiddam asabalam akammāsam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati» ti; mam' eva tam brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya, aham hi brāhmaṇa akhaṇḍam acchiddam asabalam akammāsam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carāmi' ti. 'Kim pana bho Gotama brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam⁵ pi chiddam⁶ pi sabalam⁷ pi kammāsam⁸ pi' ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco samāno vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhiṇi dvayandvayasamāpattim⁹ samāpajjati. api ca kho mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambāhanam¹⁰ sādiyati. So tam¹¹ assādeti¹² tam¹³ nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa¹⁴ brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayañ vuccati brāhmaṇa aparisuddham brahmacariyam carati samyutto methunena samyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena¹⁵ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

¹ M. Jāṇussoṇi; Ph. Jāṇussoṇi *throughout*; M₆. M₇ Jāṇussoṇi.

² M. Ph. S. *have the phrase in full*; M₆ *omits also* etad avoca.

³ Ph. kho; T. M₆. M₇ *insert* samāno.

⁴ M. akkh^o *throughout*.

⁵ M. akhaṇḍam; Ph. akhaṇḍam. ⁶ M. Ph. acchiddam.

⁷ M. Ph. asa^o ⁸ M. Ph. aka^o

⁹ M. Ph. M₇ dvayam dvaya^o; T. dvayanadvaya^o; M₆ *has only* samāpattim.

¹⁰ S. *separates the single words, viz. ucchādanam and so on.*

¹¹ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. asādeti; T. dassādeti; M₆. M₇ na dassādeti.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ tan. ¹⁴ *omitted by* T.

¹⁵ M. Ph. jarāya mar^o

3. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacāri paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhim dvayandvayasamāpattim¹ samāpajjati, na pi mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambāhanam sādiyati, api ca kho mātugāmena saddhim sañjagghati samkīlati samkeṭayati² . . . pe³ . . . na pi mātugāmena saddhim sañjagghati samkīlati samkeṭayati, api ca kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhūm upanijjhāyati pekkhati . . .⁴ na pi mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhūm upanijjhāyati pekkhati, api ca kho mātugāmassa saddam sunāti tirokuḍḍam⁵ vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā . . .⁴ na pi mātugāmassa saddam sunāti tirokuḍḍam vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā, api ca kho yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhim hasitalapitakīlitāni⁶ anussarati . . .⁴ na pi yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhim hasitalapitakīlitāni⁷ anussarati, api ca kho passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam⁸ . . .⁴ na pi passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam⁹, api ca kho aññatarām devanikāyam pañidhāya brahmacariyam carati imināham sileña vā vatena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. So tam¹⁰ assādeti¹¹ tam¹² nikāmeti tena¹³ ca vittim¹⁴ āpajjati. Idam pi¹⁵ kho brāhmaṇa brahmacariyassa khanḍam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa

¹ M. Ph. M₇ dvayam dvaya^o; T. dvayanadvaya^o; M₆ yam ca samā^o ² T. samkilāyati. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. okuṭam (or kuṭṭam) throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. S. add tāni. ⁷ S. adds tāni.

⁸ T. parivā^o; M₇ parivārayamānam; M₆. S. paricārayamānam.

⁹ M₆. S. paricāray^o; T. M₇ parivāraya^o

¹⁰ omitted by T; M₆. M₇ have na or ta.

¹¹ M₈ asā^o; T. M₆ dassādeti. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ tan.

¹³ T. te. ¹⁴ M₈ patti. ¹⁵ omitted by M.

aparisuddham brahmacariyam carati sañyutto methune-na sañyogena. na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena¹ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yāvakīva cāham brāhmaṇa imesam sattannam methunasañyogānam aññataraññataram² methunasañyogam³ attani appahinam samanupassim⁴, neva tāvā-ham⁵ brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim⁶ abhisambuddho⁷ paccāññāsim⁸, yato ca kho aham⁹ brāhmaṇa imesam sattannam methunasañyogānam aññataraññataram¹⁰ methunasañyogam¹¹ attani appahinam na¹² samanupassim¹³, athāhañ brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho⁷ paccāññāsim¹⁴. Nāhañ ca pana me dassanam udapādi ‘akuppā me cetovimutti¹⁵, ayam antimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo’ ti.

Evam vutte Jānussoṇī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘abhippantam¹⁶ bho Gotama . . . pe¹⁷ . . . upāsakam¹⁸ mām bhavam Gotamo dhāretu aija-t-agge pāṇupetañ saraṇam gatan’ ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₆ jarāya ma°

² S. aññataram.

³ M₈. T. °gānam; M₇ °gā.

⁴ Ph. °passi; omitted by M₈; M₇ na °passi.

⁵ M₈ tāvā.

⁶ T. inserts abhisambodhim.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ add ti.

⁸ T. °si.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. M₆ 'ham; M₇ ayam.

¹⁰ M₇ na aññao; M. Ph. M₈. S. aññataram.

¹¹ M₆ °gānam.

¹² omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M. °passanī; T. M₆ °passi; M₇ °passīhi.

¹⁴ M₈. M₇ °si.

¹⁵ Ph. S. vimutti.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ repeat these three words.

¹⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ omit all from upāsakam to aija-t-agge.

XLVIII.

1. Samyogavisamyogam¹ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam desessāmi², tam suñātha . . . pe³ . . . Katamo ca⁴ bhikkhave samyogavisamyogo⁵ dhammapariyāyo?

2. Itthi⁶ bhikkhave ajjhattam itthindriyam manasikaroti itthikuttam⁷ itthākappam itthividham itthiechandaṁ itthi-ssaram⁸ itthālamkāram. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati, sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā purisindriyam manasikaroti purisakuttam purisākappam purisavidham purisacchandaṁ purisassaram⁸ purisālamkāram. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati⁹, sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā samyogam ākañkhati; yañ c'assā¹⁰ samyogapaccayā uppajjati sukham somanassam, tañ ca¹¹ ākañkhati. Ithatte bhikkhave abhiratā sattā purisesu samyogam gatā. Evam kho bhikkhave itthi itthattam nātivattati.

3. Puriso bhikkhave ajjattam purisindriyam manasikaroti purisakuttam purisākappam purisavidham purisacchandaṁ purisassaram purisālamkāram. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati¹², so tattha ratto tatrābhirato¹³ bahiddhā itthindriyam manasikaroti itthikuttam itthākappam¹⁴ itthividham itthiechandaṁ itthissaram itthālamkāram¹⁵. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati¹², so tattha ratto tatrābhirato¹² bahiddhā samyogam ākañkhati; yañ c'assa samyogapaccayā uppajjati sukham somanassam, tañ ca ākañkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave abhirato¹⁶ satto¹⁶ itthisu samyogam gato¹⁶.

¹ T. samyogam vi^o ² M. Ph. M₈. T. desissāmi.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. *gives it in full.*

⁴ T. M₆, M₇ *insert* so. ⁵ T. °gā.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ itthim. ⁷ M₈ °guttam *throughout.*

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ "saram *throughout.*

⁹ M. Ph. M₈, T. M₆, M₇ tatthā^o

¹⁰ Ph. M₈, M₆ c'assa; T. c'assam.

¹¹ M. Ph. tam (without ca); T. M₇ tāva.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ tatthā^o ¹³ T. M₇ tatthā^o

¹⁴ T. itthi^o ¹⁵ M₈ itthi^o

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈, M₆, S. *have* °ratā sattā *and* gatā; T. M₇ °ratā sattā, *but* gato.

Evam kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam¹ nātivattati². Evam kho bhikkhave samyogo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave visamyogo hoti?

4. Itthi bhikkhave ajjhattam itthindriyam³ na⁴ manasikaroti itthikuttam itthākappam itthividham itthicchandam itthissaram itthālamkāram. Sā tattha na rājjati tatra⁵ nābhiramati, sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā purisindriyam na⁶ manasikaroti purisakuttam purisākappam purisavidham purisacchandam purisassaram purisālamkāram. Sā tattha na rājjati tatra⁷ nābhiramati, sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā samyogam nākañkhati; yañ c'assā⁸ samyogapaccayā uppajjati⁹ sukham somanassam, tañ ca nākañkhati. Itthatte kho bhikkhave anabhiratā asattā¹⁰ purisesu visamyogam gatā. Evam kho bhikkhave itthi itthattam ativattati.

5. Puriso bhikkhave ajjhattam purisindriyam na manasikaroti purisakuttam¹¹ purisākappam purisavidham purisacchandam purisassaram purisālamkāram. So tattha na rājjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha aratto¹² tatra anabhirato bahiddhā itthindriyam na¹³ manasikaroti¹⁴ itthikuttam itthākappam itthividham itthicchandam itthissaram itthālamkāram. So tattha na rājjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha aratto¹⁵ tatra¹⁶ anablurato¹⁶ bahiddhā samyogam nākañkhati; yañ c'assa samyogapaccayā uppajjati sukham somanassam, tañ ca nākañkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave anabhirato¹⁷ asatto¹⁸ itthisu visamyogam gato¹⁷. Evam

¹ T. M₇ °sattham. ² T. °vattanti. ³ M₈ indriyam.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ tattha; M. M₈ insert sā before tattha.

⁶ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ tattha.

⁸ M. Ph. c'assa. ⁹ M. uppajjanti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. sattā.

¹¹ M₈ here °kuttam; M₆ °guttam; Ph. M₈ have after °kuttam: pa ° purisālamkaram (M₈ so tattha aratto).

¹² M. nāratto; M₈ aratto. ¹³ Ph. M₈ omit na.

¹⁴ M₈ amanasi° ¹⁵ M₈ ār° ¹⁶ omitted by M₈.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. °tā.

kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam̄ ativattati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave visamyogo hoti¹.

Ayam̄ kho bhikkhave samyogavisamyogo dhammapariyāyo ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekam̄ samayam Bhagavā Campāyam viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaṇiyā tire. Atha kho sambalulā² Campeyyakā upāsakā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamim̄su, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam̄ Sāriputtam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidim̄su. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te³ Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmantam̄ Sāriputtam̄ etad avocum̄ cirassutā⁴ no bhante⁵ Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikathā, sādhu mayam̄ bhante labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā⁶ dhammikatham̄⁷ savanāyā⁸ ti. 'Tena h' āvuso⁹ tadahu 'posathe āgaccheyyātha, app⁹ eva⁹ nāma⁹ labheyyātha⁹ Bhagavato sammukhā¹⁰ dhammikatham savanāyā⁹ ti. 'Evam̄ bhante' ti kho te¹¹ Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭissutvā¹² utṭhāyāsanā āyasmantam̄ Sāriputtam̄ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam̄ katvā pakkamim̄su. Atha¹³ kho te¹¹ Campeyyakā upāsakā tadahu 'posathe yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamim̄su, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam̄ Sāriputtam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca: —

¹ M₈ omits all from hoti to ⁹vi-samyogo.

² omitted by M₆.

³ is missing in all MSS. excepting M₈.

⁴ M. cirassam̄ sutā; Ph. ciram̄ sutā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ insert Sāriputta.

⁶ T. M₅ santike; M₇ ṭkā; omitted by S.

⁷ T. dhammam̄ katham̄. ⁸ M₈ hi āv⁹; M₆ tenāv⁹

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇. S. santike.

¹¹ is missing in all MSS.

¹² M. M₈ paṭisutvā; S. paṭissuṇitvā. ¹³ M₈ tattha.

2. Siyā nu kho bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisam yeva dānam dinnam na¹ mahapphalam² na mahānisamsam, siyā pana bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisam yeva dānam dinnam mahapphalam³ mahānisamsan ti?

Siyā Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisam yeva dānam dinnam mahapphalam³ na mahānisamsam, siyā pana Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisam yeva dānam dinnam mahapphalam³ mahānisamsan ti.

3. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m⁴- idh' ekaccassa tādisam yeva dānam dinnam⁵ mahapphalam hoti⁶ na mahānisamsam; ko pana⁷ bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m⁸- idh' ekaccassa tādisam yeva dānam dinnam mahapphalam hoti⁶ mahānisamsan ti?

Idha Sāriputta ekacco sāpekho dānam deti, paṭibaddha-citto⁹ dānam deti, sannidhipekho¹⁰ dānam deti, 'imam pecca¹¹ paribhūnjissāmī' ti dānam deti¹². So¹³ tam¹⁴ dānam¹⁵ deti¹⁴ samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasthapadipeyyam. Tam kiñ maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpam¹⁵ dānan ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyam sāpekho dānam deti¹⁶, paṭibaddhacitto⁹ dānam deti, sannidhipekho¹⁷ dānam deti, 'imam¹⁸ pecca paribhūnjissāmī' ti dānam deti: so tam dānam datvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājī-kānam¹⁹ devānam sahavyataṁ²⁰ upapajjati²¹. So tam

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. T. M₆.

² M. Ph. add hoti. ³ M. Ph. M₈ add hoti.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ yena; S. yena pi. ⁵ Ph. M₆ insert na.

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. nu kho.

⁸ Ph. yena; S. yena pi.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ patibandha^o; T. pativatṭa^o

¹⁰ M₆ sannidhiyā pekho; M₇ sannidhiśāpekho; T. omits this passage. ¹¹ Ph. M₈ pacca throughout.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ omitted by M₈. ¹⁴ omitted by M₈. T.

¹⁵ M₈ rūpam. ¹⁶ M₈ omits the next three words.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ sannidhiśāpekho. ¹⁸ T. evam.

¹⁹ S. tānam; M₈ cātuma^o. ²⁰ T. M₇ otāya.

²¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o; M₈ upajj^o

kammam khepetvā tam iddhim tam yasañ tam adhipatey-
yam¹ āgāmī² hoti āgantā³ itthattam.

4. Idha pana⁴ Sāriputta ekacco na h'eva kho sāpekho dānam deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānam deti, na sannidhipekho dānam deti, na 'imāñ pecca⁵ paribhuñjissāmī' ti dānam deti, api ca kho 'sāhu dānan' ti dānam deti . . . pe⁶ . . . na pi 'sāhu dānan' ti dānam deti, api ca kho 'dinnapubbañ⁷ katapubbañ⁸ pitupitāmahehi⁹, na⁹ arahāmī⁹ porānam¹⁰ kulavamsam¹⁰ hāpetun' ti dānam deti . . .¹¹ na pi 'dinnapubbañ katapubbañ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmī porānam¹¹ kulavamsam¹¹ hāpetun' ti dānam deti, api ca kho 'aham pacāmī, ime¹² na pacanti, na arahāmī¹³ pacanto apacantānam¹⁴ dānam¹⁴ adātun¹⁵' ti dānam deti . . .¹⁶ na pi 'aham pacāmī¹⁷, ime na pacanti, na⁵ arahāmī pacanto apacantānam¹⁴ dānam¹⁴ adātun¹⁵' ti dānam deti, api ca kho yathā¹⁸ tesam pubbakānam isinam tāni mahāyaññāni ahesum, seyyathidam Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa⁵ Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa¹⁹ Yamataggino²⁰ Aṅgirasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evam me ayan dānasamvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānam deti . . .²¹ na pi 'yathā tesam pubbakānam isinam tāni mahāyaññāni ahesum, seyyathidam Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa⁵ Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino Aṅgirasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evam me⁵ ayam dāna-

¹ M₈ adhippāo; M₆, S. ādhi^o; M. ādhipaccam; Ph. adhipaccam. ² T. agāmī; M₈ anāgāmī; M. Ph. adhogāmī.

³ M₈ anāgantvā. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ omitted by M₈.

⁶ M. M₈ la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆, M₇; Ph. omits also the following words till api ca. ⁷ T. dinnam p^o

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ pitūhi pitāmahehi always; T. M₆, M₇ only once. ⁹ T. M₆, M₇ nārah^o throughout.

¹⁰ M₈ porānakula^o throughout. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹² T. M₆, M₇ na ime; M₈ omits na. ¹³ M. arahati.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. M₈, T. M₆, M₇.

¹⁵ T. M₇ ādā^o; M₈ dātun. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁷ M. apacāmī. ¹⁸ Ph. M₈ tice.

¹⁹ M. Ph. Vesā^o throughout; M₈ Visā^o.

²⁰ M. Ph. S. Yamad^o ²¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

saṃvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānam deti, api ca kho¹ 'imam me dānam dadato cittam pasidati, attamanatāsomanassam² upajāyati³ ti dānam deti . . .⁴ na pi 'imam me⁵ dānam dadato cittam pasidati, attamanatāsomanassam upajāyati³ ti dānam deti, api ca kho cittālamkāram cittaparikkhāratham⁶ dānam deti. So tam dānam deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. Tam kiṃ maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpam dānan ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyam na h'eva kho sāpekho dānam deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānam deti, na⁷ sannidhipekho dānam deti, na 'imam pecca paribhūñjissāmī' ti dānam deti, na pi 'sāhu⁸ dānam' ti dānam deti, nā pi dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porānam kula-vāṃsam hāpetun' ti dānam deti, na pi 'aham pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na⁹ arahāmi¹⁰ pacanto¹¹ apacantānam¹² dānam¹³ adātun¹⁴ ti dānam deti, na pi 'yathā tesam pubbakānam isinām tāni mahāyaññāni ahesum, seyyathidaṇi Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa⁹ Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino¹⁵ Aṅgirasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsethasssa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evam me ayaṃ⁹ dānasamvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānam deti, na pi 'imam me dānam dadato cittam pasidati, attamanatāsomanassam upajāyati¹⁶ ti dānam deti, api ca kho cittālamkāram cittaparikkhāratham¹⁷ dānam deti: so tam dānam datvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Brahmakāyi-kānam devānam sahavyatam¹⁸ upapajjati¹⁹. So tam kam-

¹ omitted by S. ² T. attamanāso^o

³ T. M₆ uppādiyati; M₇ upā^o ⁴ M. la; M₈ pa.

⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. M₆. S. parikkhāram; M₈. M₇ okkhārattam.

⁷ T. api ca kho na. ⁸ M₈ na sāhu.

⁹ omitted by M₈. ¹⁰ M. arahati. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ apāo

¹² M₈ pacā^o ¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. M₆.

¹⁴ M₈ dātun. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. Yamad^o

¹⁶ T. uppādiyati; M₆. M₇ upā^o

¹⁷ M₈ ṭattam; M. Ph. S. okkhāraṇam. ¹⁸ T. otānam.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

mam khepetvā tam iddhim tam yasam tam adhipateyyam¹,
anāgāmī hoti anāgantā² itthattam³.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo, yena -m⁴- idh' ekaccassa tādisam yeva dānam dinnam na⁵ mahapphalam hoti⁶ na⁷ mahānisamsam, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo, yena -m⁴- idh' ekaccassa tādisam yeva dānam dinnam mahapphalam hoti⁶ mahānisamsam.

L.

1. Evam⁸ me sutam. Ekaññ samayam⁹ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Dakkhināgirisimī¹⁰ cārikam caranti mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiñ. Tena kho pana samayena Vēlukāñṭakī¹¹ Nandamātā upāsikā rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya¹² pārāyanam sarena bhāsatī¹³. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavāno¹⁴ mahārājā uttarāya¹⁵ disāya¹⁶ dakkhiṇam disam gacchati kenacīd-eva karanijyena. Assosi kho Vessavāno mahārājā Nandamātāya upāsikāya pārāyanam¹⁷ sarena bhāsantiyā, sutvā kathāpariyosānam āgamayamāno aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā pārāyanam¹⁸ sarena bhāsityā tuṇhī ahosi. Atha kho Vessavāno mahārājā Nandamātāya upāsikāya kathāpariyosānam viditvā abbhānumodi¹⁹ 'sādhu bhagini sādhu bhagini' ti. 'Ko pan' eso²⁰ bhadramukhā' ti. 'Ahan te²¹ bhagini bhātā Vessavāno mahārājā' ti. 'Sādhu bhadramukha, tena hīyo me ayam dhammapariyāyo bhanito, idan te hotu ātitheyān²² ti. 'Sādhu bhagini, etañ c'eva me²³

¹ S. ādhi^o; M. Ph. adhipaccam. ² M₈ °gantvā.

³ M₈ °ttham. ⁴ S. yena pi.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₈, S. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M. Ph. S. insert Bhagavā.

⁹ M₈ °nagirismim; T. M₆ °nagiri^o; M₇ °nā^o

¹⁰ T. M₇ °kandaki; M₈ °kanṭati. ¹¹ T. paccupatṭhāya.

¹² M₈ bhāsi. ¹³ Ph. M₈, S. °vanṇo throughout.

¹⁴ T. M₇, M₇ uttaradis^o ¹⁵ M₈, T. par^o ¹⁶ T. °nā.

¹⁷ M₆ abbhanu^o; T. anumodi. ¹⁸ T. M₆, M₇ esa.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈ put te after bha^o

²⁰ Ph. aṭhiteyyan; M₈ ati^o throughout. ²¹ M₈ mā.

hotu ātitheyyam: sve ca¹ Sāriputta - Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso Vēlukanṭakam āgamissati, tañ ca bhikkhusaṅgham parivisitvā mamañ² dakkhiṇam ādiseyyāsi³, etañ ca⁴ me bhavissati ātitheyyan' ti.

2. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā tassā⁵ rattiyā accayena sake nivesane pañitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpesi. Atha kho Sāriputta - Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso yena Vēlukanṭako⁶ tad avasari. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā aññataram⁷ purisam āmantesi 'ehi tvam ambho purisa, ārāmam gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālam ārocehi⁸: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā⁹ nivesane niṭṭhitam bhattan' ti. 'Evam ayye¹⁰' ti kho so⁵ puriso Nandamātāya upāsikāya paṭissutvā¹¹ ārāmam gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālam ārocesi: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā¹² nivesane niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. Atha kho Sāriputta - Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Nandamātāya¹³ upāsikāya nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta - Moggallānapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham pañitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā āyasmantañi Sāriputtam bhuttāñi¹⁴ onitapattapāñi¹⁵ ekamantañi nisidi. Ekamantañi nisinnatañi kho Nandamātaram upāsikam āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca 'ko pana te¹⁶ Nandamāte bhikkhusaṅghassa abbhāgamanam¹⁷ ārocesi' ti? 'Idhāham bhante rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya pārāyanam¹⁸ sarena bhāsītvā tuṇhī ahosim¹⁹. Atha kho⁵ bhante Vessavaṇo

¹ M. M₈. S. 'va; omitted by M_o.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. mama. ³ M₈ adhitheyyāsi.

⁴ M. evam c'eva; Ph. etañ c'eva; M₆. M₇. S. evañ ca; T. evam. ⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ S. 'kañ.

⁷ T. akākātarāñi. ⁸ T. M_o. M₇ si.

⁹ M₈. S. 'mātāya.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈ ayyā; M₆ ayyo; T. pese; M₇ pe or phe.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ paṭisutvā; S. paṭissunitvā. ¹² S. 'mātāya.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ mātuyā. ¹⁴ M₈. T. 'vi. ¹⁵ M₈ 'ṇi.

¹⁶ T. pan'ete. ¹⁷ M₈ abbhō^o ¹⁸ T. M₆ par^o

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈ 'si.

mahārājā mama¹ kathāpariyosānam viditvā abbhānumodi² «sādhu bhagini³ sādhu bhagini» ti. «Ko pan' eso bhadramukhā⁴» ti? «Ahan te⁵ bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā» ti. «Sādhu bhadramukha, tena hīyo me⁶ ayām dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan te hotu ātitheyyan» ti. «Sādhu bhagini, etañ c'eva me hotu ātitheyam, sve⁷ ca⁸! Sāriputta-Moggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāśo Vēlukantākamāgāmissati, tañ ca bhikkhusaṅgham, parivisitvā mamam⁹ dakkhinam ādiseyyāsi, etañ ca¹⁰ me bhavissati ātitheyyan» ti. ‘Yad idam bhante dāne puññam¹¹ hitam¹² Vessavanassa mahārājassa sukhāya hotū’ ti.

3. ‘Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma Vessavaṇena mahārājena evāññamahiddhikena¹³ evamīnāhesakkhena devaputtena sammukhā sallapissasi’ ti. ‘Na kho me bhante¹⁴ es’ eva¹⁵ acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante Nando¹⁶ nāma ekaputtako¹⁷ piyo manāpo, tam rājāno kismīci-d-eva¹⁸ kāraṇe¹⁹ okkassa²⁰ pasayha jīvitā voropesum, tasmiñ kho panāham bhante dārake gahite vā²¹ gayhamāne vā vadhe²² vā vajjhamāne vā hate vā haññamāne vā nābhijānāmi²³ cittassa aññathathan’ ti.

4. ‘Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādām²⁴ pi parisodhessasi’ ti. ‘Na kho me

¹ T. M₇ mama. ² T. M₆ abbha^o

³ omitted by Ph. M₈; M₆ sādhu bhagini ti (all).

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ “mukho.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ put te after bha^o; M₈ puts it also before bha^o ⁶ M₈ mama. ⁷ T. suve.

⁸ M. Ph. S. ‘va; omitted by M₈.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇. S. mama; omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ S. evañ ca; M. Ph. M₈ etañ c'eva.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ add vā puññam; S. adds puññam.

¹² T. M₇ hita; M₆ hitam; M. Ph. ahi vā; M₈ ahi; S. ahitam.

¹³ omitted by T. ¹⁴ Ph. eso. ¹⁵ M₆. M₇ Nandako.

¹⁶ M₆. M₇ eko p^o

¹⁷ M. kismīm ca-d-eva; M₈ kismī-d-eva; T. kismici.

¹⁸ M₈. M₆ karāne; T. M₇ pakarāne. ¹⁹ M. M₈ okassa.

²⁰ omitted by M₈.

²¹ T. M₆ baddhe; M₇ vaddhe; Ph. M₈ omit vadhe vā.

²² M₈ na jānāmi. ²³ S. oppādāmattam.

bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante sāmiko kālakato¹ aññataram yakkhayonim² upapanno³, so me ten⁴ eva⁵ purimena attabhāvena uddassesi⁶. Na kho panāham bhante abhijānāmi tato nidānam cittassa aññathattan' ti.

5. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādam⁷ pi parisodhessasi⁸ ti. 'Na kho me⁹ bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi¹⁰ acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yato 'ham bhante sāmikassa daharass' eva daharā añitā¹¹, nābhijānāmi sāmikam¹² manasā pi aticarittā¹³, kuto pana kāyenā' ti?

6. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādamattam pi parisodhessasi¹⁴ ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yadāham¹⁵ bhante upāsikā paṭidesitā¹⁶, nābhijānāmi kiñci sikkhāpadamī sañcicca vītikkānitā¹⁷ ti.

7. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte' ti¹⁸. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idhāham bhante yāva-d-eva ākañkhāmi, vivic¹⁹ eva kāmehi²⁰ vivicca²¹ akusalehi dhammehi savitakkamī savicārami vivekajamī pītisukhamī paṭhamam²² jhānam²³ upasampajja viharāmi; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā aijhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkamī avicāram samādhijam²⁴ pītisukhamī dutiyam²⁵ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi; pītiyā ca vīrāgā upekhakā²⁶ ca²⁷ viharāmi, satā²⁸ ca sampajānā²⁹ sukhañ ca

¹ T. M₆, M₇ *insert* assa. ² Ph. M₈ °yoniyam.

³ T. M₆, M₇ upp^o ⁴ omitted by M. M₈.

⁵ T. M₇ °ti; M₆ uddaseti. ⁶ S. °ppādamattam.

⁷ M. T. °ti. ⁸ T. *inserts* pana; M₆ *inserts* it before me.

⁹ M₈. T. añitā. ¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ aticārittam; S. aticaritum; M₆ aticaritvā.

¹² M₈ yatāham. ¹³ T. M₆, M₇ pāṭī^o

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °tam (*without* ti). ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁶ omitted by T. ¹⁷ T. M₆, M₇ paṭhamajjh^o

¹⁸ M₈ vivekajam. ¹⁹ T. M₆, M₇ dutiyajjh^o

²⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆, M₇ upekkhako; S. upekkhikā.

²¹ M. Ph. M₈, T. M₆ sato. ²² M. Ph. M₈, M₇ °no; T. °nam.

kāyena pañisamvedemi, yan tam ariyā ñācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihāri' ti tatiyām¹ jhānam² upasampajja viharāmi; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa³ ca⁴ pahānā⁵ pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthañgamā adukkhamasukham upkekāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthām⁶ jhānam⁷ upasampajja viharāmi' ti.

8. 'Acchariyām Nandamāte abbhutām Nandamāte' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yāññāmāni bhante Bhagavatā⁸ desitāni pancorambhāgīyāni⁹ samyojanāni, nāham tesām kiñci attāni appalīnām samanupasāmī' ti.

'Acchariyām Nandamāte abbhutām Nandamāte' ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Nandamātarām upāsikam dhanumiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmī ti.

Mahāyāññavaggo¹⁰ pañcamo.

Tass' uddānam:

Thiti¹¹-parikkhāram¹² dve aggi¹³ saññā¹⁴ aparā¹⁵ duve¹⁶
Methuna¹⁷ samyogo¹⁸ dānam¹⁹ Nandamātena²⁰ te²¹ dasā²² ti.

LI. *)

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaikami, upasaiikamitvā Bhagavantām abhivādetvā

¹ T. M₆, M₇ tatiyajjhō ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆, M₇ catutthajjhō ⁴ M. M₈ oto.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ pañca or^o

⁶ Ph. ^ovaggass' uddānam; M₈, M₆, M₇ ^ovaggassa udd^o;
T. Mahāyāññassa vaggass' udd^o

⁷ Ph. vitti; M₈, S. citta; T. M₆, M₇ vini; M. adds ca.

⁸ T. M₆ ^ora; M₇ parikkha. ⁹ M₈ akkhi.

¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ sañño; M. adds ca. ¹¹ M. dve parā.

¹² M₈, T. M₆ dve. ¹³ Ph. M₈, M₆, S. add ca; T. M₇ ^ova.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ add ca. ¹⁵ T. M₆, M₇ datta; omitted by Ph. M₈.

¹⁶ M₈ Nandamātā ca. ¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

¹⁸ M₆ dasami; M. M₈ terasā; S. adds Paññāsako samatto.

*) S. gives us title Paññā-akāsañgalitā vagga.

ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad aveca: ‘Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n’ uppajjati avyākatavatthūsu’ ti?

2. ·Diṭṭhinirodhā kho bhikkhu sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n’ uppajjati avyākatavatthūsu. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu diṭṭhigatam etam; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu diṭṭhigatam etam; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu diṭṭhigatam etam; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu diṭṭhigatam etam. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujano diṭṭhim na ppajānāti, diṭṭhisamudayam na ppajānāti, diṭṭhinirodham¹ na¹ ppajānāti¹, diṭṭhinirodhagāminim patipadam² na ppajānāti. Tassa sā ditthi pavāḍhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya³ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako diṭṭhim pajānāti, diṭṭhisamudayam pajānāti, diṭṭhinirodham pajānāti, diṭṭhinirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti. Tassa⁴ sā diṭṭhi nirujjhati. So parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁵ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evam jānam⁶ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam *‘hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā’* ti pi na⁷ vyākaroti; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evam jānam⁶ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam evam avyākaraṇadhammo⁸ hoti avyākatavatthūsu. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam⁹ passam⁹ na echambhati na kampati¹⁰ na vedhati na santasam īpajjati avyākatavatthūsu. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu tanhāgatam etam¹¹ saññā-

¹ omitted by M₆. ² T. ḍā. ³ M₈. T. jarā^o

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tassā for tassa sā. ⁵ T. jarā^o

⁶ M₈ jānā; T. jāna. ⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M₈ byāk^o

⁹ T. evassam. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ insert na calati.

¹¹ M. M₈ add la.

gatam¹ etam² maññitam³ etam⁴ papañcitam etam⁵ upādā-nagatam etam² vippañisāro eso; «na hoti Tathāgato param-marañā» ti kho bhikkhu⁶ vippañisāro eso; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarañā» ti kho bhikkhu vippañisāro eso; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā» ti kho bhikkhu vippañisāro eso. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano vippañisāram na ppajānāti, vippañisārasamudayam na ppajānāti, vippañisāranirodhām na ppajānāti, vippañisāranirodhāgāminim⁷ pañipadañ na ppajānāti. Tassa so vippañisāro pavañdhati. So na parimuccati jatiyā jarāya⁸ marañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca⁹ kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako vippañisāram pajānāti, vippañisārasamudayam pajānāti, vippañisāranirodhām pajānāti, vippañisāranirodhāgāminim pañipadañ pajānāti. Tassa so vippañisāro nirujjhati¹⁰. So parimuccati jatiyā¹¹ jarāya⁸ marañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam «hoti Tathāgato parammarañā» ti pi na vyākaroti¹²; «na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarañā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam evam avyākarañadhammo hoti avyākatavatthūsu. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam na echambhati na kam-pati¹³ na vedhati na santāsam āpajjati avyākatavatthūsu.

¹ M₈ suññā^o ² M. adds la; Ph. M₈ add pa.

³ Ph. mānagatam; T. saññitam; M₇ saññigatam.

⁴ M. adds la; M₈ pa; Ph. pa || mānñitam etam papa^o

⁵ M. adds la. ⁶ T. M₆, M₇ insert pe.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈, T. M₆, M₇ oni throughout.

⁸ T. M₇ jarā^o ⁹ omitted by T.

¹⁰ M₈ continues: ariyasāvako evam and so on; S. pe Evam . . . na echambhati and so on.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa || dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa || neva hoti and so on.

¹³ M₆ inserts na calati.

Ayaṁ kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsū' ti.

LII.

1. Satta¹ bhikkhave purisagatiyo desissāmi² anupādā³ ca parinibbānam, tam suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha. bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca. Katamā ca bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmi' ti; upekham paṭilabhati. So bhave na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati⁵, atthuttarim⁶ padam santam sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa⁷ padam na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na⁸ sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahino hoti, na⁹ sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahino hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte¹⁰ ayokapāle¹¹ haññāmāne, papaṭikā nibbattityā¹² nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na⁹ me⁹ bhavissati⁹, yad atthi yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmi' ti; upekham paṭilabhati. So bhave na rajjati, sambhave¹³ na rajjati⁵, atthuttarim⁶ padam santam sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa¹⁴ padam na

¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. *add also* vo, M₈ kho.

² M₆. S. desess^o; M. M₈ °mī ti.

³ Ph. °dāya; M₈ *omits all from* anu^o *to* bhāsissāmi ti.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ c'assam.

⁵ M₈. S. sajjati; Ph. sārājjati; M₆ *omits* sambh^o na r^o *at the first place*.

⁶ T. M₆ ath' uttarim^o; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

⁷ M₆. M₇ khvāssa. ⁸ *omitted by* T. ⁹ *omitted by* M₆.

¹⁰ M₇ °ttena; M₆ °sasantato; M. Ph. M₈ divasam san^o

¹¹ M₈ ayoguhale. ¹² Ph. M₈ °ttetvā.

¹³ M₈ *omits* sambh^o na rajjati. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ khvāssa.

sabbena sabbam̄ sacchikataṁ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam̄ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam̄ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam̄ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannam̄ orambhāgīyānam̄ samyojanānam̄ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam̄ pañtipanno hoti ‘no c’assa¹, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati. na² me² bhavissati², yad atthi yam̄ bhūtam̄. taṁ pajahāmī’ ti; upekham̄ pañtilabhati. So bhave na rājjati, sambhave³ na rājjati⁴, atthuttariṁ⁵ padam̄ santam̄ sammappaññāya⁶ passati, tañ ca khvassa⁷ padam⁸ na sabbena sabbam̄ sacchikataṁ hoti. tassa na sabbena sabbam̄ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam̄ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti. na sabbena sabbam̄ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannam̄ orambhāgīyānam̄ samyojanānam̄ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁹ ayokapāle¹⁰ haññamāne papatikā¹¹ nibbattitvā uppatisitvā nibbāyeyya, evam̄ eva kho bhikkhave¹² bhikkhu evam̄ pañtipanno hoti¹³ ‘no c’assa¹⁴, no ca me siyā’ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . So pañcannam̄ orambhāgīyānam̄ samyojanānam̄ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam̄ pañtipanno hoti¹³ ‘no c’assa¹⁴, no ca me siyā’ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . So pañcannam̄ orambhāgīyānam̄ samyojanānam̄ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁹ ayokapāle¹⁰ haññamāne papatikā¹⁶ nibbattitvā¹⁷ uppatisitvā² anupahaccatalam̄¹⁸ nibbāyeyya¹⁹, evam̄ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam̄ pañtipanno hoti¹³ ‘no c’assa¹⁴, no ca me siyā’

¹ T. c’assan; M₇ c’assam. ² omitted by T.

³ T. omits sambh^o na ra^o ⁴ Ph. sārājjati; S. sajjati.

⁵ S. “ri; M. Ph. ath’ uttari; M₆ tattu^o ⁶ T. sampaññāya.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ khvāssa throughout. ⁸ M₈ inserts santam.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ divasam̄ san^o ¹⁰ M₈ ayogule.

¹¹ S. pappa^o throughout; M₈ suppañikā.

¹² omitted by Ph. M₈. ¹³ S. pe || So.

¹⁴ T. M₆ c’assam; M₇ c’assam and c’assa.

¹⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁶ M. pavattikā. ¹⁷ Ph. M₈ “ttetvā.

¹⁸ M₈ otalā. ¹⁹ T. “peyya; M. parinibbāyeyya.

... pe¹ ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā² antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam pañipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā⁶ upahaccaparinnibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁷ ayo-
kapāle haññamāne papañikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā upa-
haccatalām nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
evam pañipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' ... pe⁵ ...
So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā
upahaccaparinnibbāyi hoti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam pañipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā asañkhārapari-
nibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁸ ayo-
kapāle⁹ haññamāne papañikā¹⁰ nibbattitvā uppatitvā paritte
tinapuñje vā kaññapuñje vā nipateyya¹¹, sā tattha aggim¹²
pi¹² janeyya dñumam pi janeyya, aggim pi¹³ janetvā dñumam
pi janetvā tam eva parittañi tinapuñjanū vā kaññapuñjanū
vā pariyādiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhik-
khave bhikkhu evam pañipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me
siyā' ... pe¹ ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam sam-
yojanānam parikkhayā asañkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

² T. M₆. M₇. M₈ *continue after* parikkhayā: upahacca
parinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi ... papañikā (M₈ pañikā)
nibbattitvā uppatitvā (*om.* M₈) upahaccatalā (*sic*) nibbāyeyya
(M₈ parinibbāyeyya), evam eva ... siyā | pe | (M₈ pa). So
... parikkhayā (M₈ yāya) upahacca (M₈ asañkhārapari-
nibbāyi *as in* 6.) parinibbāyi hoti.

³ S. pe || So pañcannam.

⁴ T. M₆ c'assam; M₇ c'assa and c'assam.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ *continue*: asañkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.
Seyyathā pi *and so on*.

⁷ M. divasam san^o

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ divasam san^o *throughout*. ⁹ M₈ ogule.

¹⁰ M₈ pañipañikā. ¹¹ T. pateyya. ¹² T. M₇ aggimhi.

¹³ omitted by T. M₇.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti¹ ‘no c’assa², no ca me siyā’ . . . pe³ . . . So pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā sasaṅkhārapari-nibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁴ ayokapāle⁵ haññamāne papaṭikā⁶ nibbattitvā uppatitvā vipule tiñapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipayeyya, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi⁷ janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva vipulam tiupuñjām vā kaṭṭhapuñjām⁸ vā⁹ pariyādiyitva anāharā nibbāyeyya¹⁰, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti¹¹ ‘no c’assa², no ca me siyā’ . . . pe³ . . . So pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti¹¹ ‘no c’assa¹⁰, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yāñ bhūtam, tam pajahāmī’ ti upekhami paṭilabhati. So bhave na rājjati, sambhave¹¹ na¹² rājjati¹¹, atthuttariñ¹² padam santam sammappaññāya¹³ passati; tañ ca khvassa padam na sabbena sabbamī sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbamī mānānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbamī bhavarāgānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbamī avijjānusayo pahino hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā uddhañsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte ayokapāle¹⁴ haññamāne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā mahante¹⁵ tiñapuñje¹⁶ vā kaṭṭhapuñje¹⁶ vā nipayeyya¹⁷, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam¹⁸ pi janeyya, aggim pi janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam¹⁹ eva¹⁹ mahantam¹⁹

¹ S. pe || So pañcannam.

² T. M₆ c’assam; M₇ c’assa and c’assam.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ divasam san^o throughout. ⁵ M₈ ḡule.

⁶ M₈ papati. ⁷ M₇ aggimhi; T. aggim.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ M₇ parini^o ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ c’assam.

¹¹ omitted by T.; Ph. sāra^o; S. sajjati.

¹² S. ḡri; M₆ ath’ uttarim; M. Ph. ath’ uttari.

¹³ T. sampaññāya. ¹⁴ M₈ ḡapāle.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ tam. ¹⁶ Ph. M₈ ḡam. ¹⁷ Ph. M₈ nippa^o

¹⁸ M₆ omits dhūmam . . . janetvā before dh^o

¹⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

tinapuñjam vā kaṭṭhapanuñjam vā pariyādiyitvā gaccham¹ pi daheyya dāyam² pi² daheyya², gaccham¹ pi dahitvā³ dāyam pi dahitvā haritan tam vā patthan⁴ tam vā selan tam vā udakan tam vā ramaṇḍyam vā bhūmibhāgam āgamma anāhārā⁵ nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti⁶ ‘no c’assa⁷ no ca me siyā’ . . . pe⁸ . . . So pañcannam orambhāgīyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā uddhamṣoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī.

Imā kho⁹ bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo. Katamañ¹⁰ ca bhikkhave anupādā parinibbānam?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti ‘no c’assa⁷, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yañ bhūtam, tam pajahāmī’ ti, upekham paṭilabhati. So bhave na rājjati sambhave na rājjati¹¹, atthutariṇ¹² padam santam sammapaññāya¹³ passati; tañ ca khvassa padam¹⁴ sabbena sabbam sacchikataṁ hoti, tassa salbena sabbam mānānusayo pahino hoti, sabbena¹⁵ sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahino hoti, sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahino hoti. So āsavānam khayā . . . pe⁸ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave¹⁶ anupādā parinibbānam. Imā kho bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo anupādā ca parinibbānam.

LIII.

1. Evam⁹ me sutam. Ekañ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Gijjh-

¹ M₆, M₇ kaccham; T. ga^o and ka^o ² omitted by M₈.

³ M. Ph. M₈ ṣhetvā throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. pathan; M₆ pattan; M₈. S. omit patthan tam vā.

⁵ T. ān^o ⁶ S. pe || So pañcannam.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ c’assam. ⁸ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ S. kathāñ.

¹¹ Ph. sāra^o; S. sajjati. ¹² Ph. T. M₆, M₇ ath’ utt^o

¹³ M₈ sabbam aññāya. ¹⁴ M₈ param.

¹⁵ M₈ na sabbena; T. omits this phrase.

¹⁶ M₈ continues: Atha kho dve, as in the next sutta.

kūṭam¹ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamīṣu, upasaṅkamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamīsu. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā' ti. Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo² anupādisesā suvimuttā' ti. Idam avocum³ tā⁴ devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho tā devatā 'samanuñño Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhbāyīṣu. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imanū bhikkhave rattiñ dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaññā kevalakappam Gijjhakūṭam obhāsetvā yenāhañ ten' upasaṅkamīṣu, upasaṅkamītvā manū abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamīsu. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho bhikkhave ekā devatā manū etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā» ti. Aparā devatā manū etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo² anupādisesā suvimuttā» ti. Idam avocum³ bhikkhave tā devatā, idam vātā manū abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhbāyīṣu' ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno⁵ Bhagavato avidure nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'katamesānam kho devānam evam nāñānam hoti: sa-upādise⁶ vā sa-upādise⁷ ti anupādise⁸ vā anupādise⁹ ti. Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataram Brahma-lokam upapanno¹⁰ hoti. Tatrāpi¹¹ nam evam jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammī-jitam¹² vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritañ vā bāham sammī-jeyya¹³, evam eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito taśmīm Brahma-loke pāturahosī. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā

¹ M₈ °kuṭapappatam (sic). ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

³ T. M₆. M₇ avocum³su. ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ Ph. M₈ Moggallāno. ⁶ M₆. M₇ °sā; T. savupādise⁶o.

⁷ T. M₆ °so; M₇ °sā. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uppā⁹

⁹ Ph. M₇ tatra pi. ¹⁰ M. Ph. sami¹⁰; M₈ samu¹⁰

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ sami¹⁰ throughout.

āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgata¹ mārisa Moggallāna, cirassam² kho mārisa Moggallāna imam pariyyayamam akāsi, yad³ idam idhāgamanāya, nisida mārisa Moggallāna, idam āsanam paññattan⁴ ti. Nisidi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi kho Brahmā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Tissa⁵ Brahmānam āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānam kho Tissa devānam evam nānam hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso⁷ ti anupādisese⁸ vā anupādiseso⁹ ti. 'Brahmakāyikānam kho mārisa Moggallāna devānam evam nānam hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso⁹ ti. 'Sabbesam yeva¹⁰ kho Tissa Brahmakāyikānam devānam evam nānam hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso⁹ ti?

3. Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesam Brahmakāyikānam devānam evam nānam hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso ti. Ye kho¹¹ te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmēna¹² āyunā santuṭṭhā, brahmēna¹³ vaṇṇena brahmēna¹⁴ sukhena brahmēna¹⁵ yasena brahmēna ādhipateyyena¹⁶ santuṭṭhā tassa¹⁷ ca uttarim¹⁸ nissarāyam yathābhūtam na ppajānanti, tesam¹⁹ na evam nānam hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso ti; ye ca²⁰ kho te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmēna āyunā asantuṭṭhā, brahmēna vaṇṇena brahmēna sukhena brahmēna yasena brahmēna ādhipateyyena asantuṭṭhā tassa¹⁷ ca¹⁸ uttarim¹⁴ nissaranam

¹ T. M₆, M₇ sā^o ² M₈ omits all from ci^o to olāna.

³ omitted by M₈. ⁴ T. savupādiseso. ⁵ T. savupā^o

⁶ T. ^oso. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ insert nu.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ put te before kho. ⁹ M₆ brahmanā.

¹⁰ M₆ brahmanena. ¹¹ M₆ brāhmaṇa.

¹² M. Ph. M₈, M₆ adhi^o throughout.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ te instead of tassa ca.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ ^ori; M₆ ^orim and ^ori. ¹⁵ M₈ tesu.

¹⁶ M. Ph. ye pana; M₈ yena. ¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ te.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

yathābhūtam pajānanti¹, tesam² evam nānam hoti: sa-upādisese³ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti.

4. Idha mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto hoti, tam enam te devā evam jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā ubhato bhāgavimutto, yāv' assa kāyo thassati, tāva nam dakkhanti⁴ devamanussā. kāyassa bhedā na⁵ nam⁵ dakkhanti devamanussā ti. Evam pi⁶ kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānam⁶ nānam hoti: anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti⁷.

5. Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu paññāvimutto hoti, tam enam te devā evam jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā paññāvimutto, yāv' assa kāyo thassati, tāva nam dakkhanti devamanussā, kayassa bhedā⁸ na⁹ nam dakkhanti devamanussā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānam nānam hoti: anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti⁷.

6. Idha pana¹⁰ mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu kāyasakkhi hoti, tam enam te devā evam jānanti¹¹: ayam kho āyasmā kāyasakkhi, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannānayamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahma-cariyapariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānam nānam hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti¹².

7. Idha pana¹⁰ mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu diṭṭhippatto hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . saddhāvimutto hoti . . .¹⁴ dhammānusāri hoti, tam enam te devā evam jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā

¹ M₆ na pajō; M. Ph. M₈ jānanti; T. pajānāti.

² M₈ tesu; omitted by T. ³ T. "so.

⁴ M. Ph. S. dakkhanti; M₈ rakkhanti throughout.

⁵ omitted by M₆. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ insert evam.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ have sa-upā^o vā sa-upā^o ti anupā^o vā anupā^o ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ insert parammaraṇā. ⁹ M₈. M₆ nam na.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. ¹¹ M₆ jānāti.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ add anupā^o vā anupā^o ti.

¹³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; M₈ adds saddhānusāri | pa |

dhammānusārī, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannānayamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahma-cariyapariyosānam dīṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānam¹ nāṇam hoti: su-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pātura-hosi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, yāvatako² ahosi Tissena Brahmunā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, tamī sabbamī Bhagavato ārocesi. ‘Na hi pana te Moggallāna Tisso Brahmā sattamaṇi animittavihārim³ puggalam desesi’ ti. ‘Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yam Bhagavā sattamaṇi animittavihārim puggalam deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī’⁴ ti. Tena hi Moggallāna suṇāhi⁵ sādhukam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi’ ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

9. Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhīm upasampajja viharati, tam enam te devā evam jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhīm upasampajja viharati. app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte⁶ bhajamāno⁶ indriyāni samannānayamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahma-cariyapariyosānam dīṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā

¹ T. M₆, M₇ insert evam. ² M₈, S. yāvattako.

³ M₈ animittam vi^o throughout. ⁴ Ph. M₈ dhāri^o

⁵ M. suṇohi. ⁶ omitted by M₆.

sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam kho Moggallāna tesam devānam¹ nāñam hoti: sa-upādisese vā² sa-upādiseso ti.

LIV.

1. Evam³ me sutam. Ekañi samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūtagūrasālāyam. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagava teñi upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘sakkā nu kho bhante sanditthikam dānaphalam paññāpetun’ ti?

2. Tena hi Siha tam yev’ ettha⁴ pañipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya, tathā nañi vyākareyyāsi⁵. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Idh’ assa⁶ dve purisā, eko puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, eko puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato⁷. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Kam⁸ nu kho arahanto pañhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum⁹: yo¹⁰ vā¹¹ so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tam¹² arahanto pañhamam anukampantā¹³ anukampisanti? Yo ca¹⁴ kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tam yeva arahanto pañhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum’.

3. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Kam¹⁵ nu kho arahanto pañhamam upasañkamantā¹⁶ upasañkameyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so

¹ T. M₆, M₇ insert evam.

² omitted by T. M₆; M₇ has only sa-upādiseso ti.

³ omitted by T. M₆, M₇, S. ⁴ M₇ attha; M₈ atra.

⁵ T. M₇ °yyā. ⁶ M. Ph. M₈ idha.

⁷ M₈ anuppā^o throughout, M₇ very often.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈, T. M₇ kim.

⁹ M₇ °peyyam; T. °peyya; Ph. °pissanti. ¹⁰ T. so.

¹¹ Ph. kho so bhante bhante saddho anupp^o tañi neva and so on. ¹² M. kinti. ¹³ M₈ °to.

¹⁴ omitted by M. M₈, T. M₆, M₇.

¹⁵ M. Ph. kim; M₇ katham.

puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assadho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tam¹ arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā² upasaṅkamissanti? Yo ca kho³ so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tam yeva arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā² upasaṅkameyyum'.

4. Tam kiñ maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam paṭīgañhantā² paṭīgañheyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin¹ tassa arahanto paṭhamam paṭīgañhantā² paṭīgañhissanti? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva⁴ arahanto paṭhamam paṭīgañhantā paṭīgañheyyum'.

5. Tam kiñ maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁵ deseyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin⁶ tassa arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁷ desissanti⁸? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁷ deseyyum'.

6. Tam kiñ maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati⁹? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya'.

7. Tam kiñ maññasi Sīha? Ko nu kho yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam,

¹ M. Ph. kinti. ² M₈ "to. ³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ S. tañ ñeva. ⁵ Ph. M₈. T. M₇. S. "to.

⁶ M. kinti. ⁷ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ "to. ⁸ S. dese^o

⁹ M₆ abbhuggacchati.

visārado upasaṅkameyya amāñkubhūto: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiñ so yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamissati, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam, visārado¹ upasaṅkamissati amāñkubhūto? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam, visārado upasaṅkameyya amāñkubhūto'.

8. Tam kiñ maññasi Sīha? Ko nu kho kāyassa bhedā parammarañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyva²: yo vā³ so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiñ so kāyassa bhedā parammarañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissati⁴? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so kāyassa bhedā parammarañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyya⁴.

9. 'Yānīmāni bhante Bhagavatā cha⁵ sandīṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni⁶ akkhātāni, nāham ettha Bhagavato saddhāya⁷ gacchāmi, aham p' etāni⁸ jānāmi. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mām arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mām arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham arahanto paṭhamam paṭīgaṇhantā⁹ paṭīgaṇhanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham arahanto paṭhamam dhammam¹⁰ desentā¹¹ desenti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Sīho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupatīthāko¹²

¹ T. M., M₇ avi^o ² T. M., M₇ uppajjissati.

³ T. ca; M₆, M₇ ca kho. ⁴ T. M., M₇ uppā^o

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ M₈ balāni.

⁷ M₈ saddapaṭṭhiya (sic).

⁸ S. pi etāni; Ph. M₈ p'etām (M₈ me tam) jānāmi aham pi etāni jānāmi. ⁹ M₈ 'to. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ M₈, T. M. 'to. ¹² M. Ph. 'ṭhako; M₈ 'ppaṭṭhako.

ti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati yañ ñad eva parisam upasañkamāmi, yadi khattiyaparisam¹ yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam, visārado upasañkamāni amaiñkubhūto. Yāñmāni bhante Bhagavatā cha² sandiñthikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāham ettha Bhagavato saddhāya³ gacchāmi, aham p' etāni⁴ jānāmi. Yañ ca kho mām bhantes Bhagavā evam āha: dāyako Siho⁵ dānapati kāyassa bhedā parammarañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati⁶ ti, etāham na⁸ jānāmi, ettha ca panāham⁹ Bhagavato saddhāya¹⁰ gacchāmi⁷ ti.

Evam¹¹ etam Siha, evam etam Siha, dāyako Siha¹² dānapati kāyassa bhedā parammarañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati⁷ ti.

LV.

1. Cattārimāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni¹³, tīhi¹³ ca¹³ anupavajjo¹⁴. Katamāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni?

2. Parisuddhakāyasamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritam, yañ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idam paro aññāsi' ti. — Parisuddhavacisamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa vaciduccaritam, yañ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idam paro aññāsi' ti. — Parisuddhāmanosamācāro¹⁵ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa manoduccaritam, yañ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idam paro aññāsi' ti. — Parisuddhājivo¹⁶ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa micchā-ājivo¹⁷, yañ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idam paro aññāsi' ti.

Imāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni. Katamehi tīhi¹⁸ anupavajjo?

¹ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa || yadi samanā^o ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M₈ satthāya. ⁴ S. pi etāni. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M₆, M₇ Siha. ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ uppāⁿ ⁸ omitted by M₈.

⁹ M₈ nāham. ¹⁰ M₈ satthā.

¹¹ M₃ etam etam Siha dāyō Si^o; T. M₆, M₇ have this phrase only once. ¹² omitted by T. M₆.

¹³ T. °yyāni ti ca. ¹⁴ T. °vajjā. ¹⁵ Ph. T. °māno^o

¹⁶ M₃ corr. into °suddhasammājivo. ¹⁷ Ph. micchāj^o

¹⁸ omitted by T.

3. Svākkhātadhammo¹ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Tatra vata mām̄ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci² vā lokasmim̄ sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi³ te⁴ na svākkhātadhammos⁵ ti. Nimittam etam̄ bhikkhave na⁶ samanupassāmi⁷, etam̄ p' aham⁸ bhikkhave nimittam̄ asamanupassanto khemappatton abhayappatton vesārajjappatton⁹ viharāmi. Supaññattā kho pana me¹⁰ bhikkhave sāvakānam̄ nibbānagāminī paṭipadā, yathā¹¹ paṭipannā mama sāvakā āsavānam̄ khayā anāsavānam̄ cetovimuttim̄ paññāvimuttim̄ ditth' eva dhamme sayam̄ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti¹². — Tatra vata mām̄ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim̄ sahadhammena paṭicodessati¹³ 'iti pi te¹⁴ na supaññattā sāvakānam̄ nibbānagāminī paṭipadā, yathā¹⁵ paṭipannā tava¹⁶ sāvakā¹⁷ āsavānam̄ khayā . . . pe¹⁸ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti¹⁹ ti. Nimittam etam̄ bhikkhave na²⁰ samanupassāmi. Etam̄ p' aham⁸ bhikkhave nimittam̄ asamanupassanto²¹ khemappatton abhayappatton vesārajjappatton viharāmi. Anekasatā kho pana me bhikkhave sāvakaparisā āsavānam̄ khayā . . . pe¹⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti²⁰. — Tatra vata mām̄ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim̄ sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi te na anekasatā²¹ sāvakaparisā āsavānam̄ khayā anāsavānam̄ cetovimuttim̄ paññāvimuttim̄ ditth' eva dhamme sayam̄ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti²⁰ ti. Nimittam etam̄ bhikkhave na²² samanupassāmi, etam̄ p' aham⁸ bhikkhave

¹ M. Ph. "to dh" throughout; M₈ svākhyāto dh^o

² T. kena. ³ M₈ inserts so. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. tvam.

⁵ M₈ svākhvāto dh^o ⁶ omitted by M₈.

⁷ T. samānu^o ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ etam̄ aham.

⁹ M₈ vessā^o; T. vesārappatton. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

¹¹ T. M₆ yatthā. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ viharati.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ "dissati, here and in the next place. ¹⁴ M₈ me. ¹⁵ M₆ tathā; T. M₇ only ya.

¹⁶ T. Tathāgatasā^o; M₆ mama.

¹⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

¹⁸ omitted by T. ¹⁹ M₈ anupassanto.

²⁰ M₆ vibareyyan ti. ²¹ T. "tāni. ²² omitted by M₈. M₇.

nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi. Imehi tīhi anupavajjo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, imehi ca tīhi anupavajjo ti.

LVI.

1. Evam¹ me sutam. Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Kimbiliyam² viharati Vēluvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū³ bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upasikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā⁴, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, samādhismiṁ agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre⁵ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṁ kho Kimbila hetu ayam paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti.

2. 'Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upasikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā⁶, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, samādhismiṁ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, paṭisanthāre sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṁ kho Kimbila hetu ayam paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti.

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. S. Kimi^o; M₈ Kimhi^o throughout.

³ omitted by T.; M₆ idha bhikkhu.

⁴ Ph. appati^o throughout; T. M₆, M₇ pe ॥ patisanthāre.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °sandhāre. ⁶ Ph. sappaṭi^o throughout.

LVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānam khayā . . . pe¹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, silavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, paṭisallīmo hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattabi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānam khayā . . . pe² . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

LVIII.

1. Evam³ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire⁴ Bhesakalāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme⁵ pacalāyamāno⁶ nisinno hoti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena eakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme⁷ pacalāyamānam⁶ nisinnam, disvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye antara-hito Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme⁷ āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa pamukhe⁸ pāturahosī. Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca ‘pacalāyasi⁹ no tvam Moggallāna, pacalāyasi¹⁰ no tvam Moggallāna’ ti? ‘Evam bhante’.

2. Tasmā ti ha tvam¹¹ Moggallāna, yathā saññissa¹² te viharato tam middham okkamati, tam saññam manasākāsi¹³

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆ give it in full.

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M. in full.

³ omitted by T. M₆. S. ⁴ M. Ph. Susu^o; M₈ Samsu^o

⁵ M₈ Kāñnavālasutta^o ⁶ T. palāy^o; S. capalāy^o

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ “putta” ⁸ M. sañmukhe; Ph. M₈ samukhe.

⁹ T. pacalay^o; S. capalāy^o ¹⁰ S. capalāy^o

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S. ¹² M₇ saññihī; T. santi hi.

¹³ T. M₆ manasi 'kāsi; S. manasi kareyya-i; M. has mā before manasi 'kāsi and bah^o

tañ saññam bahulam akāsi¹: thānam kho pan' etam² vijjati, yan te evam viharato tañ middham pahiyetha.

3. No ce te evam viharato³ tañ⁴ middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna yathāsutañ yathāpariyattam dhammam⁵ cetasa anuvitakkeyyāsi anuvicāreyyāsi manasānupekkheyyāsi: thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha.

4. No ce te evam viharato tañ middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna yathāsutañ yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyam kareyyāsi: thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tañ⁶ middham⁶ pahiyetha⁶.

5. No ce te evam viharato tañ middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna ubho kaññasotāni āvijeyyāsi⁷ pāñinā⁸ gattāni anumajjeyyāsi: thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tañ middham pahiyetha.

6. No ce te evam viharato tañ middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna uṭṭhāyāsanā udakena akkhīni anumajjītvā⁹ disā anuvilokeyyāsi nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni ullokeyyāsi: thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tañ middham pahiyetha.

7. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna¹⁰ ālokasaññam manasikareyyāsi divā saññam adhiṭṭheyyāsi¹¹; yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena¹² cetasa apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveyyāsi: thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tañ middham pahiyetha.

¹ S. kareyyāsi. ² M. Ph. *insert* Moggalāna.

³ T. viharanto. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. continues: vitthārena sajjhāyam . . . pahiyetha, then tato tvam M₆ ubho kaññasotāni.

⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M₇ āvijj^o; M₆ āviñj^o; M. M₈ āvico; Ph. āviñcho

⁸ M₆ ^ono; M₇ ^oni.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ apanijitvā; M. Ph. paniñjitvā.

¹⁰ M₆ continues: pacchāpuresaññī and so on, omitting the rest.

¹¹ S. adhiṭṭhayessāsi.

¹² S. vivaṭena; M. M₈ middhavigatena.

8. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna pacchāpuresaññī¹ cañkamam² adhiṭṭheyāsi³ antogatehi⁴ indriyehi abahigatena⁵ mānasena: thānam⁶ kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha.

9. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappayyāsi pādena⁶ pādām accādīhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññām manasikaritvā⁷, patibuddhena⁸ ca⁸ te Moggallāna khippam yeva paccuṭṭhātabbam⁹ 'na seyyasukham¹⁰ na¹⁰ passasukham¹¹ na¹² middhasukham anuyutto viharissāmī' ti. Evam hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbañ.

10. Tasmā ti ha Moggallāna evam sikkhitabbañ 'na¹³ uccāsonḍam paggahetvā kulāni upasaṅkamissāmī' ti. Evam hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbañ. Sace Moggallāna bhikkhu uccāsonḍam paggahetvā kulāni upasaṅkamati, santi hi Moggallāna kulesu kicca karaniyāmī, yena¹⁴ manussā āgatam bhikkhuñ na manasikaronti. Tatra¹⁵ bhikkhussa evam hoti 'ko su nāma dāni mām imasmiñ kule paribhindi, virattarūpādānīme mayi manussā' ti¹⁶. Iti 'ssa alābhena mañkubhāvo¹⁷, mañkubhūtassa uddhaccam, uddhatassa asamvaro, asamvutassa ārā cittam samādhimhā. Tasmā ti ha¹⁸ Moggallāna evam sikkhitabbam 'na viggāhikakatham kathessāmī' ti. Evañ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbañ. Viggāhikāya Moggallāna kathāya sati kathābāhullam pāti-kañkham¹⁹, kathābāhulle sati uddhaccam, uddhatassa asamvaro, asamvutassa ārā cittam samādhimhā. Nāham Moggallāna sabbe h'eva samsaggam²⁰ vaṇṇayāmi, na²¹

¹ M. Ph. M₈ pacchimena passena.

² M. Ph. M₈ sīhaseyyam; T. M₇ tam kamam.

³ M. Ph. S. adhiṭṭhalayyāsi. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °gadhehi.

⁵ M. bahi° ⁶ Ph. T. M₆, M₇ pāde. ⁷ M. °karetvā.

⁸ S. °buddhen' eva; T. patipavubbena ca.

⁹ M₆ °paṭṭhātabbam. ¹⁰ omitted by M. M₈, T. M₆, M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₈; T. phassa° ¹² omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹³ omitted by M₈. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ yehi. ¹⁵ M₈ tan ca.

¹⁶ M₈ pi. ¹⁷ M₈ mākula° ¹⁸ T. inserts vā.

¹⁹ T. M₆, M₇ °khā. ²⁰ M. Ph. M₈ samaggam throughout.

²¹ M. omits this phrase.

panāham Moggallāna sabbe h'eva samsaggam na¹ vaṇṇayāmi, sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi² kho aham Moggallāna samsaggam na vaṇṇayāmi³, yāni ca kho tāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni⁴ vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni⁵ patisallānasārūppāni, tathārūpehi senāsanehi samsaggam vaṇṇayāmi' ti.

11. Evañi vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsamkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan' ti? 'Idha Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe⁶ dhammā nālam abhinivesāyā ti, evañi c'etam Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālam abhinivesāyā ti. So⁷ sabbam dhammam abhijānāti, sabban dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam parijānāti⁸, sabbam dhammam parijñāya yam kīnci vedanam vediyati sukham vā⁹ dukham vā adukkhamasukham vā. So tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. So tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto virāgānupassī viharanto nirodhānupassī viharanto paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto⁷ na ca⁹ kīnci loke upādiyati, anupādiyam na paritassati, aparitassam paccattam yeva parinibbāyati; «khiṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyā» ti pajānāti. Ettāvatā kho Moggallāna bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsamkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan' ti.

[Mā¹⁰ bhikkhave puññānam bhāyittha, sukhass' etam

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈.

² T. sagahaṭṭhe pa^o; M_o saṅgahaṭṭha^o; M. saṅgahattham pa^o; Ph. saṅgahaṭṭā pa^o; M₈ samgahatthānasso pa^o

³ Ph. M₈ repeat after 'vāmi: saṅgahaṭṭā (M₈ saṅgahitthāsā) pa^o kho aham M^o (M₈ "sso) samaggam vaṇṇayami.

⁴ M. M₈ °nighosāni; M₆ °niggosāni. ⁵ T. °tāni.

⁶ M₆ sabbe 'va. ⁷ omitted by M₇. ⁸ M₆ paṭi^o

⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ T. M₇ insert ca.

bhikkhave adhivacanam, yad idam puññānam¹ ti. Abhijānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave dīgharattam katānam puññānam dīgharattam iṭṭham² kantam manāpam vipākam paccanubhūtam. Satta vassāni mettacittam³ bhāvesim⁴, satta vassāni mettacittam³ bhāvetvā satta sampatṭavivatṭakappe na yimāni lokam punāgamāsim⁵, sampatṭamāne⁶ sudāham⁶ bhikkhave loke Ābhassarupago⁷ homi⁸, vivaṭṭamāne loke suññam Brahmavimānam upapajjami⁹. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Brahma homi Mahābrahmā abhibhū¹⁰ anabhibhūto¹¹ aññadatthudaso¹² Vasavatti. Chāttimsa-kkhattum kho panāham bhikkhave Sakko ahosim¹³ devānam indo. Aneka-attakkhattum¹⁴ rājā ahosim¹⁵ Cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā caturanto¹⁶ vijitāvi janapadatthāvariyappatto sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassa mayham bhikkhave imāni satta ratanāni ahesum, seyyathidam cakkaratanañ hatthiratanañ assaratanam mañiratanañ itthiratanañ gahapatiratanañ, parināyakaratanañ eva sattamān. Paro sahassam kho pana me bhikkhave puttā ahesuñ sūrā vīraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā¹⁷. So imān paṭhavim¹⁸ sāgarapariyantam adāñdena asatthena dhammena abhivijjya aijjhāvasan ti.

Passa puññānam vipākam kusalānam sukhesinam¹⁹:
mettacittam³ vibhāvetvā²⁰ satta vassāni bhikkhave²¹

¹ M. Ph. M₈ puññāni (*without* ti); M₆ puññān.

² M₈ iddham. ³ T. M₇ mettañ c^o

⁴ Ph. M₇ °si. ⁵ Ph. M₈ °si.

⁶ Ph. M₈ °mānasmim aham; T. M₆, M₇ °mānassudāham; M. °mānussudāham.

⁷ Ph. M₆ °rūpago; M₈ Abhassarako.

⁸ M₈ hoti. ⁹ T. M₇ uppā^o

¹⁰ T. abhibhuya; M. M₈ abhibhūto; M₆ °bhūtā.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₈; M₆ °bhūtā. ¹² T. aññavatthu^o

¹³ M. M₈, M₆, M₇ °si.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₆, S. anekasata^o

¹⁵ M. °si. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ T. catur^o

¹⁷ M. Ph. °maddanasamatthā; M₈ °samattā.

¹⁸ M₈ °vī pi. ¹⁹ M. Ph. °ne; M₃ °no.

²⁰ T. bhāvetvā. ²¹ Ph. T. M₆, M₇ °vo.

satta¹ samvattavivattakappe na yimam lokam punāgamam²,
 samvattamāne³ lokamhi⁴ homi Ābhassarūpago⁵,
 vivattamāne⁶ lokamhi⁷ suññam⁸ Brahmupago⁹ ahum¹⁰,
 sattakkhattuṇi Mahābrahmā Vasavatti¹¹ tadā ahum¹²,
 chattiṁsakkhattum devindo devarajjam akārayim.
 cakkavattī ahum¹³ rājā Jambusandassā¹⁴ issaro.
 Muddhābhisisitto¹⁵ khattiyo manussādhipatī ahum¹⁶
 adaṇḍena asatthena vijeyya¹⁷ paṭhavim imam
 asāhasena¹⁸ dhammena¹⁹ samena manusāsiyā²⁰,
 dhammena rajjam kāretvā asmim^{*)} paṭhavimāṇdale
 mahaddhane mahābhoge aḍḍlhe²¹ ajāyisam²² kule
 sabbakāmehi sampanne²³ ratanehi ca sattahi.
 Buddhā saṅgāhakā loke, tehi²⁴ etam²⁵ sudesitam,
 esa²⁶ hetu mahantassa, pathabyo²⁷ yena²⁸ vuccati.
 Pahutavittupakaraṇo rājā homi²⁹ patāpavā,
 iddhimā yasavā homi²⁷ Jambusandassā²⁸ issaro.
 Ko sutvā na ppasideyya api kaṇhābhijātiyo?

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. °mi; Ph. °mīmī.

³ Ph. viva^o; T. °māno.

⁴ M. lokasmīmī; T. lokam pi.

⁵ T. °rupago. ⁶ T. °māno. ⁷ Ph. M₈ lokasmīmī.

⁸ M. Ph. S. suññā^o ⁹ S. °ūpago.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. M₆ ahu. ¹¹ M₇. S. °ttī.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. T. ahu.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ ahu; T. aham; M₇ ayam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ Jambumandassā; M₇ Jambuṇḍassā.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ muddhāvā^o

¹⁶ Ph. °yyam; M₈ °yyum.

¹⁷ T. inserts vā. ¹⁸ M. kammena.

¹⁹ M₆ siya; M₇ manussāsiya; Ph. °siyam; M₈ °sisam; M₆ °si °hami; S. °si tam.

²⁰ T. addhena. ²¹ T. a^o

²² T. M₆ °panno.

²³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ teh' etam; M. adds pi; T. tena h'etam.

²⁴ M. Ph. eso.

²⁵ S. puth^o; M₆ pathabbo; M₇ patabbyo.

²⁶ M. Ph. add pi. ²⁷ M. Ph. hoti.

²⁸ M. Ph. °mandassā.

^{*)} in M₈ one leaf is missing.

Tasmā hi¹ atthakāmena² mahattam³ abhikañkhata
saddhammo garukātabbo saram buddhānasāsanān ti⁴.]

LIX.

1. Ekam⁵ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiñḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañ-hasamayam nivāsetvā pattaçivaram ādāya yena Anāthapiñḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiñḍikassa gahapatissa nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahā-saddā houti. Atha kho Anāthapiñḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiñḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca 'kin nu kho⁶ te⁷ gahapati nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevatta⁸ maññe macchavilope⁹ ti? 'Ayam bhante Sujātā gharasuñhā adhā adhālakulā¹⁰ ānītā, sā neva¹¹ sassum¹² ādiyati na sasuram¹³ ādiyati na sāmikam ādiyati, Bhagavantam pi¹⁴ na sakkaroti na garukaroti na māneti na pūjeti' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Sujātam gharasuñham āmantesi 'ehi Sujāte¹⁵ ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho¹⁶ Sujātā gharasuñhā Bhagavato pañissutvā¹⁷ yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sujātam gharasuñham Bhagavā

¹ omitted by M. ² T. M₆. M₇ atta^o

³ M. Ph. mahantam.

⁴ M. Ph. put after ti: mettasuttam; in M. here too the usual numeral is missing.

⁵ This phrase is missing in M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by M₆. M₇. S. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ S. °tto; T. °tthā; M₇ °ddhā.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ macche vi^o; S. °vilopeti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. kulā. ¹¹ Ph. na. ¹² T. asassum.

¹³ M. Ph. S. sassu^o; M₇ sumsuram.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ na pi. ¹⁵ T. ota. ¹⁶ omitted by S.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₆ pañissutvā; S. pañissuñitvā.

etad avoca 'satta kho imā Sujāte purisassa bhariyā. Katamā satta? Vadhakasamā¹, corisamā², ayyasamā. mātusamā³, bhaginisamā, sakhisamā, dāvisamā⁴. Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā⁵. Tāsam⁶ tvan nu⁷ katamā' ti? 'Na⁸ kho aham bhante imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitassa evam⁹ vitthārena attham ājānāmi¹⁰. Sādu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammam desetu, yathāham¹¹ imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājāneyyan¹² ti. 'Tena hi Sujāte sunāhi sādhukam manasi-karohi, bhāsissāmī' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho Sujātā gharasunhā Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Paduṭṭhacittā ahitānukampinī¹³
aññesu rattā atimaññate patim
dhanena kītassa vadhyā ussukā,
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
'vadhakā¹⁴ ca bhariyā' ti ca¹⁵ sā pavuccati¹⁶.

Yam itthiyā vindati sāmiko dhanam
sippam vanijjañ ca kasim adhiṭṭhaham¹⁷
appam pi tasmat¹⁸ apahātum¹⁹ icchatī,
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
'cori²⁰ ca²¹ bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akammakāmā alasā mahagghasā
pharusū²² ca caṇḍī²³ duruttavādini²⁴
uṭṭhāyakānam²⁵ abhibhuyya vattati,
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
'ayyā ca bhariyā²⁶ ti ca sā pavuccati.

¹ S. vadhasamā. ² S. cora^o ³ M. Ph. mātā^o

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ bhariyāyo.

⁶ T. so (for yo in bhariyāyo?) tāsam.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ S. nāham for na kho aham.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ aj^o ¹¹ T. M₆ yathā aham.

¹² M. jānō; T. M₆. M₇ aj^o ¹³ M. vadhā.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. ¹⁵ T. ca yuccati. ¹⁶ S. ohi.

¹⁷ M. Ph. tassa. ¹⁸ M₆ oħāsum; Ph. pahātum.

¹⁹ S. corā. ²⁰ Ph. puts ca after bhariyā.

²¹ T. vaddha; T. M₆. M₇. S. add ca.

²² T. durunuttavādimati. ²³ T. M₆. M₇ uṭṭhāy^o

²⁴ Ph. inserts ca.

Yā sabbadā hoti hitānukampinī
 mātā¹ va puttam² anurakkhate patim
 tato dhanam sambhatam assa rakkhati,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'mātā ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yathā pi jeṭṭhā bhaginī kaniṭṭhakā³
 sagāravā hoti sakamhi⁴ sāmike
 hirīmanā⁵ bhattuvasanuvattinī⁶,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'bhaginī ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā cīdha disvāna patim pamodati
 sakhi sakharām va cirassam⁷ āgatam
 koleyyakā silavati patibbatā,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'sakhi ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akkuddhasantā⁸ vadhadanḍatajjitā
 aduṭṭhacittā⁹ patino titikkhati
 akkhodhanā bhattuvasānuvattinī,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'dāsī ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā cīdha bhariyā 'vadhakā¹⁰' ti vuccati
 'corī¹¹ ca ayyā' ti ca sā¹² pavuccati
 dussilarūpā pharusā anādarā
 kāyassa bhedā nirayam vajanti tā.

Yā cīdha 'mātā bhaginī sakhi' ti¹³ ca
 'dāsī ca¹⁴ bhariyā' ti ca sā¹² pavuccati
 sile ṭhitattā cirarattasamvutā
 kāyassa bhedā sugatim vajanti tā ti.

Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā. Tāsam tvam
 katamā ti?

¹ T. vātānu. ² T. puttā. ³ T. M₆. M₇, S. kaniṭṭhā.

⁴ T. satam pi. ⁵ all MSS. exc. S. have hiri^o

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ bhutta^o ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ cirassa.

⁸ T. M₇ akkuṭṭha^o; M. Ph. akuddhatasanti.

⁹ S. aruddha^o ¹⁰ Ph. vadhā. ¹¹ M. Ph. corī.

¹² T. yā. ¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

Ajja-t-agge mām bhante Bhagavā dāsīsamām sāmikassa bhariyām dhāretū ti.

LX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā¹ kodhanām āgacchanti² itthim vā purisam vā. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam dubbaṇo assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vāṇṇavatāya³ nandati. Kodhano 'yam⁴ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhāpareto⁵, kiñ cāpi so⁶ hoti sunahāto⁷ suvilitto kappitakesamassu odātavatthavasano⁸, atha kho so dubbaṇo ca hoti kodhābhībhūto. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo¹ kodhanām āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam dukkham sayeyyā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sukhaseyyāya nandati. Kodhano 'yam bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhāpareto, kiñ cāpi so pallaṅke seti gona-kaṭhate paṭikatthate⁹ paṭalikatthate¹⁰ kādalimigapavara-paccattharaṇe¹¹ sa-uttaracchade¹² ubhato-lohitakūpadhāne, atha kho so dukkham¹³ yeva seti¹⁴ kodhābhībhūto. Ayam bhikkhave dutijo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo¹ kodhanām āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na pacuratho¹⁵ assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa pacuratthatāya

¹ Ph. S. °kārō ² M₈ āgacchati.

³ Ph. S. vāṇṇatāya; T. °vātāya.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °nāyam throughout. ⁵ Ph. M₈ kodhā°

⁶ T. yo. ⁷ M. Ph. S. sunhō; M₈. M₇ sunhō

⁸ M₇. S. °vāsano; M₈ odātavasano.

⁹ omitted by M. M₈.

¹⁰ M₆ pāṭali°; M₈ patilakatthate; T. paṭili°; omitted by Ph.

¹¹ S. kādali°; M₈. M₆ °migavara°; T. kādalimiharapavara°

¹² S. °ccharade; M₈ uttañcate; M₆ °cchede.

¹³ T. dukkha. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆. ¹⁵ T. pacurate.

nandati. Kodhano 'yam¹ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhābhībhūto anattham pi gahetvā 'attho me gahito' ti maññati, attham pi gahetvā 'anattho me gahito'² ti maññati. Tass' ime dhammā aññam aññavipaccanikā gahitā dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano³ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na bhogavā assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa bhogavatāya nandati. Kodhanassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa kodhābhībhūtassa kodhābhībhūtassa, ye pi 'ssa⁴ te honti bhogā uṭṭhānaviriyādhibatā bāhābalaparicītā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammāladdhā, te pi rajāno⁵ rājakosam pavesenti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano³ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na yasavā assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa yasavatāya⁶ nandati. Kodhano 'yam⁷ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhābhībhūto, yo pi 'ssa so⁸ hoti yaso appamādādhibato, tamhā pi dhamsati kodhābhībhūto. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano³ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam na mittavā assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa mittavatāya nandati. Kodhanam⁹ bhikkhave purisapuggalam¹⁰ kodhābhībhūtam¹¹ kodhābhībhūtam¹¹, ye pi 'ssa te honti mittāmacā nātisālohitā, te pi ārakā¹² parivajjenti kodhābhībhūtam. Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho¹³ dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano³ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

¹ also M₆, M₇ "nāyam; T. "nām yam.

² M₈ continues: vipaccanikā gahitā, as further on.

³ Ph. S. "karō ⁴ omitted by T. M₆, M.. ⁵ T. inserts ca.

⁶ T. "tā; Ph. M₈ yasatāya. ⁷ also T. M₆, M₇ "nāyam.

⁸ omitted by S. ⁹ S. "no "yam. ¹⁰ S. "lo. ¹¹ S. "tam.

¹² M. Ph. S. add tam. ¹³ M. M₈ chaṭṭhamo.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī ‘aho vatāyam¹ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyyā² ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamanena nandati. Kodhano ‘yam³ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhā-bhibhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccaritañ carati vācaya⁴ duccaritam carati manasā duccaritam carati. So kāyena duccaritam caritvā . . . pe⁵ . . . kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati⁶ kodhā-bhibhūto. Ayañ bhikkhave sattamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo⁷ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā⁷ kodhanam āgacchanti⁸ itthim vā purisam vā ti.

Kodhano dubbañño hoti atho⁹ dukkham pi seti so, atho¹⁰ attham gahetvā¹¹ anattham¹² adhipajjati¹³, tato kāyena vācāya vadham¹⁴ katvāna kodhano kodhābhibhūto puriso dhanajānim¹⁵ nigacchati, kodhasammadasammatto¹⁶ āyasakyam¹⁷ nigacchati, nātīmittā¹⁸ suhajjā ca¹⁹ parivajjenti kodhanam. Anathajanano kodho, kodho²⁰ cittappakopano²⁰, bhayam antarato jātam²¹, tam jano²² nāvabujjhati. Kuddho attham na jānāti²³, kuddho dhammam na passati, andhatamañ²⁴ tadā hoti, yam kodho sahate naram.

¹ Ph. vatāham. ² M₈ upajjō; T. M₆. M₇ uppajjo

³ also T. M₆. M₇ onāyam.

⁴ M. la; M₈ pa || manasā; Ph. omits pa.

⁵ M. la; M₈ pa; Ph. S. give it in full.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ uppō ⁷ Ph. S. okārō

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °echati. ⁹ M. M₈ aho; T. M₆ atha kho.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ attho. ¹¹ T. °nam. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ S. paṭīo; also M₉ (Com.).

¹⁴ T. vanam; M₆. M₇ vanam; Ph. M₈ vanñam.

¹⁵ M₈ kodhanajā; T. more °jātim than °jānim; M₆ °dhānim.

¹⁶ S. °sammāda° ¹⁷ S. °sakkham.

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °mitta. ¹⁹ T. M₇ tam; M₆ nam.

²⁰ M₆ °ppakodhano. ²¹ S. jātim.

²² M₈ inserts ca. ²³ omitted by M₇.

²⁴ T. M₆ andham t°; M₇ andhan t°

Yam kuddho uparodheti¹ sukaram viya² dukkaram³,
 pacchā so vigate kodhe aggidaḍḍho⁴ va tappati.
 Dummañkuyam⁵ padasseti⁶ dhūmaggimi⁷ va pāvako⁸.
 yato patāyati⁹ kodho yena kujjhanti¹⁰ mānavā¹¹.
 Nāssa¹² hiri¹³ na ottappam¹⁴ na vā¹⁵ cā¹⁶ hoti gāravo
 kodhena abhibhūtassa na dipam¹⁷ hoti kiñcanam¹⁸.
 Tapaniyāni kammāni yāni dhammehi ārakā,
 tāni ārocayissāmī. tam suñātha yathākatham :
 kuddho hi pituram hanti, kuddho¹⁹ hanti samātaram.
 kuddho hi brāhmaṇam hanti, hanti kuddho puthujjanam;
 yāya²⁰ mātu bhato poso imam lokam avekkhati.
 tam pi pānadadim²¹ sautim²² hanti kuddho puthujjano.
 Attupamā²³ hi te sattā. attā hi paramam piyo.
 hanti kuddho puthuttānam²⁴ nānārūpesu mucchito²⁵.
 A-sinā hanti attānam, visam²⁶ khādanti mucchita,
 raijuyā baddhā²⁷ miyanti²⁸ pabbatām api kandare²⁹.

¹ M₈ °roceti. ² Ph. S. viyam. ³ M₇ dukkhara.

⁴ M₈ °daḍḍham.

⁵ M. dummakudham; M₈ has for this line: dassoti (sic) dhūmmapim (sic) pāpato (sic).

⁶ M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. pathamam dass^o; Ph. dasseti alone.

⁷ M. Ph. dhūmam dhūni.

⁸ Ph. pāpako; T. adds va. ⁹ S. °tī.

¹⁰ M₈ kujjhā; T. kucchanti; M₆ kujjanti.

¹¹ S. mānavā. ¹² M. Ph. M₈ na assa.

¹³ M₇. S. hiri; Ph. hiri; T. M₆. M₇ add hoti.

¹⁴ M. M₈ °ppañ ea. ¹⁵ M. M₈ va.

¹⁶ M. Ph. eo; M₈ ko; T. M₆. M₇ have after ottappam only na gāravo; S. so; M₆ (Com.) cā.

¹⁷ M₈ risam; M₆ padipam l. na dipam.

¹⁸ M₈. S. kiñcinam. ¹⁹ S. puts kuddho after hanti.

²⁰ M. T. M₆. M₇ yāyam; M₈ kāya. ²¹ T. M₇ °di.

²² omitted by T. M₇, but T. repeats hanti; M₈ has tam pi bātā na disanti.

²³ S. atthūpa^o; M. Ph. attahitā samā sattā; M₈ attahittā s^o s^o

²⁴ M₈. T. puthujjattānam. ²⁵ T. M₆. M₇ mi^o

²⁶ T. visū.

²⁷ M. Ph. M₈. T. bajjha; M₆ bajja; M₇ baccha.

²⁸ S. miyanti; M. Ph. M₈. T. miyanti. ²⁹ M₈ kantare.

Bhūnahaccāni¹ kammāni attamāraniyāni² ca
karontā³ nāvabujjhanti⁴, kodhajāto parābhavo.
Itāyam kodharūpena⁵ maccupāso⁶ guhāsayo.
tam⁷ damena⁸ samucchinde⁹ paññāviriyena diṭṭhiyā,
ekam⁹ ekam⁹ akusalam samucchindetha¹⁰ paṇḍito¹¹.
Tath' eva dhamme sikkhetha¹², mā no dummaikuyam ahu:
Vitakodhā anāyāsā¹³ vitalobhā¹⁴ anissukā¹⁵
dantā kodham pahatvāna¹⁶ parinibbiṇsu¹⁷ anāsavā¹⁸ ti.

Avyākatavaggo¹⁹ chatṭho²⁰.

Tass' uddānam:

Avyākato²¹ purisagati Tissa²² Siha²² rakkhitapañcamam²³
Kimbila²⁴ satta²⁵ pacalā²⁶ sattabhariyā²⁷ kodhanā²⁸ ti²¹.

¹ only M. Ph. M₈ *have* bhūna^o (= skr. bhrūṇahatyā),
whereas T. M₆. M₇. S. *have* bhūta^o

² M. Ph. M₈ attāmara^o ³ M. Ph. °to; M₈ °ti.

⁴ M. Ph. °bujjhati; T. n' avalu^o or ua va bu^o; M₈ °pucchatī.

⁵ T. °rūpehi na. ⁶ M₈ °veso.

⁷ M₈. M₆ tan da^o; T. M₇ tamamena; M. tam dhamena;
Ph. tam dhammena.

⁸ M₇ °cchinda; T. °cchinnā; M₆ °cchinnam.

⁹ M₆. M₇ ekam etam; M₈ etam etam; M. yathā me tam.

¹⁰ T. °cchinnotha; M. °danti; Ph. M₈ °dati.

¹¹ M. M₈ °tā. ¹² T. M₇ °ta. ¹³ T. ānā^o

¹⁴ T. °moham; M₆. M₇ °mohā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈. T. anuss" ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ pahantana.

¹⁷ M. S. parinibbassath'; T. parinibbassa; M₆ parinibbā-
nassath'. ¹⁸ T. v' anāsavā.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °vaggassa uddānam; Ph. °vaggass' udd^o;
M₈ °katassa vaggassa udd^o

²⁰ S. paṭhamo. ²¹ T. °vo.

²² T. M₇ Tissīha; M₆ Tisiha; M₈ Tisa Siha.

²³ M. Ph. arakkhiyam; M₈ tatiyam pathamanam.

²⁴ S. *has for this* Pāda: tatra vata mani Kimmilo; M.
Ph. Kimilanī; M₈ Kimhilattha; T. Kimbilā.

²⁵ T. M₆. M₇ mettu; omitted by M₈.

²⁶ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

²⁷ S. °bhariyāya; M. Ph. mettā bha^o; M₈ bhariyo; T.
M₆. M₇ bhariyāya.

²⁸ M. Ph. kodhekā dasā; M₈ kodhekārasā.

²⁹ omitted by S.

LXI.

1. Hirottappe bhikkhave asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyasaññavaro, indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisaññ hoti silam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi¹, sammāsamādhi² asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaññ hoti yathābhūtaññadassanañ, yathābhūtaññadassane asati yathābhūtaññadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisaññ hoti vimuttināññadassanañ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papañkā³ pi⁴ na⁵ pāripūriñ gacchati, tace pi pheggū pi sāro pi na pāripūriñ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttināññadassanañ.

2. Hirottappe bhikkhave sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno⁷ hoti indriyasaññavaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasaññarasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti silam, sile sati silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhi² sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtaññadassanañ, yathābhūtaññadassane sati yathābhūtaññadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttināññadassanañ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsampanno, tassa papañkā⁸ pi pāripūriñ gacchati, tace pi pheggū pi sāro pi pāripūriñ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . vimuttināññadassanan ti.

¹ M₈ samādhi *alone throughout*.

² M. M₈, S. °dhismin. ³ S. pappa^o

⁴ omitted by M₈, T. M₇. ⁵ S. puts na before gacchati.

⁶ S. indriyasaññavaro | pe; M. Ph. M₈ give it in full.

⁷ Ph. upaniśā "throughout." ⁸ M₈ papattiko.

⁹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. indriyasaññavaro | pe; T. M₆, M₇ indriyasaññavaro, indriyasaññavare sati indriyasaññarasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttināññadassanan ti.

LXII.

1. Evam¹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Vesāliyāṁ viharati Ambapālivane. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante² ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvañ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditū ālam³ virajjituṁ³ ālam vimuccitū. Sineru bhikkhave pabbatarājā caturāsītiyojanasahassāni āyāmena⁴ caturāsītiyojanasahassāni⁴ vitthārena caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamudde⁵ aijjhogālho caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamuddā⁵ accuggato. Hoti⁶ kho⁶ so bhikkhave samayo, yam⁷ bahūni⁸ vassāni⁶ bahūni vassasatāni bahūni⁶ vassasahassāni⁶ bahūni vassasatasahassāni devo na vassati, deve kho pana bhikkhave avassante ye keci 'me bijagāmabhūtagāma⁸ — osadhitināvanappatayo⁹, te ussussanti¹⁰ vissussanti¹¹ na bhavanti. Evam aniccā¹² bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evam adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā¹³, evam anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā. yāvañ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditū ālam virajjituṁ ālam vimuccitū. Hoti kho¹⁴ so bhikkhave samayo. yam kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena dutiyo suriyo pātubhavati.

3. Dutiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci¹⁵ kunnadiyo kussubbhā¹⁶, tā ussussanti vissussanti¹⁷ na

¹ omitted by T. M₆. S. ² M. Ph. M₈ bhaddante.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁵ M₈. T. M₇ °do. ⁶ omitted by M₈; M₇ omits kho.

⁷ M. Ph. continue: kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena bahūni.

⁸ M₆. M₇ °bhūtagāmā; M. Ph. M₈. T. °gāmābhūtagāmā.

⁹ M₆ °vanassapatayo; T. °vanassatayo; S. osatha°

¹⁰ M. T. ussussanti. ¹¹ T. vissussanti; omitted by M₈.

¹² T. inserts na. ¹³ M. la; Ph. pa i vimuccitū.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tā.

¹⁶ M. kusumbhā; Ph. sumbhā; M₈ kumā; S. kussobbhā, and it adds sabbā.

¹⁷ T. visuss°

bhavanti. Evam aniccā bhikkhave sañkhārā . . . pe¹ . . . alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho² so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tatiyo suriyo pātubhavati.

4. Tatiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci³ mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṁ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī⁴, tā⁵ ussussanti⁶ vissussanti⁷ na bhavanti. Evam aniccā bhikkhave sañkhārā . . .⁸ alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho² so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo pātubhavati.

5. Catutthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā⁹ ye te mahāsarā, yato imā mahānadiyo sambhavanti¹⁰, seyyathidaṁ¹¹ Anotattā Sihapapātā Rathakārā Kaṇḍamunḍā Kuṇālā Chaddanta Mandākini, tā¹² ussussanti¹³ vissussanti¹⁴ na bhavanti. Evam aniccā bhikkhave sañkhārā . . .⁸ alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹⁵ so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena pañcamo suriyo pātubhavati.

6. Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti, dvyojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde¹⁶ udakāni¹⁶ ogacchanti¹⁶. tiyojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde¹⁷ udakāni¹⁷ ogacchanti¹⁷ . . . pe¹⁸ . . . sattayojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti; sattatālam¹⁹ pi mahāsamudde udakām sañthāti, chatālam pi pañcatālam pi catutālam pi titālam pi dvitālam

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by S.; T. M_o, M₇ give it in full.

² omitted by T. M_o, M₇. ³ S. tā.

⁴ M. M₈ Mahīyo; S. adds sabbā.

⁵ omitted by M₈; T. tam. ⁶ M₈ sissanti. ⁷ M₈ sussanti.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M_o, M₇ give it in full.

⁹ T. ovāya. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ pavattanti.

¹¹ T. M_o, M₇, S. have the names of the rivers, viz. Gaṅgā and so on, instead of those of the lakes.

¹² M. yā tā; M₈ oddly bhāvā; S. sabbe te.

¹³ M₈ susanti. ¹⁴ omitted by M₈.

¹⁵ omitted by M₈, T. M_o, M₇. ¹⁶ omitted by S.

¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈, S.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₈, S. continue: catu^o pi pañca^o pi cha^o pi.

¹⁹ M₈ okālam throughout.

pi tālamattam pi mahāsamudde udakam sañthāti; sattaporisam¹ pi mahāsamudde udakam sañthāti, chaporisam pi pañcaporisam pi catuporisam pi tiporisam pi dviporisam pi porisamattam² pi aḍḍhaporisam³ pi³ kaṭimattam³ pi³ jānukamattam⁴ pi goppakamattam pi mahāsamudde udakam sañthāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saradasamaye thullaphusitake⁵ deve vassante tattha tattha gopadesu⁶ udakāni ṭhitāni honti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tattha tattha gopadamattāni⁷ mahāsamudde udakāni ṭhitāni honti. Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā aṅgulipabbamattam⁸ pi mahāsamudde udakam na hoti. Evam anicca bhikkhave sañkhārā . . .⁹ alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹⁰ so bhikkhave samayo, yañ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena chaṭṭho suriyo pātubhavati.

7. Chaṭṭhassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpaṭhavī Sineru ca¹¹ pabbatarājā dhūpāyanti¹² sandhūpāyanti¹³ sampadhūpāyanti¹⁴. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kumbhakārapāko ālimpito¹⁵ paṭhamam¹⁶ dhūpeti¹⁷ sandhūpeti¹⁸ sampadhūpeti¹⁹, evam eva kho bhikkhave chaṭṭhassa suriyassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpaṭhavī Sineru ca pabbatarājā dhūpāyanti²⁰ sandhūpāyanti¹³ sampadhūpāyanti¹⁴. Evam anicca bhikkhave sañkhārā . . .²¹ alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹⁰ so bhikkhave samayo, yañ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo pātubhavati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °porisamattam.

² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ porisam. ³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ jañuka^o; S. jannukā^o ⁵ M₈ phulla^o

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ goppakapadesesu. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈ goppaka^o

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °pabbatena mattam.

⁹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. dhūmā^o; Ph. M₈ dhūmā^o

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ samdhūmā^o ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °dhūmā^o

¹⁵ M. M₈ ālepiṭo; Ph. ālopiṭo.

¹⁶ omitted by S.; T. M₇ paṭhamam twice.

¹⁷ M. dhūmeti; Ph. dhūmeti; M₈ dhūmeti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₈ samdhūmeti. ¹⁹ M. Ph. M. dhūmeti.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₈ dhūmā^o

²¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

8. Sattamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpaṭhavi¹ Sineru ca² pabbatarājā ādippanti³ pajjalanti ekajālā⁴ bhavanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānam dayhamānānam⁵ acce⁶ vātēna khittā yāva Brahmalokā pi gacchati⁷, Sinerussa ca⁸ bhikkhave pabbatarājassa jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa² vinassamānassa⁹ mahatā tejokhandhena abhibhūtassa yojanasatikāni pi kūṭāni palujjanti, dvijoyanasatikāni pi . . .¹⁰ tiyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹⁰ catuyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹⁰ pañcayojanasatikāni pi kūṭāni palujjanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānam dayhamānānam¹¹ n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi¹². Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa¹³ dayhamānassa n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi¹⁴, evam eva kho bhikkhave imissā ca mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca² pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānam dayhamānānam¹¹ n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi¹⁵. Evam anicca bhikkhave sañkhārā, evam adhuvā bhikkhave sañkhārā, evam anassāsikā bhikkhave sañkhārā, yāvañ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasañkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum. Tatra bhikkhave ko mantā ko saddhātā¹⁶ ayañ ca paṭhavi¹ Sineru ca¹⁷ pabbatarājā dayhissanti vinassissanti¹⁸ na bhavissanti' ti¹⁹ aññatra diṭṭhapadehi?

9. Bhūtāpabbam bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhik-

¹ T. M₇ *insert* ca. ² omitted by M₈.

³ M. Ph. ādittanti; M₈ ādisanti.

⁴ M₆ °jāli; M₇ °jali; T. °pāli.

⁵ M₈ deyha^o; T. dhaya^o for dayh^o

⁶ M. M₈ acchi; T. M₆, M₇ aggi.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ gacchanti. ⁸ omitted by Ph. S

⁹ T. vinayasamān^o ¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ kūṭāni pal^o

¹¹ M₈ deyh^o ¹² M. Ph. manasi throughout; M₈ manu.

¹³ M₈ °nassa vā n' eva ch^o

¹⁴ M₈ is here broken off; M₇ manasi.

¹⁵ M₈ manasi; M₆ omits na masi; M₇ manasi.

¹⁶ M. Ph. sandhātā; M₈ saddhāratā.

¹⁷ omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁸ M₈ vinassanti.

¹⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

khave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṁ. Sunetto¹ satthā sāvakānam Brahmaṭokasahavyatāya dhammaṇi desesi². Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaṭokasahavyatāya³ dhammaṇi descentassa sabbena sabbam sāsanam ājāniṇsu⁴, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim Brahmaṭokaṇi upapajjimsu⁵. Ye na⁶ sabbena sabbam sāsanam ājāniṇsu⁷, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā app ekacce Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam sahavyataṇi upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce Nimmānaratinam devānam sahavyataṇi upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce Tusitānam⁸ devānam sahavyataṇi upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce Yāmānam devānam sahavyataṇi upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce Tāvatimśānam devānam sahavyataṇi upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce Cātummahārājikānam⁹ devānam sahavyataṇi upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce khattiyaṁahāsālānam sahavyataṇi upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce brāhmaṇamahāsālānam sahavyataṇi upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce gahapatimahāsālānam sahavyataṇi upapajjimsu⁵.

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno etad ahosi 'na kho pan¹⁰ etam¹⁰ paṭirūpam, yo 'ham¹¹ sāvakānam samasamagatiyo¹² assaṇi⁶ abhisamparāyam¹³, yan nūnāham uttarim¹⁴ mettam¹⁵ bhāveyyan' ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunetto satthā satta vassāni mettacittam¹⁶ bhāvesi, satta¹⁷ vassāni mettacittam¹⁶ bhāvetvā satta saṃvattavivatṭakappe na yimāni lokam punar¹⁸ āgamāsi¹⁸, saṃvattamāne¹⁹ sudam¹⁹

¹ M. Ph. M₈ *insert* bhikkhave. ² T. M₆. M₇. S. ṭi.

³ T. M₆. M₇ ṭokassa sah^o ⁴ M. T. M₆ aja^o

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ Ph. na jā^o; M₈. T. M₆ aja^o ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ Tussi^o

⁹ M. Ph. cātummahā^o; M₈ catumahā^o

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. me tam.

¹¹ M. Ph. so 'ham; M₈ so tam. ¹² M₈ samatikkamāya.

¹³ M₈ ṭparāya. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₆. S. uttari.

¹⁵ all MSS. except S. have maggam.

¹⁶ T. M₆ mettam ei^o

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ continue: saṃvattavivatṭakappe na yimāni and so on.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. punāgamāsi (M. "sīm).

¹⁹ M₈ ṭmāsu; T. M₆. M₇ ṭmānassudam.

bhikkhave loke Ābhassarupago¹ hoti², vivaṭṭamāne loke suññam Brahnavimānaṃ upapājjati³. Tatra sudān bhikkhave Brahmā hoti Mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudasaso vasavatti. chattipsakkhattum⁴ kho pana bhikkhave Sakko ahosi devānam indo, anekasatakkhattum⁵ rājā ahosi Cakkavattī dhammniko dhammarājā⁶ caturanto⁷ vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyyappatto sattaratanasamannāgato. Paro sahassam kho pan⁸ assa puttā ahesum sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaññanā. So imāñ paṭhavim sāgarapariyantam adanñena asatthena dhammena abhivijīya⁹ ajjhāvasi¹⁰. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sunetto satthā evampīḍhāyuko samāno evamciraṭṭhiko aparimutto ahosi jātiya jarāya¹¹ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Catunnam dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā. Katamesam catunnam?

11. Ariyassa bhikkhave¹² sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyassa¹³ samādhissa ananubodhā¹⁴ appaṭivedhā¹⁵, ariyāya paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyāya vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā. Tayidañ¹⁶ bhikkhave ariyām sīlam anubuddham paṭividdham, ariyo samādhī anubuddho¹⁷ paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā¹⁸ paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā¹⁹ paṭividdhā. Uccchinā bhavatañhā, khīnā bhavanetti, natthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

¹ M. "rūpago; M₇ abhassarū; M₈ abhasirū; T. "rupigo.

² M₈ hotī ti. ³ T. M₆. M₇ uppā

⁴ M. M₈ sattakkhattum.

⁵ M₈. M₇ "osatta"; T. M₆ anekasakkha

⁶ T. adds ahosi; M₇ adds vā āsi.

⁷ M₈ catur

⁸ M₈ "jaya.

⁹ M. "sim.

¹⁰ M₈, M₆, M₇ jarā.

¹¹ omitted by T. S.

¹² M₈ omits this sentence.

¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M₈ na yidañ.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M. "bodho.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M. "bodhā.



Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā:

Silāp samādhi paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,
anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena² yasassina³.
Iti buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhunā⁴
dukkhass' antakaro Satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

LXIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimam nagaram sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam⁵ hoti catunnañ ca āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akiçchalābhī akasiralābhī: idam vuccati bhikkhave rañño paccantimam nagaram akarāniyam bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Kata-mehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam⁶ hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare esikā hoti gambhiranemā sunikhātā acalā asampavedhi⁷. Iminā pañhamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam⁸ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā⁹ bāhirānam⁹ pañighātāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare parikhā¹⁰ hoti gambhirā c' eva vitthatā ca. Iminā dutiyena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam¹¹ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam pañighātāya.

¹ M. Ph. M₈ *add* ca; S. vatvāna.

² M₈ °massa.

³ M₈ °no.

⁴ M. bhikkhūnam.

⁵ T. M₆ surakkhitam; M₇ suparikkhatam; S. suparikkhatam *throughout*.

⁶ T. suparikkhitam; M₆ surakkhitam; M. suparikkhatam.

⁷ T. asampadhi.

⁸ M₆ suparikkhatam.

⁹ omitted by M₈.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. parikkhā; T. parikkhākhatā; M₆ °kkhatā; M₇ parikhākhatā.

¹¹ T. °parikkhitam; M₆, M₇ °parikhata.

4. Puna ca parami bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare¹ anupariyāyapatho² hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca. Iminā tatiyena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

5. Puna ca parami bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁴ āvudham⁵ sannicitam hoti salākañ⁶ c' eva jevaniyañ⁶ ca. Iminā catutthena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

6. Puna ca parami bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahu⁷ balakāyo paṭivasati. seyyathidam hatthārohā assārohā rathikū dhanuggahā celakā⁸ calakā piñḍadāyikā⁹ uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino¹⁰ mahānāgā sūrā¹¹ cammayodhino dāsakaputtā¹². Iminā pañcamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

7. Puna ca parami bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti pañdito vyatto medhāvī anñatānam nivāretā ñatānam pavesetā. Iminā chaṭṭhena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam¹³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

8. Puna ca parami bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākāro hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno ca¹⁴. Iminā sattamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

¹ M₇ continues: bahum āvudham, as further on.

² T. °yāyatho; Ph. °yāyapato; M₈ °parikkhayāyapayo.

³ T. °kkhitam; M₆ °kkhatam and °kkhitam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ bahu. ⁵ T. °kā; M₆ °kaniyam.

⁶ M. S. °nikañ; Ph. vedhanikam; M₈ jeganikam; T. pe-
vanīyāñ.

⁷ T. bahula. ⁸ Ph. cevakā; T. velakā.

⁹ Ph. M₈; S. °dāyakā. ¹⁰ M₈ °tino.

¹¹ S. adds papphalikā. ¹² M. Ph. dāsika°

¹³ T. M₇ °kkhatam; M₆ °kkhitam.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M. M..

Imehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam¹ hoti. Katamesam catunnam āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akičchalābhī akasiralābhī²?

9. Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum³ tiṇakatṭhodakam⁴ sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā⁵ aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁶ sāliyavakam sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁶ tilamuggamāsāparaṇṇam⁷ sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁸ bhesajjam sannicitam hoti, seyyathidam sapi navanītam telam madhu phāṇitam loṇam, abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

Imesam⁹ catunnam āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akičchalābhī akasiralābhī.

Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimam nagaram¹⁰ imehi¹¹ sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam¹² hoti imesam¹¹ ca¹³ catunnam¹⁴ āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akičchalābhī akasiralābhī: idam vuccati¹⁵ bhikkhave rañño paccantimam nagaram akaraṇiyam bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi¹⁶ samannāgato hoti catunnam ca¹⁷

¹ T. ṭikkhatam; M_o M₇ ṭikkhitam.

² M₈ adds hoti. ³ M. Ph. M₈ bahu.

⁴ T. tina (*sic*) katṭho hoti dakam. ⁵ T. rathiyā.

⁶ M. M₈. T. M₇ bahu; Ph. bahu.

⁷ M₈ "moggā"; T. M₇ tilamasamuggāparaṇṇam; M₆ muggāpannam.

⁸ M. M₈ bahu. ⁹ M. Ph. M₈ insert kho bhikkhave.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ continue: akaramiyam bāhirehi, as further on.

¹¹ omitted by S. ¹² T. M_o. M₇ ṭikkhatam.

¹³ omitted by T. M_o. M₇. S. ¹⁴ S. ṭaṇ ca.

¹⁵ T. uccati. ¹⁶ M_o. M₇ dhammehi; T. yato kho hi.

¹⁷ omitted by T.

jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam
nikāmalābhī hoti² akičchalābhī akasiralābhī: ayam vuccati
bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇīyo Mārassa akaraṇīyo³ pāpi-
mato. Katamehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti³?

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare
esikā hoti gambhiranemā⁴ sunikhātā acalā asampavedhi
abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya, evam eva
kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhati Tathāgat-
tassa bodhipi iti pi so Bhagavā⁵ arahañ sammāsambuddho
vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadam-
masārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti.
Saddhāsiko⁶ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalām pajahati,
kusalañ bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti;
suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā paṭhamena saddham-
mena samannāgato hoti.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare
parikhā hoti gambhirā c' eva vitthatā ca abbhantarānam
guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave
ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriyatī⁷ kāyaduccaritena vacī-
duccaritena manoduccaritena. hiriyatī pāpakānam akusa-
lānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Hiriparikho⁸ bhikkhave
ariyasāvako akusalām pajahati, kusalañ bhāveti; sāvajjam
pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati.
Iminā dutiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

15. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare
anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca abbhanta-
rānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho
bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati kāyaduccar-
itena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena. ottappati pāpakānam
akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Ottappapariyāya-
patho¹⁰ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalām pajahati, kusalañ

¹ S. abhi^o ² omitted by M. Ph. M_s.

³ omitted by M_o. ⁴ T. "nevā; M. Ph. M_s onemī.

⁵ M. la: Ph. pa: M_s gha; S. pe, then buddho.

⁶ M. Ph. M_s saddho ca kho; T. saddho; M_o. M_s saddhehi kho.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ M. Ph. M_s hirimā kho.

⁹ omitted by M_o. ¹⁰ M. "sato; M. Ph. ottappi kho.

bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā tatiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

16. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare bahum¹ āvudham sannicitam hoti salākañ c' eva jevaniyañ² ca abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya. evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti³ sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāñā majjhe kalyāñā pariyośānakalyāñā sāthham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Sutavudho⁴ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā catutthena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

17. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare bahu balakāyo paṭivasati. seyyathidañ hatthārohā assārohā⁵ rathikā dhanuggalā celakā calakā piñḍadāyikā⁶ uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino⁷ mahānāgū sūrā⁸ cammayodhino dāsa-kaputtā⁹ abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya. evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradḍhaviryo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thānavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Viriyabalakāyo¹⁰ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā pañcamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

18. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paññito vyatto medhāvī aññātānam nivāretā nātānam pavesetā¹¹ abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam

¹ M. Ph. M₈ bahu.

² M. M₈, S. jevanikañ; Ph. vedanikañ.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. pe, *then* diṭṭhiyā.

⁴ all MSS. exc. S. have sutavā; M. Ph. M₈ add kho.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ S. °dāyakā. ⁷ M₈ °tino.

⁸ S. udds papphālikā. ⁹ Ph. dāsika°

¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ viriyabalo. ¹¹ T. sahavesetā.

paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā¹. Satidovāriko² bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā chaṭṭhena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

19. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare pākāro³ hoti necc’ eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno⁴ ca abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāmīyā paññaya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikaya sammālukkhakkhayagāmīyā. Paññavāsanalepanasampanno⁵ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā sattamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi sattali saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. Kata-mesam catunnām jhānānam abhicetasikānam⁶ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akičchalābhī⁷ akasirālabhī⁸?

20. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare bahum⁹ tiṇakaṭṭhodakam sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivic[’] eva kamehi⁹ vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam¹⁰ jhānam¹⁰ upasampajja viharati attano ratiya aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

21. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rāñño paccantime nagare

¹ M. M₈ anusa^o ² M₆ dovāriko.

³ T. pānākāro. ⁴ M₈ vāpana^o

⁵ M₈ paññāyavapanalepana^o

⁶ S. abhi^o ⁷ M₈. T. add hoti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇ bahu.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. pe, then paṭhamam jhā-

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ “majjh^o”, and so also in the other cases.

bahum¹ sāliyavakaṁ sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya² bāhirānam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā³ ajjhattam sampaśādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

22. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁴ tilamuggamāsāparannam⁵ sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā⁶ upekhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti yan taṁ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

23. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁶ bhesajjam sannicitam hoti, seyyathidam sappi navamitam telam madhu phānitam⁷ loṇam, abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya⁸ bāhirānam⁹ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukhassa ca pahānā¹⁰ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhama-sukham upekhāsatipārisuddhi¹¹ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

Imesam catunnam jhānam abhicetasikānam¹² diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam uikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasirālābhī¹³.

¹ M. Ph. M_s bahu; M₇ bahum.

² omitted by M_s.

³ M. la; Ph. M_s pa; S. pe. then dutiyam (tatiyam) jhānam.

⁴ M. Ph. M_s, M₇ bahu.

⁵ M_s "moggā"; T. M₇ tilamāsamuggā.

⁶ M. Ph. T. bahu; M_s bahu.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ write always pphā^o ⁸ T. "rānam.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ S. pe. then catuttham.

¹¹ M. Ph. "suddham. ¹² S. ābhī^o

¹³ M. Ph. M_s continue: Ayam vuccati and so on.

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imehi sattahi saddhammehi¹ samaūnāgato hoti imesañ ca² catunnām jhānūnañ abhicetasikānañ diṭṭhalhammasukhavihārānañ nikāmālabhī hoti akicchhalābhī akasiralābhī: ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraniyo Mārassa akaraniyo pāpimato ti.

LXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe³ . . . anuttarañ puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññu ca hoti atthaññu ca⁴ attaññu⁴ ca⁴ mattaññu ca kālaññu ca parisāññu ca puggalaparoparaññu⁵ ca. Kathāñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññu hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam jānāti⁶: suttam geyyam veyyākaraññam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam jāneyya: suttam geyyam⁷ . . .⁸ abbhutadhammam⁹ vedallam, na yidha dhammaññu ti vuceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññu jānāti: suttam geyyam⁷ . . .⁸ abbhutadhammam⁷ vedallam, tasmā¹⁰ dhammaññu ti¹¹ vuccati. Iti dhammaññu ca kathañ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitassa atthañ jānāti 'ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitassa atthañ jāneyya 'ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho' ti, na yidha atthaññu ti vuceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitassa atthañ jānāti 'ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho,

¹ T. dhammehi. ² omitted by T.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M_s. ⁴ omitted by T. M.

⁵ Ph. °pariyāññu; M_s °pariyāñ; T. M., M₇ °varāññu.

⁶ T. M. add tam.

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. la; Ph. M_s pa; T. M., M₇ give it in full.

⁹ omitted by M_s. S. ¹⁰ T. M., M. insert bhikkhu.

¹¹ T. ca: omitted by M..

ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho¹ ti, tasmā atthaññū ti vuceati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū. Attaññū² ca kathaṃ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attānam jānāti ‘ettako ‘mhi saddhāya silena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā’³ ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu attānam jāneyya ‘ettako ‘mhi saddhāya silena sutena cāgena paññāya patibhānenā’ ti. na yidha attaññū ti vuceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu attānam jānāti ‘ettako ‘mhi saddhāya silena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā’ ti, tasmā attaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū⁴, attaññū⁵. Mattaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam jānāti cīvara-piṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam patigga-haṇāya. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam jāneyya cīvara-piṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam patigga-haṇāya, na yidha mattaññū ti vuceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam jānāti cīvara-piṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam patigga-haṇāya, tasmā mattaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū³, attaññū¹, mattaññū. Kālaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kālam jānāti ‘ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paripucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo paṭisallānāyā’⁵ ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu kālam jāneyya ‘ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paripucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo paṭisallānāyā’ ti. na yidha kālaññū ti vuceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kālam jānāti ‘ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paripucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo paṭisallānāyā’ ti, tasmā kālaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū. attaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū. Parisaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parisaṃ jānāti ‘ayam khattiya-parisā, ayam brāhmaṇaparisā, ayam gahapatiparisā, ayam samanaparisā; tattha evam upasāṅkamitabbam, evam

¹ omitted by M₆. M₇. ² S. paṭibhānenā throughout.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M₇ attho; omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. °sallānassā throughout; T. continues: tasmā kālamñū ti. Iti and so on.

ṭhātabbam¹, evam̄ nisiditabbam̄, evam̄ bhāsitabbam̄, evam̄ tuṇhibhavitabban' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu parisaññā jāneyya 'ayam̄ khattiyparisā². ayam̄ brāhmaṇaparisā, ayam̄ gahapatiparisā, ayam̄ samaṇaparisā; taththa evam̄ upasāñkamitabbam̄, evam̄ ṭhātabbam̄, evam̄ nisiditabbam̄, evam̄ bhāsitabbam̄, evam̄ tuṇhibhavitabban' ti, na yidha parisaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu parisaññā jānāti 'ayam̄ khattiyparisā³, ayam̄ brāhmaṇaparisā, ayam̄ gahapatiparisā, ayam̄ samaṇaparisā; taththa evam̄ upasāñkamitabbam̄, evam̄ ṭhātabbam̄, evam̄ nisiditabbam̄, evam̄ bhāsitabbam̄, evam̄ tuṇhibhavitabban' ti, tasmā parisaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū, parisaññū. Puggalaparoparaññū⁴ ca katham̄ hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno dvayena⁵ puggalā vidiṭā honti: dve puggalā, eko ariyānam̄ dassanakāmo⁶, eko ariyānam̄ na⁷ dassanakāmo⁸. Yvāyam̄ puggalo ariyānam̄ na dassanakāmo, evam̄ so ten' aṅgena⁹ gārayho. Yvāyam̄ puggalo ariyānam̄ dassanakāmo, evam̄ so ten' aṅgena¹⁰ pāsaṇmo. Dve puggalā ariyānam̄ dassanakāmā: eko¹¹ saddhammaññā sotukamo, eko saddhammaññā na sotukāmo¹². Yvāyam̄ puggalo saddhammaññā na sotukāmo, evam̄ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyam̄ puggalo saddhammaññā sotukāmo, evam̄ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṇmo. Dve¹³ puggalā saddhammaññā sotukāmā: eko ohitasoto dhammam̄ sunāti, eko anohitasoto dhammam̄ sunāti. Yvāyam̄¹⁴ puggalo anohitasoto dhammam̄ sunāti, evam̄ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyam̄¹⁵ puggalo

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. add evam̄ kattabbaññā.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa[॥] evam̄ tuṇhi^o; S. has some dots, then evam̄ tuṇhi^o

³ S. has some dots, then evam̄ tuṇhi^o

⁴ Ph. °parisaññū; M₈ °pariyaññū; T. M₆. M₇ °varaññū.

⁵ T. yena.

⁶ T. M₇ adassana^o; M₈ dassanānam̄ kāmo; M₆ adds hoti.

⁷ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ M₈ dassanānam̄ kāmo.

⁹ T. tena; S. tena tena. ¹⁰ S. tena tena throughout.

¹¹ M₇ omits eko sa^o sotu^o

¹² T. M₇ continue: evam̄ so ten' aṅgena.

¹³ omitted by T.

¹⁴ T. M₇, yo 'yam: M₆, also yo 'yam with one exception.

¹⁵ T. so 'yam.

ohitasoto dhammam̄ suñāti, evam so ten' añgena pāsam̄so. Dve puggalā ohitasotā dhammam̄ suñanti¹: eko sutvā dhammam̄ dhāreti, eko sutvā dhammam̄ na dhāreti. Yvāyam² puggalo sutvā dhammam̄ na³ dhāreti, evam so ten' añgena gārayho. Yvāyam² puggalo sutvā dhammam̄ dhāreti, evam so ten' añgena pāsam̄so. Dve puggalā sutvā dhammam̄ dhārenti: eko dhatānam⁴ dhammānam attham⁵ upaparikkhati, eko dhatānam dhammānam attham na⁶ upaparikkhati. Yvāyam⁷ puggalo dhatānam dhammānam attham na upaparikkhati, evam so ten' añgena gārayho. Yvāyam² puggalo dhatānam dhammānam attham upaparikkhati, evam so ten' añgena pāsam̄so. Dve puggalā dhatānam dhammānam attham upaparikkhanti: eko attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, eko⁸ na⁹ attham aññāya dhammam aññāya¹⁰ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno. Yvāyam² puggalo na⁹ attham aññāya dhammam aññāya¹⁰ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, evam so ten' añgena gārayho. Yvāyam² puggalo attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, evam so ten' añgena pāsam̄so. Dve puggalā attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipannā: eko attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya. eko attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca¹¹. Yvāyam² puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno, no¹² parahitāya. evam so ten' añgena gāravho. Yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca, evam so ten' añgena pāsam̄so. Evam kho⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹³ dvayena puggalā vīditā honti. Evam kho¹⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu puggalaparoparaññū¹⁵ hoti.

1 M. tit.

² T. M. *yo* 'yam; M. *yo* 'yam with one exception.

³ M. Ph. put na before dhammam.

⁴ M. Ph. Ms. dhār throughout.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ insert na. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁷ T. so 'yan. ⁸ T. omits all from eko to 'patipanno.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M., ¹⁰ M. Ph. insert na.

¹¹ omitted by M₈. ¹² omitted by M₆.

¹³ Ph. S. ^onā. ¹⁴ omitted by M.

¹⁵ Ph. M₈ °pariyaññu; T. M₆. M₇ °varaññu.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

LXV.

1. Yasmin bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvatimsānam³ pāricchattako kovilāro⁴ pañcupalāso hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā tasmin samaye honti ‘pañcupalāso dāni pāricchattako kovilāro, na cirass’ eva dāni sattapalāso⁵ bhavissati⁶ ti. Yasmin bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro sattapalāso⁷ hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā tasmin samaye honti ‘sattapalāso⁸ dāni pāricchattako kovilāro, na cirass’ eva dāni jālakajāto⁹ bhavissati¹⁰ ti. Yasmin bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro jālakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā tasmin samaye honti ‘jālakajāto¹¹ dāni pāricchattako kovilāro, na cirass’ eva dāni khārakajāto¹² bhavissati¹³ ti. Yasmin bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro khārakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā tasmin samaye honti ‘khārakajāto dāni paricchattako kovilāro, na cirass’ eva dāni kuḍumalakajāto bhavissati¹⁴ ti. Yasmin bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro kuḍumalakajāto¹⁵ hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā tasmin samaye honti ‘kuḍumalakajāto¹⁶ dāni¹⁷ pāricchattako kovilāro, na cirass’ eva dāni

¹ M. Ph. M₈ add pāhuneyyo.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₇.

³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ S. M₆ kovilāro throughout; T. once; M₇ sometimes.

⁵ M. panna^o; Ph. chinna^o; T. sanni^o always; M₆ sanni^o or satti^o twice; M₇ satti^o once; M₈ jālakakajātā (sic).

⁶ M. Ph. S. bhavissanti. ⁷ M₈ jālakajāto.

⁸ M₈ jātako^o ⁹ M₈ chadaka^o; T. jālakatā^o

¹⁰ M₈ chadaka^o

¹¹ T. kāraka^o; M₈ kuḍumalaka^o as further on, and in like manner it always anticipates the following sentence.

¹² M₈ kuḍumalaka^o ¹³ omitted by M. Ph.

kokāsakajāto¹ bhavissati' ti. Yasminī bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro kokāsakajāto² hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā tasminī samaye honti 'kokāsakajāto dāni pāricchattako kovilāro, na cirass' eva dāni sabbaphaliphullo³ bhavissati' ti. Yasminī bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro sabbaphaliphullo³ hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā pāricchattakassa kovilārassa mūle dibbe cattāro māse pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samañgibhūtā⁴ paricārenti⁵. Sabbaphaliphullassa kho pana bhikkhave pāricchattakassa kovilārassa samantā paññāsayojanāni abhāya phuṭam⁶ hoti. Anuvāta⁷ yojanasatam gandho gacchati. Ayam ānubhāvo pāricchattakassa kovilārassa.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasminī samaye ariyasāvako agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajāya ceteti, pañcupalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasminī samaye hoti devānam Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro. Yasminī bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako⁸ kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vaththāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti, sattupalāso⁹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasminī samaye hoti devānam Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro. Yasminī bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vivic¹⁰ eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁰ . . . paṭhamam¹¹ jhānam¹¹ upasampajja viharati, jālakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasminī samaye hoti devānam¹² Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro. Yasminī bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vitakkavīcārānam vūpasamā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . dutiyam jhānam¹¹ upasampajja viharati, khārakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasminī samaye hoti¹³ devānam¹² Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro. Yasminī bhikkhave

¹ M₈ kosajāto *throughout*; T. ko-ika^o; M. Ph. kosaka^o *throughout*. ² T. kokosaka^o ³ M₈ "bāli^o

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ samañgi^o ⁵ T. M₆, M₇ "vārenti.

⁶ M₈ puttām. ⁷ M₈ "gatam.

⁸ with ariyasāva[ko] M₈ *breaks off*; on the next leaf (ti) begins the Aṭṭhakanipāta. ⁹ T. satti^o

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa: omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ "majjhā^o, and likewise in the other cases.

¹² M. Ph. *insert* 'va. ¹³ T. honti.

samaye ariyasāvako pitiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, kuḍumalakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānam² Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro. Yasminu bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sukhassa ca pahānā³ . . . pe⁴ . . . catutthanu jhānam upasampajja viharati, kokāsakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānam² Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro. Yasminu bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako āsavānam khayā . . . pe⁵ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, sabbaphaliphullo bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānam² Tāvatimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro. Tasminu bhikkhave samaye Bhummā devā saddam anussāventi⁶ ‘eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihāri⁷ amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā⁸ anagāriyam pabbajito āsavānam khayā . . . pe⁵ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati’ ti. Bhummānam devānam saddam sutvā Cātummahārājikā⁹ devā . . .¹⁰ Tāvatimsā devā . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā devā . . . Nimmānarati devā . . . Paranimmitavasavatti devā . . . Brahmakāyikā devā saddam anussāventi¹¹ ‘eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihāri⁷ amukamhā¹² gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito āsavānam khayā¹³ anāsavānam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth’ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati’ ti. Iti ha

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² M. Ph. insert ‘va.

³ M. Ph. add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁶ Ph. anussāvesum throughout; T. M₆. M₇ anussāvesun ti.

⁷ S. ‘vihāriko.’ ⁸ T. agār.

⁹ M. Ph. Cātummahā^o

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ repeat saddam anu^o and so on till ditth’ eva dhamme, then they have pe || sacchikatva upa^o viharati ti. Cātummahārājikānam devānam saddam sutvā Tāvatimsā devā . . . Yāmā devā and so on. M₆ has after viharati ti: Ita ha tena Cātummahā^o

¹¹ M₇ anussāvesun ti. ¹² M. Ph. asukamha.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇. S. pe || sacchikatvā.

tena khaṇena² tena muhuttena yāva³ Brahmaṇalokā saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayam ānubhāvo khīṇāsavassa bhik-khuno ti.

LXVI.

1. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa rahogatassa paṭi-sallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi ⁴kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā⁵ upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya' ti? Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'Satthāram kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ saṅgham kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ sikkham kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ samādhim kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ appamādām kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ paṭisanthāraṇo kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya' ti. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'ime kho me⁷ dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yan nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā⁸ Bhagavato āroceyyam⁹, evam me¹⁰ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṃkhātatarā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkham adhigaccheyya parisuddham pariyodātam, tassa evam assa «ayaṁ kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto; yan nūnāham imam suvaṇṇanikkham gantvā kammārāṇam¹¹ dasseyyam, evam me ayam suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragato¹² parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasaṃkhātataro¹³ cā¹⁴» ti: evam eva me¹⁵ ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yan nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me¹⁰ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṃkhātatarā cā' ti. Atha kho

¹ Ph. inserts tena layena. ² omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ M. la: Ph. pa.

⁶ M. Ph. °sandhāram. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M.

⁸ M. Ph. gahetvā throughout. ⁹ T. °yya.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. ¹¹ T. kañcamārāṇam.

¹² M. rasa°; S. sakammā° throughout.

¹³ T. °titaro. ¹⁴ M. Ph. ca (without ti).

¹⁵ M. Ph. kho; S. evam me; T. M₆. M₇ omit me.

āyasmā Sāriputto sāyañhasamayañ paññisallānā vuññhito vena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paññisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti? Tassa¹ mayham bhante etad ahosi 'Satthāram kho bhikkhu² sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam³ kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ sañgham⁶ kho bhikkhu⁷ . . . sikkham⁸ kho bhikkhu⁹ . . . samādhim¹⁰ kho bhikkhu¹¹ . . . appamādām¹² kho bhikkhu¹³ . . . paññisandhāram¹⁴ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā¹⁵ garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti. Tassa¹ mayham bhante etad ahosi 'ime kho me¹⁶ dhammā parisuddhā pariyodatā; yan¹⁷ nūnāham¹⁸ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me¹⁹ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasañkhātarā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma puriso suvaññanikkhañ adhigaccheyya parisuddhañ pariyodatam, tassa evam assa «ayam kho me suvaññanikkho parisuddho pariyodatō; yan nūnāham²⁰ imam suvaññanikkhañ gantvā kammārānam²¹ dasseyyam, evam me ayan suvaññanikkho kammāragato parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasañkhātararo cā²²» ti: evam eva²³ me²⁴ ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodatā; yan nūnāham²⁵ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me²⁶ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti

¹ M. atha kho tassa.

² Ph. then has pe || dhammam . . . samgham¹ . . . sikkha (sic) . . . samādhim . . . apamādām . . . paññisandhāram.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. la.

⁵ M. omits samgham kho till paññi

⁶ M. then has la || kusalam bh

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₆; M₆ omits also evam.

⁹ T. ārādanam. ¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ca (without ti).

¹¹ M. Ph. S. add evam.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆; M₇ has kho.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M..

parisuddhasamkhātatarā cā' ti. 'Nādhu sadhu Sāriputta. Satthāram kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam kho Sāriputta¹ bhikkhu² . . . saṅgham kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . .⁴ sikkham kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . . samādhim kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . . appamādaṁ kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . . paṭisanthāraṁ⁵ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti. Evam utte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā⁶ saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evam vithārena attham ajānāmi⁷. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo, dhamme pi so agāravo⁸. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo, saṅghe pi so agāravo⁸. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo, sikkhāya pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṁ sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo, samādhismiṁ pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṁ agāravo appamāde sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samā-

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. *continue*: sakkatvā and so on till bhaveyya, then saṅgham kho. ³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. "sandhāraṇi.

⁶ M. "to. ⁷ T. M. M. aja'

⁸ T. M. M. insert pe.

dhismiṇī agāravo, appamāde pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṇī agāravo appamāde agāravo paṭisanthāre¹ sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo² dhamme³ agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṇī agāravo appamāde agāravo, paṭisanthāre⁴ pi so agāravo.

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme agāravo⁵ bhavissati ti n'etam⁶ ṭhānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo⁷ dhamme sagāravo saṅghe agāravo⁸ bhavissati ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo⁹ dhamme sagāravo¹⁰, sanghe¹¹ pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme¹² sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya agāravo bhavissati ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme¹³ sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo, sikkhāya pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo¹⁴ dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismiṇī agāravo bhavissati ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo, samādhismiṇī pi so sagāravo¹⁵. So vata bhante

¹ M. Ph. °sandhāre. ² M. la ॥ appamāde.

³ Ph. continues: samghe sikkhāya samā° appa° agāravo.

⁴ M. Ph. °sandhāre throughout. ⁵ Ph. sagā°

⁶ Ph. ṭhānam etam vi° | pa | so vata.

⁷ M. la ॥ appamāde sa° paṭi° agā° bh°

⁸ Ph. sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānam etam vi°; yo so.

⁹ M. continues: la | appamāde sa° paṭi° pi so sa°. So vata; Ph. pa | paṭi° pi so sa°. Imassa kho.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M., M₇.

¹¹ T. M., M₇ continue: sa° sikkhāya agā° bh°

¹² M. continues: pi sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānam etam vijjati; yo so. ¹³ M. continues: pi so sa° | la | so vata.

¹⁴ M. continues: la ॥ appa° sa° paṭi° pi sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānam etam vi°; yo.

¹⁵ M. adds appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° ti. Imassa kho aham.

bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo sanghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismim sagāravo appamāde agāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismim sagāravo. appamāde pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismim sagāravo appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthare agāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo samādhismim sagāravo appamāde sagāravo, paṭisanthare pi so sagāravo. Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānam¹ ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu² kho² tvam² Sāriputta² imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāsi³. So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati⁴; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo, dhamme pi⁵ so⁵ agāravo⁶...⁷ So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo . . . dhamme agāravo . . . saṅghe⁷ agāravo⁷ . . . sikkhāya agāravo . . . samādhismim agāravo . . . appamāde⁸ agāravo paṭisanthare sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim agāravo appamāde agāravo, paṭisanthare pi so agāravo.

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme agāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati⁹; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo. dhamme pi so sagā-

¹ T. M₆ ajā^o; M₇ jā^o ² omitted by Ph.

³ M₆, M₇ ajā^o

⁴ M. Ph. *continue*: la (pa), then yo so.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. *add* saṅghe agā^o sikkhāya agā^o samā^o agā^o appa^o pi so agā^o ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ pe.

⁸ T. M₆, M₇ *continue*: pi so agā^o. So vata till paṭi^o sa^o bh^o and so on.

⁹ M. *continues*: la | yo; Ph. pa | so vata.

ravo¹ . . .² So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo . . . dhamme sagāravo³ . . . saṅghe sagāravo⁴ . . . sikkhāya sagāravo . . . samādhismimpi sagāravo . . . appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthare agāravo⁵ bhavissatī ti n'etam⁶ thānam vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo⁷ dhamme⁸ sagāravo⁹ saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāva sagāravo samādhismim sagāravo appamāde sagāravo. paṭisanthare pi so sagāravo. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā samkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

LXVII.

1. Bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evam icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata me amupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyā’ ti. atha khvāssa¹⁰ neva anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? ‘Abhāvitattā ti ’ssa vacanīyam. Kissā abhāvitattā? Catunnam satipatṭhānānam catunnam sammappadhānānam¹¹ catunnam iddhipādānam pāñcannam indriyānam pāñcannam balānam sattannam bojjhaṅganām ariyassa atṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiya andāni¹² atṭha vā dasa vā¹³ dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā na sammā-adhisayitāni na¹⁴ sammāpariseditāni¹⁴ na sammāparibhā-

¹ M. adds samghe sa^o sikkhāya sa^o samā^o sa^o appa^o sa^o pati^o agā^o bhavissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so Sā^o bh^o Satthari sa^o | la | pati^o pi so sa^o. So vata.

² S. pe. ³ Ph. adds bhavissatī ti th^o etam vi^o; yo so.

⁴ T. M₆, M₇ agāravo (M₆, M₇ sa^o) bhavissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati | pe | samghe pi so sa^o. So vata and so on till paṭi^o agā bh^o ti n'etam th^o vi; yo so. ⁵ Ph. sa^o

⁶ Ph. th^o etam vi^o

⁷ Ph. continues: pa || paṭi^o; T. M₆, M₇ pe || paṭi^o

⁸ M. inserts pi so.

⁹ M. continues: la || So vata Sā^o bh^o Satthari sa^o | la appa^o sa^o paṭi^o pi so sa^o bh^o ti th^o etam vi^o; yo so Sā bh^o Satthari sa^o | la | appa^o sa^o paṭi^o pi so sa^o ti. Imassa and so on. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. khvassa throughout.

¹¹ M. “ppatṭhānānam.

¹² M₇ omits all from andāni to kukkuṭivā.

¹³ T. inserts nu. ¹⁴ omitted by M₇.

vitāni, kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā evam icchā uppajjheyya ‘aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyun’¹ ti; atha kho abhabbā ‘va² te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjitus. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā h’ amūni³ bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni na sammā-adhisayitāni na sammāpariseditāni⁴ na sammāparibhāvitāni. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evam icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyā’ ti, atha khvāssa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Abhāvitattā ti ‘ssa vacaniyam. Kissā abhāvitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam . . . pe⁵ . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgi-kassa maggassa.

2. Bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyā’ ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti ‘ssa vacaniyam. Kissā bhāvitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam . . . pe⁵ . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān’ assu kukkuṭiyā sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni, kiñcāpi tassā⁶ kukkuṭiyā na evam icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyun’ ti; atha kho bhabbā ‘va te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjitus. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā h’ amūni⁷ bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho

¹ M. Ph. T. M, “nibbhijj” always. ² Ph. vata.

³ M. Ph. tathā hi alone; T. tathāmuni (sic).

⁴ M. “cchedatāni. ⁵ M. Ph. S. give the phrase in full.

⁶ M. Ph. tassa bhikkhave. ⁷ M. Ph. tathā hi alone.

vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Kissā bhāvitattā? Catunnām satipatṭhānānam . . . pe¹ . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgi-kassa maggassā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave palagandhassa² vā palagandante-vāsikassa³ vā dissante⁴ 'va⁵ vāsijate⁶ aṅgulipadāni⁷ dissanti aṅgutṭhapadāni⁸, no ca khvāssa evam nāṇam hoti 'ettakam⁹ me ajja¹⁰ vāsijatassa khīṇam, ettakam¹¹ hiyyo, ettakam¹¹ pare¹² ti. atha khvāssa khīṇe khīṇante¹² 'va¹² nāṇam hoti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanām anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam nāṇam hoti 'ettakam⁹ me ajja āsavānām khīṇam, ettakam¹¹ hiyyo, ettakam¹¹ pare¹² ti, atha khvāssa khīṇe khīṇante¹³ 'va¹³ nāṇam hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sāmuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabaddhāya¹⁴ chammāsāni¹⁵ udake pariyādāya¹⁶ hemantikena thale¹⁷ ukkhittāya vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni, tāni¹⁸ pāvussakena¹⁹ meghena abhippavuṭṭhāni²⁰ appakasiren' eva paṭipassambhanti²¹ pūtikāni bhavanti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanām anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appakasiren' eva saññojanāni paṭipassambhanti pūtikāni²² bhavanti²² ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. bala^o; Ph. phalabhandhassa; S. balabhandhassa.

³ M. M_o phala^o; Ph. phalabhandantevāsissa; S. balabhandantevāsissa.

⁴ T. disante; M. Ph. khiyante. ⁵ T. ca.

⁶ M. Ph. sijate; T. vāsijame.

⁷ T. M₇ °pādāni; M. aṅgula^o; Ph. aṅgulapādāni.

⁸ M₇ °pādāni; M. Ph. aṅgula^o

⁹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. *insert* vā. ¹⁰ S. *inserts* tassa.

¹¹ S. *inserts* vā. ¹² S. °nantveva.

¹³ T. *omit* 'va; M₇ has evam; S. °nantveva.

¹⁴ M. Ph. vettabandhāya.

¹⁵ M. Ph. chamāsāni.

¹⁶ M. pariyāya. ¹⁷ M. Ph. °lam.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pa^o

²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °vatṭhāni.

²¹ M. Ph. parihāyanti.

²² omitted by S.

LXVIII.

1. Evam¹ me¹ sutam¹. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kosa-lesu cārikam carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhīn. Addasā kho Bhagavā addhānamaggapatipanno aūñatarasminī padese mahantañ aggikkhandhamū ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam², disvā³ maggā okkamma aūñatarasminī rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi ‘passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantañ aggikkhandhamū ādittam sampajjalitam sajoti-bhūtan’ ti? ‘Evam bhante’.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamañ nu kho varāṇi: yam amum mahantañ aggikkhandhamū ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam āliṅgitvā⁴ upanisideyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, yam vā⁵ khattiyakaññam vā brāhmaṇakaññam vā gaha-patikaññam vā mudutalunahatthapādām⁶ āliṅgitvā upanisideyya vā upanipajjeyya vā ti? ‘Etad eva bhante varāṇi: yam khattiyakaññam vā brāhmaṇakaññam vā gahapatikaññam va mudutalunahatthapādām āliṅgitvā upanisideyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Dukkham hītañ bhante, yam amum mahantañ aggikkhandhamū ādittam sampajjalitam sajoti-bhūtam alingitvā upanisideyya vā upanipajjeyya vā’ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yatha etad eva tassa varāṇi dussilassa pāpadhammassa asucisainkassarasamācārassa⁷ paṭiechannakammantassa assa-maṇassa samaṇapaṭiññuṭṭassa abrahmaeārissa⁸ brahmaeāri-paṭiññuṭṭassa⁸ antoputissa⁹ avassutassa kasambujātassa, yañ amum mahantañ aggikkhandhamū ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam āliṅgitvā upanisideyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi¹⁰ so bhikkhave mara-

¹ omitted by S. ² S. sañjo^a throughout.

³ M. Ph. disvana Bhagava.

⁴ M. Ph. alūṇgetvā throughout.

⁵ omitted by M. T. M., M.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ °pādūm throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. asucino sank^a ⁸ T. °cāripaṭiṣaṇūmassa.

⁹ M. °putikassa: T. °patissa.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M., M₇; M₆ omits also so.

naṁ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya¹. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro . . . pe² . . . kasambujāto khattiyakaññam vā brāhmaṇaṅkāññam vā gahapatikāññam vā mudutalunahatthapādām āliṅgitvā upanisidati vā upanipajjati vā, tam hi 'ssa³ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati⁴.

2. Tam kiñ maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam: yam balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe⁵ vethetvā⁶ ghāpseyya⁷, sā chavīm chindeyya, chavīm chetvā cammaṇi chindeyya, cammaṇi chetvā maraṇam chindeyya, māmsam chetvā nahārum chindeyya, nahārum chetvā aṭṭhim chindeyya, aṭṭhim chetvā aṭṭhimiñjam āhacca tiṭṭheyya, yam vā⁸ khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā abhivādanam sādiyeyyā⁹ ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yam⁹ khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā abhivādanam sādiyeyya¹⁰. Dukkham h'etam bhante, yam balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā . . . pe¹¹ . . . aṭṭhimiñjam āhacca tiṭṭheyya¹² ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa¹² . . . pe¹³ . . . kasambujātassa, yam¹⁴ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe⁴ vethetvā⁵ . . . pe¹¹ . . . aṭṭhimiñjam āhacca tiṭṭheyya¹⁵. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya¹. Yañ

¹ T. M₆, M₇ uppa^o ² M. la; Ph. pa; S. *gives it in full*.

³ S. hi tassa; T. kissa. ⁴ S. jamghā.

⁵ M. Ph. vedhetvā. ⁶ T. ghāseyyā.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆, M₇. ⁸ M. sādiseyya.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁰ T. sādiseyya.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. *has it in full till chindeyya, then pe* ¹² aṭṭhi^o ¹² omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹³ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆. ¹⁵ M₆ "yyā ti.

Āṅguttara, part IV.

ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo . . . pe¹ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā abhivādanam sādiyati², tam hi 'ssa³ bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati⁴.

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam: yam balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmīm pahareyya⁵, yam vā⁶ khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā añjalikammam sādiyeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yam khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā añjalikammam sādiyeyyā. Dukkham h'etaṁ bhante, yam balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmīm pahareyyā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva⁷ tassa⁷ varam dussilassa . . . pe¹ . . . kasambujātassa, yam balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmīm pahareyya. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi⁸ so⁸ bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya⁹. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo¹⁰ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam⁸ vā⁹ gahapatimahāsālānam vā añjalikammam sādiyati, tam hi 'ssa¹¹ bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati⁹.

4. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam: yam balavā puriso tattena ayopatṭena ādittena

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² T. sādiseyyā ti.

³ S. hi tassa; M₆ kissa.

⁴ T. M₇ uppa^o; M₆ uppajjeyyā ti.

⁵ M₆ pahareyyā ti, then ārocayāmi vo bh^o paṭi^o vo bh^o, but then yam khattiya^o as before.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ M₆ ev' assa nearly always. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ¹⁰ omitted by S. ¹¹ S. tassa.

sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyam sampalivetheyya¹, yam vā² khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatiṁahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam cīvaraṁ pari-bhuñjeyyā ti? Etad eva bhante varam: yam khattiyamahāsālānam vā . . . pe³ . . . saddhādeyyam cīvaraṁ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkham h'etam bhante, yam balavā puriso tattena ayopat̄tena ādittena⁴ sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyam sampalivetheyyā⁵ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujātassa, yam⁷ balavā puriso tattena ayopat̄tena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyam sampalivetheyya⁸. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya⁹. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo¹⁰ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatiṁahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam cīvaraṁ paribhuñjati, tam hi 'ssa¹¹ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati¹².

5. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam: yam balavā puriso tattena ayosaiṇkunā ādittena¹³ sampajjalitena¹² sajotibhūtena¹² mukham vivaritvā tattam lohagulam¹³ ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe pakkhipeyya, tam tassa oṭṭham pi daheyya mukham pi daheyya jivham pi daheyya kaṇṭham pi daheyya udaram¹⁴

¹ M₇ samphali^o; M. Ph. °vedheyya.

² omitted by M. T. M₆, M₇.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

⁴ T. M₆, M₇ pe || kāyam.

⁵ M₇ samphali^o; M. Ph. °vedh^o ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆. ⁸ T. M₆, M₇ uppa^o

⁹ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹⁰ S. tassa; M₆ saddhādeyyam in lieu of tam hi 'ssa.

¹¹ T. M₇ uppa^o; M₆ uppajjeyyā ti.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. ¹³ M. °gulham; Ph. °gulam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. uram.

pi daheyya antam pi antagūṇam pi ādāya adhobhāgā¹ nikkhameyya, yan vā² khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam³ piṇḍapātam paribhūnjeyyā ti? ‘Etad eva bhante varam: yan⁴ khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam⁵ piṇḍapātam paribhūnjeyya. Dukkham h’etam bhante, yan balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā ādittena⁶ sampajjalitena⁷ sajotibhūtena⁸ mukham vivaritvā tattam lohagulam⁹ ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe pakkhipeyya, tam¹⁰ tassa oṭṭham pi daheyya mukham¹¹ pi¹² daheyya¹³ jivham pi daheyya . . . pe¹⁴ . . . adhobhāgā¹⁵ nikkhameyyā’ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa . . . pe¹¹ . . . kasambujātassa, yan balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā ādittena⁶ sampajjalitena⁷ sajotibhūtena⁸ mukham vivaritvā tattam lohagulam¹² ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe pakkhipeyya, tam tassa oṭṭham pi daheyya . . . pe¹³ . . . adhobhāgā¹⁴ nikkhameyya. Tam kissa hetu? Tato niḍānam hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayaṇ upapajjeyya¹⁵. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo⁸ . . . pe¹¹ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam piṇḍapātam paribhūnjati, tam hi ’ssa¹⁶ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayaṇ upapajjati¹⁵.

6. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam: yan balavā puriso sise vā gahetvā khandhe vā

¹ M. Ph. ṭbhāgām. ² omitted by M.

³ T. ṭdeyyāni. ⁴ T. ṭdeyyāni; M₇ ṭdeyyā.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. ṭgulhaṇ; Ph. ṭgulam. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ yan.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₇ ṭbhāgām. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² M. Ph. ṭgulam. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ uppā^o.

¹⁴ S. tassa. ¹⁵ T. M₇ uppā^o; M₆ uppajjeyyā ti.

gahetvā tattam ayomañcam vā ayopītham vā ādittam¹ sampajjalitam² sajotibhūtam³ abhinisidāpeyya vā abhini-pajjāpeyya vā, yan vā⁴ khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapītham⁵ paribhūnjeyyā ti? Etad eva bhante varam: yan khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapītham pari-bhūnjeyya. Dukkham h'etam bhante, yan balavā puriso sise vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā . . . pe⁶ . . . abhini-pajjāpeyya vā' ti.

Arocayāmi vo bhikkhave⁷ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujātassa, yan⁷ balavā puriso sise vā gahetvā . . . pe⁴ . . . abhini-pajjāpeyya vā. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidañnam hi so bhikkhave maranam vā nigaccheyya maranamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammarañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya⁸. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo⁹ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapītham paribhūnjati, tam hi 'ssa¹⁰ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammarañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati⁸.

7. Tam kiñ maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam: yan balavā puriso uddhapādām¹¹ adhosiram gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakam¹² pacca-māno sakim pi uddham gaccheyya sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyam gaccheyya, yan vā¹³ khattiyamahāsālānam

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² omitted by M. T.; M₆ omits yan vā.

³ T. mañca^o; M. Ph. mañcam vā piñtham (sic) vā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

⁵ M. Ph. S. have pañ^o till dussilassa.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ S. tassa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. uddhampādām.

¹² M. Ph. phenu^o throughout.

¹³ omitted by M. M₆; M₇ omits yan, but it has vā.

vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam vihāram paribhuñjeyyā ti? ‘Etad eva bhante varam: yam khattiymahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam vihāram paribhuñjeyya. Dukkham h’etam bhante, yam balavā puriso uddhappādām¹ adhosiram gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakam paccamāno sakim² pi² uddham² gaccheyya² sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyan gaccheyya’ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi³ vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa pāpadhammassa⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . kasambujātassa, yam² balavā puriso uddhappādām¹ adhosiram gahetvā . . . pe⁶ . . . sakim pi tiriyan gaccheyya. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayaṁ upapajjeyya⁷. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . kasambujāto khattiymahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam vihāram paribhuñjati, tam hi ’ssa⁸ bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayaṁ upapajjati⁷. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: —

Yesañ ca mayaṇi paribhuñjama cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikhārānam⁹, tesan¹⁰ te¹¹ kārā¹² mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisamsā, amhākañ c’evāyam pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udraya¹³ ti.

Evam hi vo¹⁴ bhikkhave sikkhitabbam.

8. Attattham¹⁵ vā bhikkhave sampassamānenā alam eva appamādena sampādetum, parattham vā bhikkhave sam-

¹ M. Ph. S. uddhampādām. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ pe ¹ yathā. ⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ uppā¹⁰ ⁸ S. tassa. ⁹ T. M₇ khāram.

¹⁰ T. nesan; M₆ sante. ¹¹ M. Ph. vo; omitted by M₆.

¹² T. kāra. ¹³ Ph. uddayā. ¹⁴ M. Ph. kho.

¹⁵ M₆ atthattam; Ph. attham.

passamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, ubhāyattham vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetun ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā¹. Imasmiñ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiñ bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānam bhikkhūnam uñham lohitam mukhato uggañchi², saṭṭhimattā bhikkhū sikkham pacceakkhāya hīnāyāvattimṣu³ ‘dukkaram Bhagavā sudukkaran Bhagavā’ ti, saṭṭhimattānam bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimṣu ti.

LXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni⁴ sāvakasatāni ahesum⁵. Sunetto satthā sāvakānam Brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam deseti. Ye kho pana⁶ bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmalokasavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni na⁷ pasādesum⁷, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiñ vinipātam nirayam upapajjimṣu⁸. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni pasādesum⁹, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjimṣu⁸.

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Mūgapakkho nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹⁰ Aranemi nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹¹ Kuddālo¹² nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹¹ Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹¹ Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹¹ Arako nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Arako nāma¹³ satthā sāvakānam Brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam deseti¹⁴. Ye kho pana⁶ bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brah-

¹ M. adds la. ² T. uggañji; M. Ph. uggañchi.

³ T. M₇ hīnāya va^o ⁴ T. inserts pi.

⁵ M₆ ahosi, so also in the next place. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ padosesum. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

⁹ T. M₇ pā^o ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² Ph. Kuddālako; M. Kudālako.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁴ M. Ph. osi.

malokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na¹ pasādesum¹, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjim̄su². Ye kho pana bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brahmaṇalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjim̄su².

3. Tam̄ kim maññatha bhikkhave, yo ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-sanghe³ duṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum̄ so apuññam pasaveyya, apuññam pasaveyyā ti? ‘Evam bhante’.

Yo kho⁴ bhikkhave ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-sanghe³ duṭṭhacitto⁵ akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum̄ so apuññam pasaveyya, yo ekam̄ diṭṭhisampannam puggalam duṭṭhacitto⁷ akkosati paribhāsati, ayam tato bahutaram apuññam pasavati. Tam kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ito bahiddhā evarūpim khantiṃ vadāmi yathā’mā sabrahmacārisu. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: —

Na⁸ no⁸ sabrahmacārisu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissanti ti. Evam hi vo⁹ bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

LXX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Arako¹⁰ nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Arako satthā sāvakānam evam dhammaṃ desesi¹¹: —

2. Appakam̄ brāhmaṇa jīvitam̄ manussānam̄ parittam̄ lahukam̄¹² bahudukkham̄ bahūpāyāsam̄. Mantāya bodhab-

¹ T. M₆ padesum; M₇ padosesum.

² T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ³ T. M₆. M₇ sāvaka^o

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ T. M₆ paduṭṭha^o

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ omit bahum̄ so a^o pa^o

⁷ T. paduṭṭha^o

⁸ Ph. na no amhe; S. na tveva amham; T. tato (sic) āca (sic); M₆ nānā or nā tā; M₇ nando āma.

⁹ T. kho; M₇ yo. ¹⁰ T. oto. ¹¹ S. oti.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ lahusam throughout.

bam¹, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tinagge ussāvabindu suriye uggacchante khippam yeva paṭivigacchati na ciraṭṭhitikam hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa ussāvabindūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa thullaphusitake² deve vassante udake³ udakabubbulam khippam yeva paṭivigacchati⁴ na ciraṭṭhitikam hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa udakabubbulūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udake daṇḍarāji khippam yeva paṭivigacchati⁴ na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa udake daṇḍarājūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahukam⁵ . . .⁶ natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa nadi pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasota⁷ hārahārinī, natthi so khaṇo vā layo vā muhutto vā, yam⁸ sā⁸ āramati⁹, atha kho sā gacchat' eva¹⁰ vattat' eva¹¹ sandat'¹² eva¹¹, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa nadipabba-teyyūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam¹³ lahukam¹³ . . . pe¹⁴ . . . natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā¹⁵ pi brāhmaṇa balavā puriso jivhagge kheṭapiṇḍam saññūhitvā appakasiren' eva vameyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa kheṭapiṇḍūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahukam¹³ . . .¹⁶ natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa divasasantatte

¹ M. Ph. boddham; S. phoṭṭabbam *throughout*.

² T. phulla^o ³ omitted by S.

⁴ T. paṭigacchati; M₇ patiga^o corr. to paṭivi^o by another hand. ⁵ omitted by M₆; T. M₇ omit only lahukam.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M. Ph. sīgha^o

⁸ M. yāya; Ph. sā yam; M₇ yam.

⁹ M. āvattati; Ph. āvatṭati; S. dharati.

¹⁰ S. oṭe ca; T. M₆ only oṭe. ¹¹ S. oṭe ca.

¹² T. sanāt'. ¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

¹⁵ in Ph. this simile is missing. ¹⁶ M. la.

ayokaṭāhe māmsapesī¹ pakkhittā² khippam yeva paṭi-vigacchatī³ na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa māmsapesūpamam manussānam jīvitam parittam lahukam⁴ . . .⁵ natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa gāvī vajjhā⁶ aghātanam niyyamānā yañ ñad eva pādam⁷ uddharati santike 'va⁸ hoti⁸ vadhatta⁹ santike 'va¹⁰ maraṇassa, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa govajjhūpamam¹¹ jīvitam manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇan ti.

3. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānam satṭhivassasahassāni āyuppamāṇam ahosi. Pañcavassasatikā kumārikā alampateyyā ahosi. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānam cha eva ābādhā ahesum: sitam uṇham jighacchā¹² pipāsā uccāro passāvo. So hi nāma bhikkhave¹³ Arako satthā evam dīghāyukesu manussesu evam ciraṭṭhitikesu evam appābādhesu sāvakānam evam dhammam desessati¹⁴ 'appakam brāhmaṇa jīvitam manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇan' ti. Etarahi kho¹⁵ tam⁸ bhikkhave sammā vadāmāno vadeyya 'appakam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇan' ti. Etarahi kho¹⁵ bhikkhave yo ciram jīvati, so vassasatam appam vā bhiyyo¹⁶. Vassasatam kho pana bhikkhave jivanto tīṇi yeva utusatāni jīvati: utusatam hemantānam, utusatam gimhānam, utusatam vassānam. Tīṇi kho pana bhikkhave utusatāni jivanto dvādasa¹⁷ yeva māsasatāni jīvati: cattāri māsasatāni

¹ M. Ph. °pesiyā. ² M. Ph. °ttāya.

³ T. M₇ paṭivijjhati. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ T. vajjhā. ⁷ T. padam.

⁸ omitted by S. ⁹ M. Ph. vadhatta.

¹⁰ omitted by T. S. ¹¹ S. gāvī⁹ ¹² T. M₆. M₇ dīgh°

¹³ T. bhikkhu. ¹⁴ M. Ph. deseti; T. M₆. M₇ desessanti.

¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁶ M. S. add vā.

¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °sam.

hemantānam, cattāri māsasatāni gimhānam, cattāri māsasatāni vassānam. Dvādasa¹ kho pana bhikkhave māsasatāni jīvanto catuvīsatim² yeva addhamāsasatāni jīvati: atṭhaddhamāsasatāni hemantānam, atṭhaddhamāsasatāni gimhānam, atṭhaddhamāsasatāni vassānam. Catuvīsatim³ kho pana bhikkhave addhamāsasatāni⁴ jīvanto chattimṣam⁵ yeva rattisahassāni jīvati: dvādasa rattisahassāni hemantānam, dvādasa rattisahassāni gimhānam, dvādasa rattisahassāni vassānam. Chattimṣam kho pana bhikkhave rattisahassāni jīvanto dvesattatiñ⁶ ñeva⁶ bhattasahassāni bhuñjati: catuvīsatim² bhattasahassāni hemantānam, catuvīsatim² bhattasahassāni gimhānam, catuvīsatim⁷ bhattasahassāni vassānam saddhim⁸ mātuthaññāya⁸ saddhim bhattantarāyena⁹. Tatr¹⁰ ime bhattantarāyā⁹: kupito pi bhattam na bhuñjati, dukkhito pi bhattam na bhuñjati, vyādhito¹¹ pi bhattam na bhuñjati, uposathiko¹² pi bhattam na bhuñjati, alābhakena¹³ pi bhattam na bhuñjati. Iti kho bhikkhave mayā vassasatāyukassa manussassa āyu pi samkhāto, āyuppamāṇam pi samkhātam¹⁴, utū pi samkhātā, samvaccharā¹⁵ pi samkhātā, māsā pi samkhātā, addhamāsā¹⁶ pi samkhātā, rattī pi samkhātā, rattindivā¹⁷ pi samkhātā. bhattā pi samkhātā, bhattantarāyā pi samkhātā.

4. Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyam sāvakānam hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya, kataṁ vo tam mayā. Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhave, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippatīsārino ahuvattha. Ayam vo amhākam anusāsanī ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ °sam. ² M. Ph. °ti.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ti. ⁴ S. atṭhaḍḍha°

⁵ Ph. M₆ °sa.

⁶ Ph. °ti c'eva; M₆ °sattatimṣam ñeva.

⁷ M. °ti. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. M₇ °tarāyā; M₆ °tarayā, then kupito and so on.

¹⁰ T. M₇ tatth'. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ byāsatto.

¹² M₆ upāsako. ¹³ M₆ alā° ¹⁴ T. °tā.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ utusamv°

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ māsaddhāmāsā (T. °māsam).

¹⁷ M. S. divā.

Mahāvaggo¹ sattamo².

Tass' uddānam:

Hiri suriyam³ nāgaram⁴ upamā dhammaññūs pārichattakam⁵
Sakkatvā⁶ bhāvanam⁷ aggi Sunetta-Arakena⁸ cā⁹ ti.

LXXI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim¹⁰ jānāti⁹, laukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, sīlavā hoti pātimokkhamsavarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹⁰ ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchhalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānam⁹ khayā⁹ anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, laukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattini suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyāñjanaso, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹⁰ ditthadhammasukhavihārānam

¹ Ph. °vaggass' uddānam; T. M₆. M₇ °vaggassa udd^o

² S. dutiyo. ³ S. purisam.

⁴ Ph. nāma; omitted by M. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ M. M₆. M₇ sakkatam; T. sakkattam; S. sakkaccam.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ bha^o; Ph. vacanam.

⁸ Ph. °kenānusānī; S. °kenānusāsanī; T. M₆. M₇ te dasā ti (T. te dasā yā ti) for cā ti.

⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ S. ābhi^o

nikāmalābhī hoti akičchalābhī akasirālābhī, āsavānam
khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim¹ ditth' eva
dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim
jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, vinaye kho pana thito hoti
asamhiro, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam² dittha-
dhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akičchalābhī
akasirālabhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim
paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-
katvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim
jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, anekavihitam pubbenivāsam
anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . .
pe³ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivā-
sam anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-
mānusakena⁴ . . .⁵ yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsa-
vānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim
ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasam-
pajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

¹ omitted by M₆. ² S. abhi^o

³ M. la; Ph. pa; M₆ is here somewhat in disorder.

⁴ M. Ph. mānussakena, and so wherever this word occurs.

⁵ S. pe.

LXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹ vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi²?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, sīlavā hoti . . .³ samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnam jhānānam . . . pe⁴ . . . akasiralābhī, āsavānam⁵ khayā . . . pe⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹ vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan'assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattini suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnam jhānānam . . . pe⁷ . . . akasiralābhī, āsavānam khayā . . . pe⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lakukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, vinaye kho pana ṭhito hoti asaṁhiro, catunnam jhānānam . . . pe⁷ . . . akasiralābhī, āsavānam khayā . . . pe⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₆. M₇ pe || lahukam.

³ M. la; S. pe.

⁴ M. Ph. give it in full; M. omits diṭṭhadhamma^o

⁵ M. Ph. °nañ ca. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattinī jānāti. lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, anekavihitaṁ pubbenivāsaṁ anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātiṁ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākāraṁ sa-uddesaṁ anekavihitaṁ pubbenivāsaṁ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. āsavānamī khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sañkhittena dhammam desetu, yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan' ti.

2. Ye⁴ kho tvam Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā na ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattantī ti, ekamseñ⁵ Upāli dhāreyyāsi⁶: n' eso dhammo, n' eso vinayo, n' etam Satthu sāsanān ti. Ye ca kho tvam Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattantī ti, ekamseñ⁵ Upāli dhāreyyāsi⁶: eso⁷ dhammo, eso vinayo, etam Satthu sāsanān ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. la; Ph. pa; *then āsavānamī; omitted by T. M. M.*

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M. M.*

⁴ T. M. yo. ⁵ S. °sena. ⁶ T. °ti.

⁷ Ph. *repeats here n'eso dh° till dhāreyyāsi.*

LXXX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave adhikaraṇasamathā¹ dhammā¹ uppānnuppānnānam adhikaraṇānam samathāya vūpasamāya². Katame satta?

2. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo, sativinayo dātabbo, amūl-havinayo dātabbo, paṭiññātakaraṇam³ dātabbam⁴, yebhuy-yasikā dātabbā⁵, tassapāpiyyasikā dātabbā⁵, tiṇavatthārako dātabbos⁵.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta adhikaraṇasamathā dhammā uppānnuppānnānam adhikaraṇānam samathāya vūpasamāyā ti.

Vinayavaggo⁶ atṭhamo⁷.

Tass' uddānam⁸:

Caturo vinayadharā caturo vinayadharasobhaṇā honti
Sāsanam atṭhamavagge dasa pāli adhikaraṇasamathenā⁹ ti.

1. Sattannam bhikkhave dhammānam bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti. Katamesam sattannam?

2. Sakkāyaduṭṭhi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, sīlabbataparāmāso bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doso bhinno hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti.

Imesam kho bhikkhave sattannam dhammānam bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti ti.

1. Sattannam bhikkhave dhammānam samitattā samano hoti . . .¹⁰ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo hoti . . .¹⁰ nissuttattā¹¹ sotthiko¹² hoti . . . ninahātattā¹³ nahātako hoti . . .¹⁰

¹ M₆ adhikaranadhammā samathā. ² T. upa^o

³ T. M₆. M₇ paṭiññāya kāretabbā (M₇ karetabbam) for paṭi^o dā^o ⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. S.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ vaggo niṭṭhito; Ph. vagganiṭhitam.

⁷ S. tatiyo.

⁸ this and the uddāna itself is to be found only in M.

⁹ M. adhiraṇa^o ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ M. Ph. niyu^o

¹² M. Ph. sotthiyo.

¹³ M. Ph. M₇ ninhātattā; T. taṇhātattā; S. nahātattā.

viditattā vedagū hoti . . .¹ arīhatattā² ariyo³ hoti . . .¹ ārakattā⁴ arahā hoti. Katamesam sattannam?

2. Sakkāyadīṭhi ārakā⁵ hoti, vicikicchā ārakā⁵ hoti, silabbataparāmāso ārako hoti, rāgo⁶ ārako hoti, doso ārako hoti, moho ārako hoti, māno ārako hoti.

Imesam kho bhikkhave sattannam dhammānam ārakattā arahā hoti ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusito hoti. muṭṭhassati hoti, dappañño hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta asaddhammā ti⁷.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti. āraddhviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta saddhammā ti⁸.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā⁹ pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyā anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim aniccā-nupassī viharati aniccasāññī aniccapaṭisamvedī satatam samitam abbokinnam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoगāhamāno. So āsavānam khayā anāsavām cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² Ph. ariyittā; T. M₆, M, ārakattā; S. omits this phrase.

³ M₆ ārako; T. omits hoti. ⁴ M₇ ārattā.

⁵ M₆ ar° throughout. ⁶ T. tañhā.

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. adds Samañavaggo navamo; Ph. adds vaggo; then M. has tass' uddānam; M. Ph. give the following uddāna: Bhinnā samañabrāhmaṇā ca sotthiya-vedagāriyo (M. nhātako veda°) Araha saddhammā saddhammi (M. °mmino) desitā te Tathāgatā ti.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa .. dakkh°

Āṅguttara, part IV.

katvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṁ kho¹ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo² . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassa.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmīm aniccañupassi viharati aniccaññī aniccapaṭi-saṁvedī satataṁ samitam abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbam acarimam āsavapariyādānañ ca hoti jivitapariyādānañ ca³. Ayaṁ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . .⁴ anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassa.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmīm aniccañupassi viharati aniccaññī aniccapaṭi-saṁvedī satataṁ samitam abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti . . .⁴ upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti . . .⁴ asaṅkhāraparibbāyi hoti . . .⁴ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti . . . uddham-soto hoti akanīṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṁ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo⁵ . . .⁴ anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassā ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā⁶ . . .⁴ anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmīm dukkhānupassi viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmīm anattānupassi viharati . . .³ cakkhusmīm⁷ khayānupassi viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmīm vaya-nupassi viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmīm virāgānupassi viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmīm nirodhānupassi⁸ viharati⁸ . . .⁹ cakkhusmīm⁸ paṭinissaggānupassi viharati . . .⁴ sotasmīm . . .⁹ ghānasmīm . . . jivhāya . . . kāyasmīm . . . manasmīm . . . rūpesu . . . saddesu . . . gandhesu . . . rasesu . . . phot-

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. add pāhuneyyo, then M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full. ³ T. M₂ add hoti. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ add pāh^o ⁶ M. Ph. add pāh^o

⁷ T. M₆ M₇ omit this phrase.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ M. la.

ṭhabbesu . . .¹ dhammesu . . . cakkhuviññāne . . .¹ sota-
viññāne . . . ghānaviññāne . . . jīvhāviññāne . . . kāya-
viññāne . . .¹ manoviññāne . . .² cakkhusamphasse . . .¹
sotasamphasse . . .¹ ghānasamphasse . . . jīvhāsamphasse
. . . kāyasamphasse . . .¹ manosamphasse . . .² cakkhu-
samphassajāya³ vedanāya . . . sotasamphassajāya vedanāya
. . . ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . jīvhāsamphassajāya
vedanāya . . . kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . mano-
samphassajāya⁴ vedanāya⁴ . . . rūpasaññāya . . . sadda-
saññāya . . . gandhasaññāya . . . rasasaññāya phoṭṭhabba-
saññāya . . . dhammasaññāya . . . rūpasañcetanāya . . .
saddasañcetanāya . . . gandhasañcetanāya rasasañcetanāya
. . . phoṭṭhabbasāñcetanāya . . . dhammasañcetanāya . . .
rūpatañhāya . . . saddatañhāya . . . gandhatañhāya . . .
rasatañhāya . . . phoṭṭhabbatañhāya . . . dhammatañhāya
. . . rūpavitakke . . . saddavitakke . . . gandhavitakke . . .
rasavitakke . . . phoṭṭhabbavitakke . . . dhammavitakke
. . . rūpavicāre . . . saddavicāre . . . gandhavicāre . . .
rasavicāre . . . phoṭṭhabbavicāre . . . dhammavicāre . . .⁵
rūpakkhandhe . . . vedanākkhandhe . . . saññākkhandhe
. . . sañkhārakkhandhe . . . viññānakkhandhe aniccānupassī
viharati . . . dukkhānupassī viharati . . . anattānupassī
viharati . . . khayānupassī viharati . . . vayānupassī viharati
. . . virāgānupassī viharati . . . nirodhānupassī viharati . . .
paṭinissaggānupassī viharati⁶.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. la.

³ Ph. "jā throughout.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ M. Ph. insert pañcakkhandhe.

⁶ M. adds the following uddāna:

Cha dvārārammaṇesv' ettha viññānesu ca phassesu
vedanāsu ca dvārassa suttā honti visum aṭṭha
saññā sañcetanā tañhā vitakkesu vicāre ca
gocarassa visum aṭṭha pañcakkhande ca pacceke
solasesv' attamūlesu aniccādūkka-anattā
khaya vaya virāgā ca nirodhā paṭinissaggā
kamam aṭṭhānupassī ti sambhinditesu sabbesu
honti pañcasatāni ca aṭṭhavisati suttāni
āhuneyye ca vaggite āhuneyyavaggo dasamo.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Satisambojjhaṅgo . . . pe¹ . . . upekhāsambojjhaṅgo . . .²

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti³.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādīnavasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkha-
saññā, dukkhe anattasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁵.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya⁶ . . . pe¹ . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . .⁷ cāgāya . . .¹ paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa . . . issāya⁸ . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sātHEYyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa . . . pamādassa . . . abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . pari-
kkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . vi-
rāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² T. M₆. M₇ pe.

³ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; M. leaves space.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ abhiññāya. ⁷ T. M₇ insert bhāvanāya.

⁸ T. imassā; M₆. M₇ issā.

Idam¹ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti².

Sattakanipāto³ samatto⁴.

¹ *these two phrases are missing in S.*

² Ph. adds: Saṅkavarena (*sic*) niyato chaṭhamā sam-khittena ca. Then: [vi] rāgānupassī viharati paṭinissaggānu-passī viharatī ti. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya, *as above*. Katame satta? Satisaṃbojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasaṃbojjhaṅgo viriyasaṃbojjhaṅgo pithī^o (*sic*) passaddhi^o samādhi^o upekkhā^o. Rāgassa bh^o abhiññāya ime satta dh^o bh^o ti. Rāgassa bh^o abhi^o satta dh^o bh^o. Katame satta? Anicca-saṅmā, anatta^o *and so on, as above, till the end.*

³ M. Ph. sattanipātam; T. M₆. M₇ sattako.

⁴ M. Ph. samattam; S. niṭṭhito; M₇ adds siddhir astu, sivam astu, jayatu.

ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo¹ Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-
buḍḍhassa.

I².

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhad-
dante³ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā
etad avoca: —

2. Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya
susamāraddhāya aṭṭhānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame aṭṭha?

3. Sukham supati, sukhāpātibujjhati, na pāpakaṇā
supināpā passati, manussānāpiyo hoti, amanussānāpiyo
hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa⁴ aggi vā visam vā satthām
vā kamati, uttarīm⁵ appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya parici-
tāya susamāraddhāya imē aṭṭhānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

Yo ca mettam bhāvayati appamāṇam⁶ paṭissato
tanū⁷ saññojanā⁸ honti⁹ passato upadhikkhayām.

¹ T. omits this udāna.

² S. has Pannāsako; the other MSS. have no title at all.

³ Ph. bhaddante. ⁴ M₈ n'assa. ⁵ Ph. M₈ ṥri.

⁶ M₈ appamāḍam. ⁷ M₈ anu. ⁸ M₈. M₆ ṥno.

⁹ M₈ hoti.

Ekam pi ce pāṇam aduṭṭhacitto mettāyati, kusalī¹ tena
 hoti,
 sabbe ²va² pāṇe manasānukampi³ pahūtamariyo⁴ paka-
 roti⁵ puññam.
 Ye sattasandam paṭhavim vijetva⁶ rājīsayo⁷ yajamānā-
 nupariyayā⁸
 assamedham purisamedham sammāpāsām⁹ vājapeyyam¹⁰
 niraggalām,
 mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa kalam pi te nānubhavanti
 solasim
 candappabhā tāraganā va sabbe.
 Ye ne hoti ne ghātati ne jīvati ne jīvayati¹²

Yo na hanti na ghateti na jinati¹¹ na jāpaye¹²
mettamiso¹³ sabbabhūtanam¹⁴, veram tassa na kenacī ti.

II.

1. Atṭh' ime bhikkhave hetū aṭṭha¹⁵ paccayā¹⁵ ādi-brahmacariyikāya¹⁶ paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāri-pūriyā samvattanti. Katame atṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthāram upanissāya vi-
harati aññataram vā garuṭhāniyā¹⁷ sabrahmacārim¹⁸
yatth' assa tibbam hirottappam paccupatthitam hoti pemañ-
ca gāravo ca. Ayam bhikkhave pañhamo hetu pañhamo
paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya
paṭilabbhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvā-
nāya pāriputrīyā samvattati.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. ^olam. ² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ca; M₈ pi.

³ Ph. M₈. M₇ ^opam. ⁴ Ph. M₈ bahuta^o

⁵ M. S. ca karoti; Ph. only karoti. ⁶ S. jinitvā.

⁷ S. rājissayo; M₈ is spoiled here; T. has rāgijisayo.

⁸ S. *“cariyagā*. — ⁹ M₈ *samāc*

¹⁰ M. Ph. *vācā*°; T. M₆. M₇ *vāca*°; M₈ *vācariyabayam* (*sic*).

¹¹ M₆ ja^o; T. M₇ pānāti. ¹² T. jānāpaye.

¹³ S. mettaso. ¹⁴ S. *otāni*; M₆ sambhūtānam.

¹⁵ omitted by M₈.

¹⁶ T. M., °cārikāya and °cāriyikāya, also °cariyikāya.

¹⁷ M_8 °nikam throughout; $T.$ °nikā; M_7 garuṭṭhākam;

M₆ sabrahmacārikaṇi. 18 M₈ "cāri throughout.

3. So tam Satthāram upanissāya viharanto¹ aīñataram vā garuṭṭhāniyam² sabrahmacārim, yatth' assa tibbam hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti pemañ ca gāravo ca, te³ kālena kālam upasañkamitvā paripuechati paripañhati: Idam bhante katham? Imassa ko⁴ attho⁵ ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭañ c'eva⁶ vivaranti⁶. anuttānikatañ⁷ ca uttānikaronti⁸, anekavihitesu ca kañkhāṭṭhāniyeshu dhammesu kañkham paṭivinodenti. Ayañ bhikkhave dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

4. So tam dhammañ sutvā dvayena vūpakāsena sampādeti: kāyavūpākāsena ca cittavūpākāsena ca. Ayañ bhikkhave tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

5. Silavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayañ bhikkhave catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

6. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāñā majhe kalyāñā pariyosānakalyāñā sāttham⁹ savyañjanam¹⁰ kevalapariupñnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa¹¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā¹² vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayañ bhikkhave pañcamo hetu pañcamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya patilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

¹ S. viharati. ² T. M₆. M₇ "nikam throughout.

³ S. so. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ kvattho. ⁵ M₈ avivarass' eva.

⁶ S. vivatanti. ⁷ T. "kañ. ⁸ M. uttānim ka^o

⁹ T. M₇ sātthā; Ph. M₈ sattham throughout.

¹⁰ T. M₇ "nā throughout.

¹¹ M₈ "rūpāya; T. M₇, "rūpassa throughout.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ dhātā throughout.

7. Āraddhviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pa-
hānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmava
dalhāparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayam
bhikkhave chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo ādibrahmacari-
yikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilabhāya paṭiladdhāya
bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

8. Saṅghagato¹ kho pana anānākathiko² hoti atiracchā-
nakathiko, sāmām vā dhammaṃ bhāsatī, param vā aijhe-
satī, ariyam vā tuṇhībhāvām nātimaññati. Ayam bhikkhave
sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya pañ-
ñāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilabhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhā-
vāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

9. Pañcasu kho pana upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayā-
nupassi viharati iti rūpam, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti
rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti³ vedanā⁴, iti⁴ vedanāya samudayo,
iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā . . .⁵ iti sañkhārā . . .
iti viññāṇam, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa
atthaṅgamo' ti. Ayam bhikkhave aṭṭhamo⁶ hetu aṭṭhamo⁶
paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭi-
labhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya
pāripūriyā samvattati.

10. Tam enām sabrahmacārī evam sambhāventi: ayam⁷
kho⁷ āyasmā Satthāram upanissāya viharati aññatarām vā
garuṭṭhāniyam sabrahmacārim, yath' assa tibbaṃ hirot-
tappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti⁸ pemañ ca gāravo ca; addhā
ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passatū ti. Ayam pi
dhammo piyatāya⁹ garuttāya¹⁰ bhāvanāya sāmaññāya
ekibhāvāya samvattati.

11. Tam kho panāyam āyasmā Satthāram upanissāya
viharanto¹¹ aññatarām vā garuṭṭhāniyam sabrahmacārim,
yath' assa tibbaṃ hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti⁸

¹ M₈ omits this passage. ² T. M₆, M₇ ānanda^o

³ omitted by T. M₆. ⁴ S. omits all from iti to ^ogamo.

⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M₈ sattamo.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁹ S. piyatāya throughout; T. piyatthāya.

¹⁰ S. garutāya. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈, S. viharati.

pemañ ca gāravo ca, te¹ kālena kālam upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati: Idam bhante katham? Imassa ko² attho² ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭañ³ c'eva⁴ vivaranti⁵, anuttānikatañ ca uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kañkhātthāniesu dhammesu kañkham paṭivinodenti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati⁶ ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya samvattati.

12. Tam⁷ kho panāyam āyasmā dhammam sutvā dvayena⁸ vūpakāsenā sampādeti: kāyavūpakāsenā ca cittavūpakāsenā ca; addhā ayam⁷ āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya samvattati.

13. Sīlavā kho panāyam āyasmā pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya samvattati.

14. Bahussuto kho panāyam āyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāñā majjhe kalyāñā pariyośāna-kalyāñā sātthañ⁹ savyañjanam¹⁰ kevalapariṇpūṇam pari-suddham brahmaçariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa¹¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya samvattati.

15. Araddhaviriyo kho panāyam āyasmā viharati aku-salānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmavā daļhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya samvattati.

¹ S. so. ² T. M₆, M₇ kvattho. ³ M₈ avivarañ.

⁴ M₈ ca. ⁵ S. vivaṭanti. ⁶ M₈ passati *without* ti.

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M₈ ubhayena.

⁹ M₆ here sāttha. ¹⁰ M₆ onā. ¹¹ M₆ here orūpassa.

16. Saṅghagato kho panāyam āyasmā anānākathiko¹ atiracchānakathiko, sāmamā² vā dhammaṇi bhāsati, param vā ajjhesati³, ariyam vā tuṇhibhāvanī nātimaññati; addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passatī ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya eki-bhāvāya samvattati.

17. Pañcasu⁴ kho panāyam āyasmā upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati iti rūpam, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā . . .⁵ iti saññā . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇam, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo⁶ ti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passatī ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya eki-bhāvāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattanti ti.

III.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca⁶ agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiyapasamī ca hoti piyagarahī ca⁶ lābhakāmo ca⁶ sakkārakāmo ca ahiriko⁷ ca anottappī ca pāpiccho ca micchādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru⁶ ca⁶ abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

¹ T. anākathito; M₇ anākathiko; M₆ ānanda^o

² T. M₇ sāmaññam. ³ M₆ ajjosati.

⁴ M₆ omits this passage. ⁵ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M₈ ahirimā; S. ahiriyo.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na appiyapasamī ca hoti na piyagarahī ca na lābhakāmo ca¹ na sakkārakāmo ca² hirimā ca hoti² ottappī ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā ti.

IV.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkārakāmo ca anavaññattikāmo³ ca³ akālaññū ca amattaññū ca asuci ca³ bahubhāṇī ca akkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho⁴ bhikkhave⁴ aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo⁵ ca hoti amanāpo⁶ ca agaru⁷ ca abhāvaniyo⁸ ca⁹.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca na anavaññattikāmo ca kālaññū ca matattaññū ca suci ca na bahubhāṇī ca¹ na¹⁰ akkosakaparibhāsako¹⁰ ca sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā ti.

V.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokamī anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by S. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ Ph. adds pa. ⁵ Ph. piyo. ⁶ Ph. ma^o

⁷ Ph. garu. ⁸ Ph. bhā^o

⁹ Ph. continues: anavaññattikāmo and so on, as in § 4.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₃. S. anakko

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso¹ ca² ayaso ca² nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anupari-vattanti, loko ca ime² aṭṭha³ lokadhamme anuparivattati ti.

Lābho alābho ca⁴ yaso⁵ ayaso⁵ ca nindā pasamsā ca sukhañ ca⁶ dukkham⁷:
ete anicca manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā.
ete ca nātvā⁸ satimā sumedho avekkhati⁹ vipariṇāma-dhamme.

Iṭṭhassa dhammā na⁸ mathenti cittam anuṭṭhato no¹⁰ patīghātam eti,
tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā¹¹ atthagatā¹² na santi,
padañ ca nātvā virajam asokam sammappajānāti bhavassa pāragū ti.

VI.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anupari-vattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso¹ ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokam anupari-vattanti, loko ca ime aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso¹ pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham¹ pi dukkham¹ pi. Sutavato pi¹³ bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso¹ pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham¹ pi dukkham¹ pi. Tatra bhikkhave ko

¹ T. M₆. M₇ put ayaso before yaso.

² omitted by T. M₇. ³ T. aṭṭha 'me; M₇ aṭṭha ime.

⁴ erased in Ph.; omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. S. yasāyaso; T. M₆. M₇ put ayaso before yaso.

⁶ omitted by M. M₆. S. ⁷ M. M₈. S. add ca.

⁸ omitted by M₆. ⁹ Ph. ape^o ¹⁰ M₆ me.

¹¹ Ph. M₈ vidhūsītā. ¹² M. Ph. atthaṅg^o

¹³ T. M₇ insert kho.

viseso, ko adhīppāyoso¹, kin nānākaraṇaṁ sutavato ariya-sāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti? ‘Bhagavaṇmūlakā² no bhante dhammā Bhagavāṇnettikā³ Bhagavāṇpaṭisaraṇū⁴; sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti’ ti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsīsāmī ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho. So na iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘uppanno kho me ayaṁ lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo’ ti yathābhūtam na ppajānāti . . . uppajjati alābho . . .⁴ uppajjati yaso . . . uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukham . . . uppajjati dukkham. So na iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘uppannam kho me idam dukkham, tañ ca kho aniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhamman’ ti yathābhūtam na⁵ ppajānāti. Tassa lābho pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukham pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkham pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So uppannam lābham anurujjhati, alābhe paṭivirujjhati, uppannam yasam anurujjhati, ayase paṭivirujjhati, uppannam pasamsam anurujjhati, nindāya paṭivirujjhati, uppannam sukham anurujjhati, dukkhe paṭivirujjhati. So evam anurodhavirodhasamāpanno na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁶ maraṇena⁷ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhamā ti vadāmī.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa uppajjati lābho. So iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘uppanno kho me ayaṁ lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo’ ti yathābhūtam na pajānāti⁷ . . . uppajjati alābho . . .⁸ uppajjati yaso . . .

¹ T. M₇ °yāso; M. Ph. M₈. S. °yāso. ² Ph. M₆ bhavam°

³ M₆ bhavam°; Ph. bhavamjanettikā. ⁴ M. Ph. la.

⁵ omitted by M₈. ⁶ T. jarāmara° ⁷ M₆ jānāti.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa.

uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā¹ . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukham̄ . . . uppajjati dukkham̄. So iti paṭi-sañcikkhati ‘uppannam̄ kho me idam̄ dukkham̄, tañ ca kho aniccam dukkham vipariñāmadhamman’ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti². Tassa lābho pi cittam na³ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukham̄ pi cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkham̄ pi cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So⁴ uppannam lābham nānurujjhati, alābhe na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam⁵ yasañ nānurujjhati, ayase na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam pasamsam nānurujjhati, nindāya na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam sukhām nānurujjhati, dukkhe na ppaṭivirujjhati. So evam anurodhavirodhavippahino⁶ parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁷ marañena⁷ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi⁸, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso, ayam adhippāyoso⁹, idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujanenā ti.

Lābho alābho ca⁹ yaso¹⁰ ayaso¹⁰ ca nindā pasamsā ca
sukhañ ca¹¹ dukkham¹²:
ete anicca manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariñāma-
dhammā,
ete ca nātvā satimā sumedho avekkhati vipariñāma-
dhamme.

Itṭhassa¹³ dhammā na mathenti¹⁴ cittam aniṭṭhato no
paṭighātam eti,

¹ T. M₆ put upp^o pasamsā before upp^o nindā.

² M₈ jānāti. ³ omitted by T. ⁴ S. inserts ca.

⁵ M₈ inserts pi. ⁶ M. Ph. hinno.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ jarāmara^o.

⁸ T. M₇ °yaso; M. S. °yaso; M₆ adhippāyō.

⁹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ M. S. yasāyaso; T. M₆. M₇ ayaso yaso.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₈. S. ¹² M. M₆. S. add ca.

¹³ M₈ ithassa; Ph. atṭhassa. ¹⁴ Ph. pasenti.

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā¹ atthagatā² na
santi,
padañ ca ñatvā virajam asokam sammappajānāti bhavassa
pāragū ti.

VII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho³ Bhagavā Devadattam ārabbha bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto⁴ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto⁵ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho . . . alābhena bhikkhave . . .⁶ yasena bhikkhave . . . ayasena bhikkhave . . . sakkārena bhikkhave . . . asakkārena⁷ bhikkhave⁷ . . . pāpicchatāya bhikkhave . . . pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto⁸ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto⁹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho.

4. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābhām abhibhuya¹⁰ vihareyya, uppannam alābhām . . .⁶ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam¹¹ ayasam¹¹ . . . uppannam sakkāram

¹ Ph. M₈ vidhūsitā.

² M. Ph. M₇ atthajūgō; M₈ atthamgō; M₉ attha.

³ omitted by M. + T. °dīṇṇā°

⁵ Ph. M₈. T. M₇ °dīṇṇā° ° M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ omitted by M₈. T. M₇. ⁸ Ph. M₈. T. °dīṇṇā°

⁹ M₈. T. M₇ °dīṇṇā° ¹⁰ M. M₇. S. twice.

¹¹ omitted by M₈.

... uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya¹ vihareyya. Kathañ² ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭiceca uppannam lābhām abhibhuyya³ vihareyya . . . pe⁴ . . . ? Yam hi'ssa bhikkhave uppannam lābhām anabhibhuyya⁵ viharato uppajjeyum āsavā vighātapariļāhā, uppannam lābhām abhibhuyya⁵ viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātapariļāhā na honti. Yam hi'ssa⁶ bhikkhave uppannam alābhām . . .⁷ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam anabhibhuyya⁵ viharato uppajjeyum āsavā vighātapariļāhā, uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya⁵ viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātapariļāhā na honti. Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭiceca uppannam lābhām abhibhuyya⁸ vihareyya⁸, uppannam alābhām . . .⁹ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya¹⁰ vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabban: —

5. Uppannam lābhām abhibhuyya¹¹ viharissāma¹², uppannam alābhām . . .¹³ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya¹⁰ viharissāmā¹⁴ ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ M. M₇, S. *twice*. ² M₈, S. *kiñ*.

³ M. T. M₆, M₇, S. *twice*.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ *give it in full*; M. *has* la, Ph. M₈ *have pa after* alabham.

⁵ M. *twice*. ⁶ T. *hi*.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ *pa*.

⁸ M. S. *twice*; M. *omits* vihareyya.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ *pa*.

¹⁰ M. T. M₇, S. *twice*.

¹¹ M. M₈, S. *twice*; M₆ *omits* abhi^o.

¹² M₈ vihāreyyāma; *omitted by M₆*. ¹³ M. M₈ *pa*.

¹⁴ M₈ vihāreyyāma.

VIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmīnī viharati Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyam¹. Tatra kho āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe² . . .

2. Sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavano³ mahārājā uttarāya⁴ disāya⁴ dakkhinam⁵ disam gacchati kenaci-d-eva karaṇīyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā āyasmato Uttarassa Mahisavatthusmīnī Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyam bhikkhūnam evam dhammam desentassa: sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim⁶ paccavekkhitā hoti; sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

4. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam⁷ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritanū vā bāham sammiñjeyya⁸, evam eva Mahisavatthusmīnī Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyam antarahito devesu Tāvatīpsesu pāturaḥosi. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā yena Sakkō devānam indo ten' upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkam devānam indam etad avoca 'yagghe⁹ mārisa⁹ jāneyyāsi eso āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmīnī Sam-

¹ T. Dhvajā^o; M. Ph. S. Vaṭṭa^o *always*; M₈ Dhajoli^o *always*; M₆ Dhvajā^o *always*; M₇ Dhuvalikāyam, *else* Dhuvajā^o ² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

³ Ph. M₈ 'vāṇo throughout'; T. ^ovano; M₆. M₇ ^ovano throughout.

⁴ S. uttara^o; T. M₆. M₇ uttarassam disāyam.

⁵ M. M₈. S. dakkhiṇa^o

⁶ T. *continues*: attasampattim pacca^o hoti ti; M₆. M₇: attasampattim para^o pacca^o hoti ti.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ sami^o ⁸ M. Ph. sami^o

⁹ M₈ pucchamāsiya (*sic*).

kheyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyam¹ bhikkhūnam evam dhammaṇi deseti²: sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā³ hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam paravippattim . . .⁴ attasampattim⁵ . . . parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti' ti.

5. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitatā vā bāhami pasāreyya pasāritatā vā bāhami sammiñjeyya, evam eva devesu Tāvatiṁsesu antarahito Mahisavatthusmiṁ Saṅkheyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyam⁶ āyasmato Uttarassa sammukhe⁷ pāturaḥosi. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yenāyasmā Uttaro ten' upasākamī, upasākamitvā āyasmantam Uttarām abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam tħito kho Sakko devānam indo āyasmantam Uttarām etad avoca 'saceanī kira bhante āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhūnam evam dhammaṇi desesi: sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā³ hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim . . .⁸ attasampattim . . . parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti' ti? 'Evam devānam indā' ti. 'Kim pan' idam⁹ bhante āyasmato Uttarassa sakam paṭibhānam¹⁰ udāhu tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassā' ti?

6. 'Tena hi devānam inda upaman te karissāmi, upamāya¹¹ pi¹² idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti¹³. Seyyathā pi devānam inda gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidure mahādhaññarāsi¹⁴, tato mahājanakāyo dhaññam¹⁵ āhareyya kācehi¹⁶ pi piṭakehi¹⁷ pi ucchāngehi¹⁸

¹ T. Dhvajā^o ² T. desesi.

³ S. has: pe || parasampattim paccā^o hoti ti.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ pa. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ T. M₆ Dhvā^o

⁷ Ph. samukhe; M₈ mukhe; T. pamukho; M₆. M₇ pamukhe. ⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁹ S. pana.

¹⁰ S. obhānam; M. Ph. M₈ insert upādāya.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. upamāyam. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

¹³ M₈. T. M₆ ajā^o; M₇ jānanti. ¹⁴ M₈ thaññā^o

¹⁵ M₈ thaññam. ¹⁶ S. kāyehi; M. Ph. M₈ kājehi.

¹⁷ S. sisakēhi.

¹⁸ Ph. ucchāngehi; M₈ ujjaṅgehi; S. ucchāṅkehi.

pi añjalihī¹ pi. Yo nu kho devānam inda tam² mahājanakāyam upasaṅkamitvā evam puccheyya: kuto imam dhaññam³ āharathā⁴ ti? Katham vyākaramāno nu kho devānam inda so⁵ mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno⁶ vyākareyya' ti? 'Amumhā mahādhaññārāsimhā⁷ āharāmāti kho bhante so mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno⁶ vyākareyyā' ti. 'Evam eva kho devānam inda yañ⁸ kiñci subhāsitam, sabban tam tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya mayañ⁹ c'aññe¹⁰ ca bhaññamā ti.

7. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva¹¹ subhāsitam¹² idam¹² āyasmatā Uttarena: yañ kiñci subhāsitam, sabban tam tassa¹³ Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya¹⁴ mayam c'aññe¹⁰ ca bhaññamā ti¹⁵. Ekam¹⁶ idam bhante Uttara¹⁷ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe¹⁸ pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho¹⁹ Bhagavā Devadattam ārabhba bhikkhū āmantesi: Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim . . .²⁰ attasam-pattim . . . parasam-pattim⁹ paccavekkhitā hoti. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto paryādinnacitto²¹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Kata-mehi aṭṭhahi? Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto . . . pe²² . . .

¹ T. M₆, M₇ aṅgulihi. ² omitted by S.

³ M₈ thaññam. ⁴ T. āhara. ⁵ T. yo.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M. dhaññā^o; M₈ here corr. to ^odhaññā^o, and it continues: yade daññassa (sic) daññamā ti (sic). Acchariyam and so on.

⁸ T. M₇ ayam. ⁹ omitted by M_o.

¹⁰ T. maññe; S. dhaññam. ¹¹ T. yāvā.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. S. tañ c'idam; T. M₆ add bhante.

¹³ omitted by M. ¹⁴ Ph. T. upādāya alone.

¹⁵ M₈ has miyadadaseva anāmā ti (sic) for mayam . . . bhaññamā ti.

¹⁶ S. evam. ¹⁷ S. inserts ekam.

¹⁸ M₈ Kiccha^o ¹⁹ omitted by M. M₈.

²⁰ M. Ph. la. ²¹ Ph. M₈. T. ^odīṇā^o

²² M. Ph. M₈. S. give it in full, as in VII, 3.

pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto¹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭho atekiccho. Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto² Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭho atekiccho. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābhām abhibhuyya³ vihareyya, uppannam alābhām . . .⁴ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchataṁ . . . uppannam pāpamittatām abhibhuyya⁵ vihareyya.

8. Kathañ° ca° bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābhām abhibhuyya⁷ vihareyya, uppannam alābhām . . .⁸ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchataṁ . . . uppannam pāpamittatām abhibhuyya⁹ vihareyya? Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam lābhām anabhibhuyya¹⁰ viharato uppajjeyyum āsavā vighātāparīlāhā, uppannam lābhām abhibhuyya¹¹ viharato evamīsa te āsavā vighātāparīlāhā na honti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam alābhām . . .⁴ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchataṁ . . . uppannam pāpamittatām anabhibhuyya¹⁰ viharato uppajjeyyum āsavā vighātāparīlāhā uppannam pāpamittatām abhibhuyya¹¹ viharato evamīsa te āsavā vighātāparīlāhā na honti. Idam kho¹² bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābhām abhibhuyya¹³ vihareyya¹⁴, uppannam alābhām . . .⁴ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchataṁ . . . uppannam pāpamittatām abhibhuyya¹³ vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbaŋ: —

¹ Ph. T. °dīnna° ² Ph. M₈. T. °dīnna°

³ M. M₈. T. S. *twice*; M₆ omits abhi°

⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁵ M. M₈. T. M₆. S. *twice*.

⁶ S. kiñci. ⁷ M. M₈. T. S. *twice*. ⁸ M. la.

⁹ M. T. M₆. S. *twice*.

¹⁰ M. *twice*; M₈ has abhibhuyya *twice*. ¹¹ M. *twice*.

¹² Ph. *inserts* pana. ¹³ M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. *twice*.

¹⁴ S. °yyam; M. °yyāma.

9. Uppannam lābhām abhibhuyya¹ viharissāma, uppannam alābhām . . .² uppannam yasaṁ . . . uppannaip ayaśaṁ . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchataip . . . uppannam pāpamittataip abhibhuyya¹ viharissāmā ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

10. Yāvatā³ bhante Uttara manussesu catasso parisā: bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo, nāyam dhammapariyāyo kismiñci⁴ patiṭṭhitos. Ugganṭhātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imam dhammapariyāyam, pariyāpuṇṭātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imam dhammapariyāyam, dhāretu⁶ bhante āyasmā Uttaro imam dhammapariyāyam. Atthasañhito⁷ ayam bhante dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyiko⁸ ti.

IX.

1. 'Kulaputto' ti bhikkhave Nandaip sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'balavā⁹' ti bhikkhave Nandaip sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'pāśādiko' ti bhikkhave Nandaip sammā¹⁰ vadamāno¹⁰ vadeyya, 'tibbarāgo¹¹' ti bhikkhave Nandaip sammā vadamāno vadeyya.

Kim¹² aññatra¹³ bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane¹⁴ mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto satisampajñaññena samannāgato, yena¹⁵ Nando sakkoti paripuṇṇam parisudhām brahmacariyam caritum¹⁶?

2. Tatr' idam¹⁷ bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya¹⁸ hoti.

¹ *all MSS. double it.* ² M. la; Ph. M₃ pa.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. ettāvatā. ⁴ M₈ kimhi ci.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ upaṭṭhito. ⁶ M₆ omits this phrase.

⁷ Ph. S. °saññhito; M. M₈ °saññito; M₆, M₇ atthahiso.

⁸ M₈ ākātibrahma°; S. °yako; T. °yāyiko.

⁹ M₈ bhagavā. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ M₈ tippabhako. ¹² T. tam kiñ; omitted by M₈.

¹³ T. maññatha; M₈ maññayya; M₇ aññata; Ph. aññatara; S. aññatha.

¹⁴ T. M₆, M₇ °nesu. ¹⁵ S. yehi.

¹⁶ S. °tun ti. ¹⁷ T. tatra idam; Ph. adds kho.

¹⁸ T. °kāya; M₈ °tā ca.

Sace bhikkhave Nandassa purathimā disā āloketabbā hoti, sabbañ¹ cetaso² samannāharitvā Nando purathimam disam āloketi ‘evam me³ purathimam³ disam⁴ ālokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā⁵ akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti⁶’ ti⁷. Iti ha tattha⁸ sampajāno hoti. Sace bhikkhave Nandassa pacchimā disā āloketabbā hoti . . .⁹ uttarā disā¹⁰ āloketabbā¹⁰ hoti . . . dakkhiṇā disā¹⁰ āloketabbā¹⁰ hoti . . . uddham ulloketabbam¹¹ hoti¹² . . . adho oloketabbam¹³ hoti . . . anudisā anuviloketabbā¹⁴ hoti, sabbañ¹ cetaso¹⁵ samannāharitvā Nando anudisam¹⁶ anuviloketi ‘evam me anudisam anuvilokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti⁶’ ti¹⁷. Iti ha tattha⁸ sampajāno hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya hoti.

3. Tatr' idam bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti¹⁸.

Idha bhikkhave Nando paṭisañkhā yoniso āhāram¹⁹ āhāreti²⁰ neva davāya na madāya²¹ na mañḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa ṛthitiyā yāpanāya vihimsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya ‘iti purāṇa ca vedanam patihañkhāmi navañ ca vedanam na uppādēssāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā’ ti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti.

4. Tatr' idam bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim²² hoti.

¹ omitted by M₈. ² Ph. °sā; omitted by M₈.

³ M₆, M₇ °mā. ⁴ M₆, M₇ disā. ⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ M₇ anvāssanti and anvāssavissanti; Ph. anvā pavisanti; M₈. T. anvāssa bhavissanti.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ S. tatra.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ¹⁰ M₈ disāloke^o

¹¹ Ph. S. °bbā. ¹² omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ °bbo; S. °bbā. ¹⁴ T. M₆, M₇ °bbam.

¹⁵ M. Ph. °sā. ¹⁶ T. °disā. ¹⁷ omitted by Ph.

¹⁸ M₈ adds ti. ¹⁹ M. āhāre. ²⁰ M₈ ahāreti.

²¹ Ph. maddāya.

²² T. jāgariyāyogasmim; M₆ jāgariyoga-smim.

Idha bhikkhave Nando diva-sam caikkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam pariśodheti, rattiyā paṭhamam yāmam¹ caikkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam pariśodheti, rattiyā majjhimaṇ yāmam² dakkhiṇena passena³ sihaseyyam kappeti⁴ pāde⁵ pādaṇ accādhāya⁶ sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññam manasikaritvā, rattiyā⁷ pacchimam yāmam paccuṭṭhāya caikkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam pariśodheti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmīn hoti.

5. Tatr' idam bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasmīn hoti.

Idha bhikkhave Nandassa vidiṭā vedanā¹ uppajjanti, vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti⁸, vidiṭā abbhattham gacchanti; vidiṭā saññā . . .⁹ vidiṭā vitakkā¹⁰ uppajjanti, vidiṭā upaṭṭhahanti, vidiṭā abbhattham gacchanti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasmīn hoti¹¹.

Kim aññatara¹² bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto satisampajaññena samannāgato, yena¹³ Nando sakkoti paripūṇam pariśudhānū brahmacariyam caritun ti?

X.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyam¹ viharati Gaggarāya¹⁴ pokkharaṇiyā¹⁴ tire. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhū āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno aññen'aññam¹⁵ paṭicarati¹⁶, bahiddhā katham apanāmeti¹⁷, kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M₈. ³ T. pasenti.

⁴ T. kappenti. ⁵ Ph. M₈. S. pādena.

⁶ Ph. M₇ accādāya. ⁷ T. rattim.

⁸ Ph. upaṭṭhā^o; M₆ upasamgahamti.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. gives it in full.

¹⁰ M. continues: la ! abbhattham and so on.

¹¹ S. hoti ti. ¹² Ph. aññatara; S. aññattha.

¹³ S. yehi. ¹⁴ M₇ Gaggarāpokkharaṇiyā; T. Gaggara^o

¹⁵ M₆. S. aññenā^o; T. aññena a^o

¹⁶ M₇ pari^o; M₈ paṭivadati. ¹⁷ T. amanāceti.

2. Dhamath¹ etam bhikkhave puggalam, niddhamath' etam bhikkhave puggalam. Apaneyyo² so³ bhikkhave puggalo. Kim vo⁴ paraputtā⁵ vihetheti⁶? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisam yeva hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitañ vilokitañ⁷ sammiñjitañ⁸ pasāritam saṅghātipattacīvaraḍhārañam, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam bhikkhūnam, yāv' assa bhikkhū⁹ āpattim na passanti; yato ca khvāssa¹⁰ bhikkhū āpattim passanti, tam enam evam jānanti 'samañadūsi¹¹ 'vāyam¹² samañapalāpo¹³ samañakārañdavo¹⁴ ti. Tam enam iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsentī¹⁵. Tam kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi¹⁶ ti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sampanne¹⁷ yavakarane¹⁸ yavādūsi¹⁹ jāyetha yavapalāpo²⁰ yavakārañdavo²¹, tassa tādisam yeva mūlam hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam yavānam. Tādisam yeva nālam²² hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam yavānam, tādisam yeva pattam²³ hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam yavānam, yāv' assa sīsam na²⁴ nibbattati; yato ca khvāssa sīsam nibbattati, tam enam evam jānanti 'yavādūsi²⁵ 'vāyam²⁶ yavapalāpo²⁷

¹ M. Ph. damath'; S. niddhamath'; M₈ omits dh^o etam bh^o puggo; M₆ damethth' esam.

² M. °yye; T. °yyā; M₈ apaneso. ³ omitted by M₈. S.

⁴ M. so; Ph. te; M₈ kiro for kim vo; omitted by S.

⁵ M. S. °putto.

⁶ T. M_o, M₇ vihetheyyan ti; M. visodheti; Ph. visodhenti; M₈ visetheti.

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ sami^o

⁹ T. bhikkhūnam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈, S. khvāssa throughout.

¹¹ M. M₈ °rūpi; T. °ducci. ¹² M. Ph. M₆ cāyam.

¹³ M. Ph. °palāso.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈, M₇, S. °karō; M₆ °karāñdako; T. °kāravō.

¹⁵ T. nāmesenti. ¹⁶ M_o °ādusi; Ph. dūdhasasi.

¹⁷ T. °panno; M_o °pannena. ¹⁸ M₇ °kā°; T. °kārañō.

¹⁹ T. °dūsim; M. °rūpi; M₈ patharūpe.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₈, M₆, S. °karō

²¹ M. Ph. nālam; M₈ nañam. ²² S. palāsam.

²³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈, M₇; T. has santibbattati (or san ni") instead of sīsam na nibb^o

²⁴ M. M₈ °rūpi. ²⁵ M. Ph. T. M₇ cāyam.

yavakāraṇḍavo¹ ti. Tam enām iti viditvā samūlam uppā-
tetvā² bahiddhā yavakaranassa chaḍḍenti³. Tam kissa
hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁴ bhaddake yave dūsesī⁵ ti. Evaṁ eva
kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisam̄ yeva
hoti abhikkantam̄ paṭikkantam̄ ālokitam̄ vilokitam̄ sam-
miñjitam̄⁶ pasāritam̄ saṅghātipattacīvaraḍhāraṇam, seyyathā
pi aññesam̄ bhaddakānam bhikkhūnam. yāv' assa bhikkhū⁷
āpattim̄ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattim̄
passanti, tam enām evaṁ jānanti 'samaṇadūsi' 'vāyam̄'⁸
samaṇapalāpo⁹ samaṇakāraṇḍavo¹⁰ ti. Tam enām iti vi-
ditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁴
bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī¹¹ ti.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahato dhaññarāsissa vuvahya-
mānassa¹² tattha yāni¹³ tāni¹⁴ dhaññāni dalhāni sāravantāni.
tāni¹⁵ ekamantam̄ puñjo¹⁶ hoti¹⁷; yāni pana tāni dhaññāni
dubbalāni palāpāni¹⁸, tāni vāto ekamantam̄ apavahati¹⁹.
Tam enām sāmikā sammajjanim²⁰ gahetvā bhiyyosomattāya
apasammajjanti. Tam kissa hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁴ bhaddake²¹
dhaññē dūsesī ti. Evaṁ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa
puggalassa tādisam̄ yeva hoti abhikkantam̄ paṭikkantam̄
ālokitam̄ vilokitam̄ sammiñjitam̄²² pasāritam̄ saṅghātipattacīvaraḍhāraṇam,
seyyathā pi²³ aññesam̄ bhaddakānam bhikkhūnam, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattim̄
na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattim̄ passanti, tam enām evaṁ

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. ḍkar^o ² M. ḍetvā; Ph. M₈ ḍetvā.

³ M. Ph. chaṭṭenti; M₈ dhānenti. ⁴ T. M, maññe.

⁵ Ph. ḍtī. ⁶ M. Ph. sami^o ⁷ M. M₈ ḍrūpi.

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₅ cāyam. ⁹ M. Ph. ḍāso.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. ḍkar^o ¹¹ T. dūsasī; Ph. dusetī.

¹² M₇ vuvha^o; M₅ byāha^o; M. S. phusaya^o; Ph. phuyya^o;
M₈ puñña^o ¹³ T. ḍhāni; Ph. addś pana.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₅. M₇; M₆ omits also dhaññāni.

¹⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ S. puñjam; M. Ph. puñjāni; M₈ puññāni.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ honti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. palāsāni; omitted by M₈. ¹⁹ M₈ ḍhanti.

²⁰ M₈ sama^o

²¹ T. bhadrake; M₅. M₇ have bhadrake always.

²² M. Ph. M₈ sami^o ²³ M₆ adds nāma.

jānanti 'samaṇadūsī' ¹ 'vāyam' ² samaṇapalāpo ³ samaṇa-kāraṇḍavo⁴ ti. Tam enām iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā⁵ aññe⁶ bhaddake⁷ bhikkhū dūsesī ti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso udapānapanāliyā⁸ at-thiko⁹ tinhām kuṭhārim¹⁰ ādāya vanam paviseyya, so tam¹¹ tad¹² eva rukkhami kuṭhāripāsena¹³ ākoṭeti¹⁴. Tattha yāni¹⁵ tāni rukkhāni daļhāni sāravantāni, tāni¹⁶ kuṭhāripāsena⁸ ākoṭitāni kakkhalam¹⁷ paṭinadanti; yāni pana tāni rukkhāni antopūtīni avassutāni kasambujatāni. tāni¹⁸ kuṭhāripāsena⁸ ākoṭitāni daddaram paṭinadanti. Tam¹⁹ enām²⁰ mūle²¹ chindati²², mūle²³ chinditvā²⁴ agge chindati, agge chinditvā²⁰ anto suvisodhitam²⁵ visodheti, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā udapānapanāliṁ²² yojeti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisam yeva hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitam vilokitam sammiñjitam²⁶ pasāritam saṅghātipattacīvaraḍhāraṇam, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam bhikkhūnam, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattim na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattim passanti, tam enām evam jānanti 'samaṇadūsī' 'vāyam' ²⁴ samaṇapalāpo ³ samaṇa-kāraṇḍavo⁴ ti. Tam enām iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā⁵ aññe⁶ bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī ti.

¹ M. M₈ °rūpi. ² M. Ph. T. M₆ cāyam.

³ M. Ph. °läso. ⁴ M. Ph. S. °karō

⁵ T. M₇ maññe. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ bhadrake.

⁷ Ph. °panālihatthiko; M₈ °pānāliyatthiko; M. S. udapānanāliyatthiko; M₆ pānāliyā atthāyati.

⁸ M. Ph. S. kudhārim; M₈ kudhāram.

⁹ S. tan; M. yam. ¹⁰ M. yad.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈, S. kudhāri¹⁰ ¹² M. °teyya.

¹³ Ph. adds pana. ¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ T. kakhalam; M₈ katthalam.

¹⁶ omitted by M₈.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ mūlam; omitted by M₈.

¹⁸ M₆. M₇ mūlam; T. omits this phrase.

¹⁹ M. Ph. °detvā; M₆. M₇ chetvā.

²⁰ M₈ °detvā; T. M₆. M₇ chetvā.

²¹ T. susodhitam; M₈ suvisotthitam.

²² M. S. udapānanāliṁ; M₈ udapānapānāliṁ; T. M₆ °panāliyam; M₇ °pānāliyam. ²³ M. Ph. M₈ sami'

²⁴ M. T. M₆ cāyam; Ph. vā cāyam.

Samvāsāyam¹ vijānātha² pāpiccho³ kodhano iti
 makkhī thambhī palasī ca issukī maccharī saṭho
 sañhavāco⁴ janavati samaṇo⁵ viya bhāsatī
 raho karoti karaṇam⁶ pāpadiṭṭhi anādaro
 saṃsappī⁷ ca musāvādī tam⁸ veditvā yathā katham?
 Sabbe samaggā hutvāna abhinibbajjayātha⁹ naṃ
 karaṇḍavam¹⁰ niddhamathā¹¹ kasambum¹² apakassatha¹³.
 Tato palāpe¹⁴ vāhetha assamaṇe¹⁵ samaṇamānino¹⁶
 niddhamitvāna¹⁷ pāpicche¹⁸ pāpa-ācāragocare¹⁹
 suddhāsuddhehi saṃvāsam kappayavho patissatā²⁰,
 tato samaggā nipakā dukkhass' antam karissathā ti.

Mettāvaggo²¹ paṭhamo.

Tati' uddānam²²:

Mettam²³ paññā²⁴ ca dve²⁵ piyā²⁶ dve ca lokavipattiyo
 Devadatto ca Uttaro Nando kāraṇḍavena²⁷ cā ti.

XI²⁸.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Verañjā-
 yam viharati Nalerupucimandamūle²⁹. Atha kho Verañjo

¹ S. °sāya. ² S. °netha. ³ S. pāpiccha°

⁴ Ph. °vācā; T. M_o, M₇ santavāto. ⁵ Ph. °ṇā.

⁶ T. M₆ kaṭanam; M₇ kanam or katam.

⁷ Ph. saṃkampi. ⁸ T. naṃ.

⁹ M. °yetha; Ph. °jeyyātha; M₈ °jjāsa; M_o °yā ca; T. abhinibbi° ¹⁰ M. Ph. kar°; M₈ °vi. ¹¹ S. °mavā.

¹² T. M₇ °buñ.

¹³ S. °vā; M₇ cāpakkassathā; T. cāpassatha; M₆ cāpakkassa ca.

¹⁴ M_o °po; M. Ph. °lāse. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ asa°; M₇ °no.

¹⁶ M₈ samaṇo samanamānino; M₇ samanānino.

¹⁷ S. °mitvā. ¹⁸ S. °ccham.

¹⁹ T. M_o, M₇ pāpā°; S. pāpalācā° ²⁰ S. paṭī°

²¹ M. Metta°; T. M₆, M₇ Vaggo.

²² in T. M_o there is no uddāna at all. ²³ S. metta°

²⁴ M₈ paññāya. ²⁵ S. inserts ca.

²⁶ Ph. M₈ piyo; S. piye; S. adds dve cāppiye.

²⁷ Ph. kar°

²⁸ S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte pannasakassa dutiyavaggo.

²⁹ T. M₇ °mande; S. °pūcimāṇḍarukkhamūle.

brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaiikami, upasaiikamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṇi sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārā-¹ṇiyam² vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutaṁ me³ tam⁴ bho⁵ Gotama: na⁶ samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinñe vuddhe⁶ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhi-
vādeti vā paccuṭheti vā āsanena vā nimantetī ti⁷. Tayi-
dam⁸ bho Gotama tathī eva, na hi bhavam Gotamo brā-
hmaṇe jinñe vuddhe⁹ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhi-
vādeti vā paccuṭheti vā āsanena vā nimantetī. Tayi-
dam bho Gotama na sampannam evā' ti. 'Nāhan tam
brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmāṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yam aham abhivādeyyam vā paccuṭheyyam vā āsanena vā nimanteyyam. Yam hi brāhmaṇa Tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuṭheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhā pi tassa vipateyyā' ti.

2. 'Arasarūpo bhavam Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa¹⁰ brāhmaṇa¹¹ pariyāyo, yena maṇi pariyāyena sammā vadā-
māno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa¹² rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā¹³ uechinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā¹⁴ āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṁ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṇi pariyāyena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho¹⁵ yam tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti¹⁶.

¹ Ph. M₈, M₇, sāra^o

² M₈. S. etam *instead of* me tam.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ T. so.

⁵ S. puts na after Gotamo; T. M₆, M₇ omit it.

⁶ Ph. S. vuddhe. ⁷ T. M₆ omit ti. ⁸ S. yad idam.

⁹ M₈ buddhe; Ph. S. vuddhe.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈ khvassa; M₆ khvāssa; T. kho.

¹¹ M₈ nassa.

¹² M₈ continues with pariyāyo at the beginning of the next §.

¹³ M. pahinnā.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. anabhāvam k^o throughout.

¹⁵ omitted by T.

¹⁶ M. Ph. T. M₇ omit ti.

3. 'Nibbhogo bhavam Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa¹ brāhmaṇa pariyyāyo, yena mām pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa rūpabhogā saddabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phoṭṭhabbhogā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā² uechinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīm anuppādadhammā. Ayaṁ kho brāhmaṇa pariyyāyo, yena mām pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yam tvam³ sandhāya vadesī' ti⁴.

4. 'Akiriyavādo bhavam Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁵ brāhmaṇa pariyyāyo, yena mām pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṁ hi⁶ brāhmaṇa akiriyyam vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam akiriyyam vadāmi. Ayaṁ kho brāhmaṇa pariyyāyo, yena mām pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yam tvam sandhāya vadesī' ti⁴.

5. 'Ucchedavādo bhavam Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁵ brāhmaṇa pariyyāyo, yena mām pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṁ hi brāhmaṇa ucchedam vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa. anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam ucchedam vadāmi. Ayaṁ kho brāhmaṇa pariyyāyo, yena mām pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yam tvam sandhāya vadesī' ti⁴.

6. 'Jegucchī bhavam Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁵ brāhmaṇa pariyyāyo, yena mām⁷ pariyyāyena⁷ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṁ hi brāhmaṇa jiguucchāmi⁸ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena⁷ manoduccaritena⁷, jiguucchāmi⁹ anekavihitānam¹⁰ papakānam akusalānam

¹ T. M₇ kho sa; M₆ khvassa.

² M. pāhinnā throughout. ³ T. M₇ tam.

⁴ all MSS. exc. S. omit ti.

⁵ M₈ khvassa; T. M₇ kho sa; M₆ khvāssa.

⁶ M. M₈ insert kho. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. parigucchāmi; S. jegucchām vadāmi.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ omitted by M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

dhammānam samāpattiyā¹. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena mām pariyāyena sāmīnā vadāmāno vadeyya: jegucchī saṁaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yam tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti².

7. 'Venayiko bhavam Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi³ khv esa⁴ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena mām pariyāyena sāmīnā vadāmāno vadeyya: venayiko saṁaṇo Gotamo ti. Aham hi brāhmaṇa vinayāya⁵ dhammām desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānām pāpākānām akusalānām dhammānam vinyāya dhammām desemi. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena mām pariyāyena sāmīnā vadāmāno vadeyya⁶: venayiko saṁaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yam tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti⁷.

8. 'Tapassī bhavam Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁸ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena mām pariyāyena sāmīnā vadāmāno vadeyya: tapassī saṁaṇo Gotamo ti. Tapaniyāhām brāhmaṇa pāpāke akusalā dhamme vadāmi, kāyaduccaritānā vaciduccaritānā manoduccaritānā. Yassa kho brahmaṇa tapaniyā pāpākā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnaṁūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvākata āyatim anuppādadhāmā, tam aham tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpākā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnaṁūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvākata āyatim anuppādadhāmā. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena mām pariyāyena sāmīnā vadāmāno vadeyya: tapassī saṁaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yam tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti⁸.

9. 'Apagabbho bhavam Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi³ khv esa⁸ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena mām pariyāyena sāmīnā vadāmāno vadeyya: apagabbho saṁaṇo Gotamo ti. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyyā⁹ punabbhavabbhinibbatti¹⁰ pahīnā ucchinnaṁūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvākata āyatim

¹ S. *adds* jeguccham vadāmi.

² *all MSS. exc. S. omit* ti. ³ M₈ atha.

⁴ M₇ kho sa; M₈ khvassa; M₆ khvāssa; T. me sa.

⁵ S. venayiko.

⁶ M₈ *continues*: tapassī saṁaṇo *and so on*.

⁷ T. M₇ kho sa; M₆ khvāssa.

⁸ T. M₇ kho sa; M₈ khvassa; M₆ khvāssa.

⁹ T. *séyyān; M. *adds* na. ¹⁰ M₈ "ttiya.

anuppādadhammā, tam aham apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathā-gatassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatīn gabbhaseyyā punabbhavā-bhinibbatti pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhā-vakatā āyatīn anuppādadhammā. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena mām pariyāyena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya: apagabbho samano Gotamo ti; no ca kho yam tvam sandhāya vadesi. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni atṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni¹ sammā paribhāvitāni; yo nu kho tesam kukkuṭapotakānam² paṭhamataram pādana-khasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā³ sotthinā⁴ abhinibbijjhayya, kinti svāssā⁵ vacanīyo⁶ jetṭho vā kaniṭṭho vā⁷ ti? 'Jetṭho ti 'ssa bho Gotama vacanīyo⁷, so hi nesam bho⁸ Gotama⁸ jetṭho hoti' ti.

10. 'Evam eva kho aham brāhmaṇa avijjāgatāya pajāya aṇḍabhūtāya pariyonaddhāya avijjaṇḍakosam padāletvā eko 'va⁹ loke anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho. Aham hi¹⁰ brāhmaṇa jetṭho⁸ setṭho lokassa. Āraddham kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyam ahosi asallīnam, upaṭhitā sati apamuṭṭhā¹¹, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitam¹² cittam ekaggam.

11. 'So kho aham brāhmaṇa vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukhaṇi paṭhamam¹³ jhānam¹³ upasampajja vihāsim¹⁴; vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā¹⁵ ajjhattam sampasādanaṁ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam⁸ pītisukham

¹ Ph. pariseritāni; M₈ omits sammā parise⁹

² M. Ph. M₈. S. °cchāpākānam. ³ M₈ patā⁹

⁴ M₈ sotthi. ⁵ M. Ph. svassa; M₈ samā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add here ti, and omit the following words; M₈ adds also here ti, and continues: setṭho bho Gotama vacanīyo and so on.

⁷ T. M₇ add hoti ti, and continue with Evam eva.

⁸ omitted by M₈. ⁹ M₈ ca. ¹⁰ Ph. svāham.

¹¹ S. appa^o; T. apammu^o; M. asamuṭṭhā; M₈ asammuṭṭhā; M₆ asammuṭṭhā. ¹² M₈ inserts santam.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭhamajjhō

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ °si; M. T. M₆. M₇ viharāmi throughout.

¹⁵ T. °māya.

dutiyam¹ jhānam¹ upasampajja vihāsim; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno², sukhāñ ca kāyena paṭisamvēdesim³, yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihāri ti, tatiyam¹ jhānam¹ upasampajja vihāsim; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā⁴ adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhim catuttham⁵ jhānam⁵ upasampajja vihāsim.

12. 'So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte⁶ pubbenivāsānussatiñāñāya cittam abhininnāmesim⁷. So⁸ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo⁹ tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visam pi jātiyo tiṁsam pi jātiyo cattalīsam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo, jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam¹⁰ pi¹⁰, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi samvattavivaṭṭakappe «amutrāsim evamnāmo evamgutto evamvāṇṇo evamāhāro evamṣukhadukkhapaṭisamvēdi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto¹⁰ amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsim evamnāmo evamgutto evamvāṇṇo evamāhāro evamṣukhadukkhapaṭisamvēdi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno» ti. Iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi. Ayaṁ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā¹¹ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato¹² āloko uppanno yathātam appamattassa atāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṁ kho me brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbidhā¹³ ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakkass' eva¹⁴ aṇḍakosamhā.

¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. °yajjhō ² Ph. adds ca.

³ Ph. °si; M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °demi.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthagō ⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. °tthajjhō

⁶ Ph. ānañjapa°; T. M₆. M₇ anejjā°; M₈ ānañca°

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ °si. ⁸ M₆. M₇ so 'ham.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pe || Iti. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ M₈. M₆. M₇ vigatā. ¹² M₆. M₇ vigato.

¹³ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °da; M. °nibbhidā.

¹⁴ in M₈ three leaves are missing.

13. 'So evam̄ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyođāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte¹ sattānañi cutūpapātañāñāya cittam̄ abhininnāmesim². So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena³ satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne pañite suvaññe dubbaññe sugate duggate yathākammūpage⁴ satte pajānāmi⁵ «ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam̄ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammarañā apāyam duggatim̄ vinipātam̄ nirayam upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam̄ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammarañā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam̄ upapannā» ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne pañite suvaññe dubbaññe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayam̄ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā⁶ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato⁷ āloko uppanno yathātam̄ appamattassa ātapino pahitattassa viharato. Ayam̄ kho me brāhmaṇa dutiyā abhinibbidhā⁸ ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakkass' eva añdakosamhā.

14. 'So evam̄ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyođāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte¹ āsavānam̄ khayañāñāya⁹ cittam̄ abhininnāmesim¹⁰. So «idam̄ dukkhan» ti yathābhūtam̄ abbhaññāsim̄, «ayam̄ dukkhasamudayo» ti yathābhūtam̄ abbhaññāsim̄, «ayam̄¹¹ dukkhanirodho» ti yathābhūtam̄ abbhaññāsim̄, «ayam̄ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā» ti yathābhūtam̄ abbhaññāsim̄; «ime āsavā» ti yathābhūtam̄ abbhaññāsim̄,

¹ Ph. ānañja^o; T. M₆. M₇ ānejjā^o ² Ph. M₇ °si.

³ M. Ph. °mānussakena *throughout*. ⁴ T. °pahe.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe || Ayam̄ kho me.

⁶ T. M₆ vigatā; M₇ omits avijjā vi^o

⁷ T. M₆ vigato.

⁸ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °dā; M. °nibbhidā.

⁹ T. khayā^o

¹⁰ Ph. °si. ¹¹ T. omits this phrase.

«ayam¹ āsavasamudayo» ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim, «ayam āsavanirodho» ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim, «ayam āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā» ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim. Tassa me evam jānato evam passato kāmāsavā pi cittam vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittam vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittam vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam² iti² nāṇam ahosi. «Khīnā³ jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyū» ti abbhaññāsim. Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa ratiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā⁴ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato⁵ āloko uppanno yathātam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa tatiyā abhinibbidhā⁶ ahosi kukkuṭacchā-pakass' eva aṇḍakosamhā' ti.

15. Evam vutte⁷ Verañjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Jeṭṭho bhavam Gotamo, setṭho bhavam Gotamo⁸. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ⁹ bho Gotama, seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭi-cchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ ti: evam eva¹⁰ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham bhavantaṃ Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca, upāsakam mām bhavam Gotamo dhāretu aja-t-agge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

XII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgarasālāyam. Tena kho pana samayena sambahuṭa abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre¹¹ sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vāṇam bhāsanti¹², dhammassa vāṇam bhāsanti¹², saṅghassa vāṇam bhāsanti¹².

¹ M₆ omits this phrase. ² M. Ph. vimuttamhi ti.

³ Ph. adds me. ⁴ T. M₆, M₇ vigatā.

⁵ T. M₆ vigato. ⁶ Ph. T. M₆, M₇ ḍā; M. ḍibbhidā.

⁷ T. vutto. ⁸ M. Ph. add ti.

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ pe upāsakam. ¹⁰ Ph. inserts bho Gotama.

¹¹ M. Ph. sandhā^o throughout. ¹² T. bhāsati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Siho senāpati Nigaṇṭha-sāvako¹ tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi ‘nissamsayam² kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h’ ime sambahulā abhiññatā³ abhiññatā³ Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti; yan nūnāham tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyam⁴ arahantam sammāsambuddhan’ ti.

3. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigaṇṭho⁵ Nāṭaputto⁶ ten⁷ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭham⁷ Nāṭaputtam⁶ etad avoca ‘icchām’ aham bhante samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamitun’ ti. ‘Kim pana tvam Siha kiryavādo samāno akiryavādām samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samāno hi Siha Gotamo akiryavādo akiryāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti’ ti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro⁸ Bhagavantam dassanāya, so paṭipassambhi.

4. Dutiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññatā⁹ abhiññatā⁹ Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam¹⁰ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi ‘nissamsayam kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h’ime sambahulā abhiññatā¹¹ abhiññatā¹¹ Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam¹² bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam¹³ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti; yan nūnāham tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam

¹ T. M₆, M₇ Nigantha^o; Ph. Nigandha^o

² M. Ph. nisa^o always. ³ T. M₇ once.

⁴ T. M₇ °yya. ⁵ M₆ Nigantho; Ph. Nigandho.

⁶ T. Nāṭa^o; M₆ Nāṭha^o; M, Nāṭha^o and Nāṭa^o throughout.

⁷ T. M₆ °gantham; Ph. °gandham.

⁸ M₆. M₇ gamikābhi^o; T. gamikāmibhisam^o

⁹ M₇ once.

¹⁰ M. la, Ph. pa || dhammassa samghassa v^o bh^o

¹¹ T. once. ¹² Ph. pa || dhammassa samghassa v^o bh^o

¹³ M. samghassa v^o bh^o

arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigaṇṭho¹ Nāṭaputto ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭham² Nāṭaputtam etad avoca 'icchām' aham bhante samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasāṅkamitun' ti. 'Kim pana tvam Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādām samanam Gotamam dassanāya upasāṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro³ Bhagavantam dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

5. Tatiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā⁴ abhiññātā⁴ Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam⁵ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti. Tatiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayam kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h'ime sambahulā abhiññātā⁴ abhiññātā⁴ Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti; kiṃ hi 'me⁶ karissanti Nigaṇṭhā⁷ apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā; yan nūnāham anapaloketvā 'va Nigaṇṭhe⁸ tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasāṅkameyyam arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati pañcamattehi rathasatehi divādivassa Vesāliyā niyyāsi Bhagavantam dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yanā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va ārāmaṇ pāvisi. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami; upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me⁹ tam⁹ bhante: akiriyavādo samāno Gotamo akiriyāya

¹ T. M₆ °ganthro; Ph. °gandho.

² Ph. °ndham; T. M₆ °ntham.

³ T. M₆. M, gamikābhi; T. M₆ add tam. ⁴ T. once.

⁵ M. la, Ph. pa || dhammassa saṅghassa v° bh°

⁶ M. Ph. kinti 'me.

⁷ Ph. °ndhā; M₆ °ntha.

⁸ M. S. °nthaṁ; Ph. °ndham; M₆ °nthe, then it continues: yena Bhagavā and so on. ⁹ S. etam.

dhammaññ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Ye te bhante evam āhaṇsu: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya dhammaññ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti, kacci¹ te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca² Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaññ vyākaronti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto⁴ gārayham tñānam āgacchati. Anabbhakkhātukāmā⁵ hi mayam bhante Bhagavantam' ti.

6. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya dhammaññ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyyavādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyyāya dhammaññ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaññ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya⁶ dhammaññ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samano Gotamo vinayāya dhammaññ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassi samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaññ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya apagabbho⁷ samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya⁷ dhammaññ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho⁸ samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya⁹ dhammaññ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

7. Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo

¹ S. kiñ ca. ² omitted by M.

³ T. vā anu^o; M. anu^o; M₆ dhammassānu^o

⁴ M. Ph. vādo. ⁵ M. nabba^o ⁶ M. S. ji^o

⁷ S. appa^o ⁸ M. assāsako; Ph. asāsattho.

⁹ M. Ph. asā^o

akiriyāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha akiriyam vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vaciduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam akiriyam vadāmi. Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyāvādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriya-yāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha kiriya-m vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacisucaritassa manosucaritassa, anekavihitānam kusalānam dhammānam kiriya-m vadāmi. Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriya-yāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha ucchedam vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam ucchedam vadāmi. Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha jigucchāmī¹ kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchāmī¹ anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyyā. Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha vinayāya dhammām desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa,

¹ Ph. je^o; M. je^o and ji^o

anekavihitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam vinayāya dhammām desemi. Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyāyena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyāyena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti? Tapaniyāhaṇi Siha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi: kāyaduccaritām vaciduccaritām manoduccaritām. Yassa kho Siha tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā¹ ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvākata² āyatim anuppādadhammā, tam aham tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Siha tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvākata² āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyāyena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyāyena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya: apagabbho³ samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti? Yassa kho Siha āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibbatti pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvākata² āyatim anuppādadhammā⁴, tam aham apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Siha āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibbatti pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvākata² āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyāyena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mām pariyāyena sammā vadāmāno vadeyya: assattho⁵ samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya dhammām deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti? Aham hi Siha

¹ M. pahinnā *throughout*.

² M. Ph. °bhāvaṇi k° *throughout*. ³ S. appa° *always*.

⁴ M. M, *continue*: ayam kho *and so on*.

⁵ M. assāsako; Ph. assasetṭho.

assattho¹ paramena assāsena² assāsāya³ dhammāñ desemi, tena ca sāvake vinemi. Ayañ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyyayena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho¹ samañño Gotamo assāsāya dhammāñ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

8. Evam vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantañ bhante abhikkantañ⁴ bhante . . . pe⁵ . . . upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu aja-t-agge pāñupetāñ sarañam gatan' ti. 'Anuviccakāram kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro⁶ tumhādisānam nātamanussānam⁷ sādhu hoti' ti. 'Iminā p'aham⁸ bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yam mam Bhagavā evam āha: anuviccakāram kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānam nātamanussānam sādhu hoti ti. Mañ hi bhante aññatitthiyā sāvakam labhitvā kevalakappam Vesālim⁹ pañkam¹⁰ parihareyyum: Siho amhākam senāpati sāvakattam upagato ti. Atha ca pana mam Bhagavā evam āha: anuviccakāram kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānam nātamanussānam sādhu hoti ti. Esāham bhante dutiyam¹¹ pi Bhagavantam sarañam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca, upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu aja-t-agge pāñupetāñ sarañam gatan' ti. 'Dīgharattam kho te Siha Niganthānam¹² opānabhūtam kulam, yena nesam¹³ upagatānam piñḍakam¹⁴ dātabbam maññeyyāsi' ti. 'Iminā p'aham¹⁵ bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yam mam Bhagavā evam āha: dīgharattam kho te¹⁶ Siha Niganthānam¹² opānabhūtam kulam, yena nesam¹³ upagatānam piñḍakam¹⁴ dātabbam¹⁷ maññeyyāsi ti. Sutam me¹⁸ tam¹⁸ bhante: samañño Gotamo evam āha

¹ M. assāsako; Ph. assāsāttho. ² Ph. assa^o

³ M₆. M, add ca. ⁴ Ph. pa II upāsakam. ⁵ M. la.

⁶ M₇ avicca^o ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ S. pāham; M. Ph. esāham for iminā p^o

⁹ Ph. oli; T. olyam. ¹⁰ T. M, pāñkam.

¹¹ S. dutiyakam. ¹² Ph. ondhānam; M₆ onthānam.

¹³ T. M₆ tesam. ¹⁴ S. pindapātam. ¹⁵ S. pāham.

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ here M₈ sets in again.

¹⁸ S. etam.

«mayham eva dānaṁ¹ dātabbaṁ, na² aññesaṁ dānaṁ dātabbaṁ; mayham eva sāvakānaṁ dānaṁ³ dātabbaṁ, na² aññesaṁ sāvakānaṁ dānaṁ⁴ dātabbaṁ; mayham eva dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesaṁ dinnam mahapphalam; mayham eva sāvakānaṁ dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesaṁ sāvakānaṁ dinnam mahapphalam» ti. Atha ca pana maṁ⁵ Bhagavā Nigañthesu⁶ pi dāne⁷ samādapeti, api ca bhante mayam ettha kālam jānissāma. Esāham bhante tatiyam⁸ pi Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṅghañ ca, upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan’ ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Sihassa senāpatissa anupubbikatham⁹ kathesi, seyyathidam dānakatham sīlakatham sagga-katham kāmānam ādīnavam okāram samkilesam nekkhamme¹⁰ ānisamsam pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi¹¹ Siham senāpatiṁ kallacittam muducittam¹² vinivaraṇacittam¹³ udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā¹⁴ buddhānam sāmuk-kāmsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi¹⁵: dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham¹⁶ vattham¹⁷ apagatakālakam¹⁸ samma¹⁹ - d - eva rajaṇam²⁰ patīggāṇheyya²¹, evam eva Sihassa²² senāpatissa tasmiṁ yeva āsane virajaṇ vitamalaṁ dhammacakkhuṁ udapādi ‘yam kiñci samudayadhammam, sabban tam nirodhadhamman’ ti.

10. Atha kho Sihō senāpati diṭṭhadhammo pattaḍhammo²³ vidiṭṭadhammo pariyoḍalhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigata-kathamkatho vesārajjappatto aparapaccayo Satthu sāsane Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘adhiṭṭhāsetu me²⁴ bhante²⁵ Bhagavā

¹ omitted by M₈. ² M. Ph. M₈ omit this phrase.

³ omitted by M. M₈ T. M₇. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. ⁶ Ph. °ndhesu; M₆ °nthesu.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ dānaṁ. ⁸ S. tatiyakam.

⁹ Ph. M₈ °pubba° ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ nikkhame.

¹¹ T. aññesi. ¹² M. Ph. M₇ vini°; M₈ niva°

¹³ M₈ ca sā. ¹⁴ M. oti; M₈ pakārosi. ¹⁵ S. suddha°

¹⁶ M. S. °lakam. ¹⁷ T. sammā. ¹⁸ T. M₇ rañj°

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ patiga° ²⁰ T. Siha° ²¹ T. pattha°

²² omitted by Ph. M₈. ²³ omitted by M.

svātanāya¹ bhattam saddhiṁ bhikkhusaṅghenā' ti. Adhvāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Siho senāpati Bhagavato adhvāsanam viditvā utṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Siho senāpati aññataram purisam āmantesi 'gaccha tvam² ambho purisa pavattamamsam jānāhi' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati tassā rattiyyā accayena sake nivesane pañtam khādaniyam bhojaniyam patiyādāpetvā³ Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi⁴ 'kālo bhante, Sihassa⁵ senāpatissa⁵ nivesane⁶ niṭhitam bhattam' ti.

11. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayañ nivāsetva pattacivaram ādāya yena Sihassa⁷ senāpatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā pañnatte āsane nisidi saddhiṁ bhikkhusaṅghena. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Niganṭhā⁸ Vesāliyam rathiyāya⁹ rathiyam¹⁰ siṅghāṭakena¹¹ siṅghāṭakam bāha paggayha kandanti ajja Siheno senāpatinā thullam¹² pasum vadhitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhattam¹³ katam, tam¹⁴ samaṇo Gotamo jānañ uddissa katam¹⁵ mamsam¹⁵ paribhūñjati paṭicca kamman' ti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena Siho senāpati ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sihassa senāpatissa upakaṇṇake ārocesi 'yagghe¹⁶ bhante jāneyyāsi ete sambahulā Niganṭhā⁸ Vesāliyam rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam bāha¹⁷ paggayha kandanti: ajja Sihena senāpatinā thullam¹² pasum vadhitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhattam¹³ katam, tam¹⁸ samaṇo Gotamo jānañ¹⁹ uddissa katam¹⁵ mamsam¹⁵ pari-

¹ T. suvā^o ² M₈ tam.

³ M. S. °yādetvā; M₇ paṭidāyāyetvā.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ ārocesi. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. ⁷ M₈ Siha^o

⁸ Ph. ondhā; M₆ onthā.

⁹ M₆, M₇ rathiyā; M₈ rathikāya. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ omitted by T.

¹² S. thūlam; M. thula; T. M₆, M₇ thulla^o

¹³ M. missakabbhattam. ¹⁴ omitted by M₈, T. S.

¹⁵ M₈ kata^o; M₆, M₇ kaṭa^o; Ph. katañ ma^o and kata^o; T. kammam. ¹⁶ M₈, T. yaggha.

¹⁷ T. bāham; M₇ bāha. ¹⁸ omitted by S.

¹⁹ T. M₇ dānam.

bhuñjati paṭicca kamman' ti¹. 'Alaṁ² ayyo³, digharattam hi te āyasmanto avaṇṇakāmā buddhassa avaṇṇakāmā dhammassa avaṇṇakāmā saṅghassa, na ca pana te⁴ āyasmanto jiranti⁵ tam⁶ Bhagavantam asatā⁷ tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhantā⁸, na ca mayam jivitahetu pi sañcicca pāṇam jivitā voropeyyāmā⁹ ti.

12. Atha kho Sīho senāpati buddhapamukham bhikkhu-saṅgham pañitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena¹⁰ sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantam¹¹ bhuttāvīm onītapattapāṇīm ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sīham senāpatim Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utṭhāyāsanā pakkāmī ti.

XIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo¹² assājāniyo rājāraho¹³ hoti rājabhoggō¹⁴, rañño aṅgan tveva¹⁵ saṅkham¹⁶ gacchati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca, yassam disāyam aññe pi bhaddā assājāniyā jāyanti, tassam disāyam jāto hoti; yam kho pan' assa bhojanam denti allam vā sukkam¹⁷ vā, tam sakkaccam yeva¹⁸ paribhuñjati avikiranto¹⁹; jegucchi hoti uccāram vā passāvam vā abhinisiditum vā abhinipajjitum vā; so rato

¹ M₈ continues: tam Bhagavantam tucchā and so on.

² T. ayam. ³ S. ayyā. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. pan' ete.

⁵ M. jiridanti; Ph. jinanti. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ Ph. asathā; omitted by M₈.

⁸ Ph. M₈. M₆. S. °nti; M. °cikkhitum.

⁹ T. oro°; M₈ °yyā. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ S. tam Bho

¹² Ph. M₈ bhaddo and bhadro; S. bhadro (bhadrā) throughout.

¹³ S. rāja° throughout; M₇ rāja° and rājā°

¹⁴ M₇ rājā°; Ph. rājābhogo.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ t'eva always.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ saṅkhyam; S. saṅkhyam throughout.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ sukkham ¹⁸ M₈ atitekaronto.

hoti sukhasaṁvāso¹ na² aññe asse ubbejetā³; yāni kho pan' assa honti⁴ sātHEYyāni kūtHEYyāni⁵ jimHEYyāni vañkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtam⁶ sārathissa āvikattā hoti, tesam assa sārathi abhinimmadanāya⁷ vāyamati; vāhī kho pana hoti, 'kāmaṁ⁸ maññe⁹ assā vahantu vā mā vā, aham ettha¹⁰ va-hissāmī¹¹ ti cittam uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen' eva gacchati; thāmavā hoti yāva¹² jivitamarāṇapariyādānā¹³ thāmam¹⁴ upadāmsetā¹⁵.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah¹⁶ aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo¹⁷, rañño aṅgan tveva sañkham¹⁸ gacchati.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahī dhammehi¹⁹ samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe²⁰ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahī?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṁvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; yam kho pan' assa bhojanam denti²¹ lūkham²² vā pañitam vā, tam²³ sakkaccam yeva paribhuñjati avihaññamāno; jegucchi hoti, jigucchati²⁴ kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena mano-duccaritena, jigucchati²⁵ pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā; so rato hoti sukhasaṁvāso²⁶ na aññe bhikkhū ubbejetā²⁷; yāni kho pan' assa honti²⁸ sātHEYyāni

¹ T. °se. ² M. S. *insert* ca.

³ T. °tāya; M₈ uppajetā. ⁴ all MSS. *have* tāni; Ph. *adds* honti. ⁵ T. kūth^o ⁶ M₈ °bhatam.

⁷ T. M₇ °dānāya; M₈ *is spoiled here*.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. kāmaññe; T. M₆. M₇ kammaññe.

⁹ M₈ attha. ¹⁰ M₈ yāvatā.

¹¹ T. °nam; M₆ jivitampariyodānā. ¹² Ph. °mā; M₈ *adds* vā.

¹³ M₈ °ti; M₆ °nti; S. °dhamsetā; Ph. upahitamsetā.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ aṭṭhahī. ¹⁵ M. rājā^o; Ph. rājābhogo.

¹⁶ M. *here* sañkham. ¹⁷ Ph. aṅgehi.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ¹⁹ S. deti.

²⁰ omitted by M₈. T. M₆.

²¹ T. je^o; omitted by M. Ph. S.; M₈ *has* jekucchinā (sic).

²² M. Ph. jigucchi hoti. ²³ T. dukkhasaṁvāse.

²⁴ M₈ upajetvā.

²⁵ M₈ hoti; Ph. T. M₆. S. tāni; Ph. *adds* honti.

kūteyyāni¹ jimheyyāni vañkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtam āvikattā² hoti Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, tesam assa Satthā vā viññū vā sabrahmacārī abhinimmadanāya vāyamati; sikkhitā kho pana hoti³, ‘kāmañ⁴ maññe⁴ bhikkhū sikkhantu⁵ vā mā vā, aham ettha sikkhissāmī’ ti cittam uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen’ eva gacchati, tatrāyam ujumaggo, seyyathidam sammāditthi . . . pe⁶ . . . sammāsāmādhi; āraddhavirīyo viharati ‘kāmañ tacō ca nahāru ca atṭhi⁷ ca⁷ avasissatu, sarīre upasussatu mañsa-lohitam, yan tam purisathāmena purisavirīyena purisaparakkamena pattabbam⁸, na⁹ tam⁹ apāpuṇitvā¹⁰ viriyassa sañṭhānam bhavissati’ ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

XIV.

1. Atṭha ca¹¹ bhikkhave assakhaļuṇke¹² desessāmī¹³ atṭha ca⁷ assadose atṭha ca¹¹ purisakhaļuṇke atṭha ca⁷ purisadose, tam sunātha sādhukam¹⁴ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave atṭha assakhaļuṇkā atṭha ca assadosā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaļuṇko pehī¹⁵ ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati¹⁶,

¹ T. kuṭṭh^o ² Ph. M₈ ḥkata.

³ M₈ continues: seyyathidam and so on.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. kāmaññe. ⁵ T. bhikkhāntu.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ M₈ sabbam.

⁹ M. Ph. n'etam; M₈ etam; T. M₆. M₇ omit na.

¹⁰ M₈ pā^o ¹¹ omitted by S.

¹² in M. Ph. M₈. S. always written with g in the last syllable.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ desi^o; S. puts dese^o after ḥdose.

¹⁴ S. pe ḥ Katame.

¹⁵ M₈ sehi throughout; M₆ pesehī, pehī and, mostly, upehī.

¹⁶ M. Ph. paṭikkamati.

piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti¹. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇuṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo assadoso.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇuṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi² pati kubbaram hanti³ tidaṇḍam⁴ bhañjati⁵. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇuṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo assadoso.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇuṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya⁶ satthim⁷ ussajjītvā rathīsam yeva ajjhomaddati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇuṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo assadoso.

5. Puna⁸ ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇuṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggam gaṇhāti⁹, ubbaṭumam ratham karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇuṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho assadoso.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇuṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti purimam kāyam, paggaṇhāti purime pāde. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇuṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo assadoso.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇuṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā¹⁰ sārathim¹¹ anādiyitvā¹² patodam¹³ dantehi¹⁴ mukhādhānam¹⁴

¹ M. S. pavatteti; T. M₆, M₇ pativaddheti.

² M. lamghati; T. M₆, M₇ lamkhi.

³ M. Ph. hanati; M₈ harati; S. paharati.

⁴ M₈ daṇḍam. ⁵ M₈ bhaññati.

⁶ Ph. sapatti; M₈ rathipāsa; M₆ yāya.

⁷ M. sattim; M₈ piṭṭhipāsa.

⁸ Ph. M₇ omit this sentence. ⁹ M. T. gaṇhati.

¹⁰ S. °dayitvā; M₇ °dhiyitvā every time.

¹¹ omitted by S.

¹² S. patodayatṭhim; M. patodalaṭṭhim; Ph. olaṭṭhihi.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈, M₇ °dānam; M. °ṭṭhānam.

viddhamṣitvā¹ yenakāmam² pakkamati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho assadoso.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati no paṭikkamati³, tath' eva khilaṭṭhāyītthito hoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave sattamo assadoso.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca⁴ pāde saṃharitvā⁵ pacchime⁶ ca pāde saṃharitvā⁷ tath' eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati. Evarūpo pi bhikkave idh' ekacco assakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave aṭṭhamo assadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaļuṇkā aṭṭha ca assadosā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave attha purisakhaļuṇkā aṭṭha ca purisadosā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū⁸ bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno ‘na sarāmi⁹ na sarāmi’ ti asatiyā¹⁰ ‘va nibbeṭheti¹¹. Seyyathā pi so¹² bhikkhave assakhaļuṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati¹³, piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti¹⁴, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo purisadoso.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno

¹ T. vidha^o; Ph. vidhamṣetvā; M₈. M₆ vidamsitvā; M₇ vidimṣitvā. ² M₈ °kammam. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ S. 'va.

⁵ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā.

⁶ M₇ omits pa^o ca pāde saṃh^o

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ saṅkha^o

⁸ S. always puts bhikkhū after bhikkhum.

⁹ Ph. passāmi; M. omits na sar^o

¹⁰ T. M₆ assa^o; S. āpattiyā; M₈. M₇ are corrupt here.

¹¹ T. M₇ nibbeṭheti; M. Ph. M₈ nibbedheti.

¹² omitted by M. T.

¹³ M₆ pari^o; Ph. °sakkamati; M. °kkamati.

¹⁴ Ph. S. pavatteti; M₈ pari^o; T. M₆ pativaddheti; M₇ °vedheti.

codakam̄ yeva paṭippharati¹ ‘kim̄ nu kho tuyham̄² bālassa avyattassa bhaṇitena, tvam̄ pi nāma bhaṇitabbam̄ maññasī ti? Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇuṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā lañghi³ pati⁴ kubbaram̄ hanti⁵ tidañḍam̄ bhañjati⁶, tathūpamāham̄ bhikkhave imam̄ puggalam̄ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh’ ekacco purisakhaṇuṇko hoti. Ayañ bhikkhave dutiyo purisadoso.

12. Puna ca param̄ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhūṇāpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno codakass’ eva paccāropeti ‘tvam̄ pi kho ‘si itthannāmam̄ āpattim̄ āpanno, tvam̄ tāva paṭhamam̄ paṭikarohi’ ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇuṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya⁷ satthim̄⁸ ussajjīvitvā rathisam̄⁹ yeva ajjhomaddati, tathūpamāham̄ bhikkhave imam̄ puggalam̄ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh’ ekacco purisakhaṇuṇko hoti. Ayañ bhikkhave tatiyo purisadoso.

13. Puna ca param̄ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhūṇāpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno aññe-nāñnam¹⁰ paṭicarati, bahiddhā katham̄ apanāmeti, kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇuṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggam̄ gañhāti¹¹, ubbaṭumam̄ ratham̄ karoti, tathūpamāham̄ bhikkhave imam̄ puggalam̄ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh’ ekacco purisakhaṇuṇko hoti. Ayañ bhikkhave catuttho purisadoso.

14. Puna ca param̄ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhūṇāpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno sañ-ghamajhe bāhāvikkhepam¹² bhaṇati¹³. Seyyathā pi so

¹ Ph. paṭiharati; M₅ vigarahati. ² Ph. tumham̄.

³ T. M₆, M₇ lamkhi; Ph. sañghi; M. lañghati; M₈ lamgheti.

⁴ omitted by M₈. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ hanati; S. paharati.

⁶ M₈ bhaññati.

⁷ Ph. rathiyāya; T. rathitayāya; M₈ rathipāsa.

⁸ M. sattim̄; Ph. sapatti; M₈ piṭhi. ⁹ M₈ viriyam̄.

¹⁰ S. aññenā^o. ¹¹ M. gañhāti.

¹² M. Ph. bāhu^o; S. bāhāvikkhepakam̄; M₈ mahāvikkhepakam̄.

¹³ M. Ph. karoti; M₈ gañhāti; T. hanti; M₆ haranāti.

bhikkhave assakhaļuṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti¹ purimam kāyam, pagganḥāti purime pāde, tathūpamāhaṇ bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo purisadoso.

15. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno anādiyitvā saṅgham anādiyitvā codakam sāpattiko va² yena-kāmam pakkamati. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaļuṇko³ pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathim⁴ anādiyitvā⁴ paṭodam⁵ dantehi⁶ mukhādhānam⁷ viddhamṣitvā⁸ yenakāmam pakkamati, tathūpamāhaṇ bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaļuṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave chatṭho purisadoso.

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno⁹ 'nevāhaṇ¹⁰ āpanno 'mhi¹¹', na panāhaṇ āpanno 'mhi' ti. So tuṇhibhāvena saṅgham viheseti¹². Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaļuṇko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva¹³ abhikkamati no paṭikkamati¹⁴, tatth' eva khilaṭhāyiṭhito hoti, tathūpamāhaṇ bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaļuṇko hoti¹⁵. Ayam bhikkhave sattamo purisadoso.

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno evam

¹ M. Ph. laṅghati. ² M₈ ca.

³ M₆ continues: hoti. Ayam bh^o chatṭho purisadoso and so on. ⁴ omitted by M₇. S.

⁵ S. paṭodayaṭṭhim; M. paṭodalaṭṭhim; Ph. ḥaṭṭhihi; M₈ paṭodam laṭṭhihi. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ Ph. M₇ ḥānam; M. ḥānam.

⁸ M. vidha^o; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M₈. T. M₇ vidamṣitvā.

⁹ M₆ codiyamāhaṇ l. co^o nevāham. ¹⁰ T. nev' aham.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ continue: ti tuṇhibhāvena and so on.

¹² M₆. S. viheṭheti; M₇ ḥesenti. ¹³ M₈ nevābh^o

¹⁴ T. adds no.

¹⁵ M. inserts: ayam bh^o idh' ekacco purisa^o hoti.

āha: 'kim nu¹ kho tumhe āyasmanto atibālham² mayi³ vyāvaṭā⁴ yāva¹ idānāham sikkham paccakkhāya hināyā-vattissāmī⁵ ti? So sikkham⁶ paccakkhāya⁶ hināyāvattitvā⁵ evam āha: 'idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamanā hothā⁷ ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇuko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca⁷ pāde sampharitvā pacchime ca⁸ pāde sañpharitvā⁹ tath' eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vādāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇuko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave aṭṭhamo purisadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha¹⁰ purisakhaṇukā aṭṭha ca¹¹ purisadosā ti.

XV.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave malāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?
2. Asajjhāyamalā bhikkhave mantā, anuṭṭhānamalā bhikkhave gharā, malam bhikkhave vaṇṇassa kosajjam, pamādo bhikkhave rakkhato malam, malam bhikkhave itthiyā duccaritam, maccheram bhikkhave dadato malam, malā bhikkhave pāpakā akusalā dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca, tato ca¹² bhikkhave malā¹³ malataram, avijjā¹⁴ paramam¹⁵ malam¹⁶.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha malānī ti.

Asajjhāyamalā mantā anuṭṭhānamalā gharā
malam vaṇṇassa kosajjam pamādo rakkhato malam
malitthiyā duccaritam maccheram dadato malam
malā ve pāpakā dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca
tato malā¹⁷ malataram, avijjā paramam malan ti.

¹ omitted by T. M₆, M₇, ² M. M₈ 'hā.

³ M. Ph. insert ca. ⁴ S. 'to; M. Ph. 'to.

⁵ T. M₆ hināya^o ⁶ T. sikkhāsaya (all). ⁷ S. 'va.

⁸ omitted by M. S.; T. omits pa^o ca pāde samh'

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ sañkh^o ¹⁰ Ph. inserts ca.

¹¹ omitted by M₆. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₈, M₆, M₇.

¹³ M₆ malam. ¹⁴ Ph. M₈ avijjāya. ¹⁵ omitted by M₈.

¹⁶ T. malan ti, and it omits all the rest of this sutta.

¹⁷ M₇ malam.

XVI.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti sāvetā ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññatā¹ ca² viññāpetā³ ca⁴ kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahati.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyam gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti² sāvetā ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññatā ca viññāpetā ca kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyam gantum arahatī ti.

Yo ve³ na byādhati⁴ patvā⁵ parisam uggahavādinam⁶ na ca hāpeti vacanam na ca⁷ cchādeti⁸ sāsanam asandiṭṭhañ⁹ ca¹⁰ bhaṇati pucchito na¹⁰ ca kuppati¹¹: sa¹² ve¹² tādisako bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahatī ti.

XVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi itthi purisam bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena¹³ bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhati, gitena¹⁴ bhikkhave itthi purisam

¹ M₈ omits viññatā ca and Ph. viññā^o ca.

² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₇.

⁴ T. bbyādhatapati; M₇ byādhati.

⁵ Ph. M₈. S. vatvā.

⁶ M. °dīnam; Ph. uggatādi; T. uggavādinam.

⁷ M₈ 'va. ⁸ S. hāpeti. ⁹ S. °diṭṭham te.

¹⁰ T. M₆ put na after ca; M₇ has only na.

¹¹ M₆ pucchatī. ¹² M₈. M₆ sace. ¹³ M. ruṇṇena.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

bandhati, ronñena bhikkhave itthi purisam̄ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave itthi purisam̄ bandhati, vanabhañgena bhikkhave itthi purisam̄ bandhati¹, phassena bhikkhave itthi purisam̄ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhah² ākārehi itthi purisam̄ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā³ yeva pāsena⁴ baddhā ti⁵.

XVIII.

1. Atṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi puriso itthim̄ bandhati. Katamehi atṭhahi?

2. Rūpena⁶ bhikkhave puriso itthim̄ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave puriso itthim̄ bandhati, bhañtena bhikkhave puriso itthim̄ bandhati, gītena⁷ bhikkhave puriso itthim̄ bandhati, ronñena bhikkhave puriso itthim̄ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave puriso itthim̄ bandhati, vanabhañgena bhikkhave puriso itthim̄ bandhati¹, phassena bhikkhave puriso itthim̄ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhah² ākārehi puriso itthim̄ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā³ yeva pāsena⁴ baddhā ti⁸.

XIX.

1. Ekam̄ samayam Bhagavā Verañjāyam̄ viharati Nalerupucimanḍamūle⁹. Atha kho Pahārādo¹⁰ asurindo yena Bhagavā ten¹ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ atṭhāsi. Ekamantam̄ ṛhitam̄ kho Pahārādam̄¹⁰ asurindam̄ Bhagavā etad avoca ‘api¹¹ pana

¹ M. Ph. M₈ *insert* gandhena bh^o itthi pu^o b^o, rasena bh^o i^o pu^o b^o ² T. M₆. M₇ ‘hi.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. °bandhā.

⁴ all MSS. exc. S. have phassena; T. M₆. M, have ye instead of yeva. ⁵ M. M₈. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati.

⁶ M. ruṇñena.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ ākappena, *omitting the other phrases*.

⁸ M. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati; M₈ bandhati ti.

⁹ S. °pūcimanḍe; T. Nalerupecimandamūle.

¹⁰ M₈ Mahābhaddo. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ kim.

Pahārāda¹ asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti' ti? Abhiramanti² bhante asurā mahāsamudde ti. 'Kati pana Pahārāda¹ mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā³ disvā³ asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti' ti? Aṭṭha⁴ bhante mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha⁵?

2. Mahāsamuddo bhante anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayam bhante mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

3. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velam nātivattati. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velam nātivattati: ayam⁶ bhante mahāsamudde dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

4. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati⁷; yam hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapam, tam khippam eva⁸ tīraṃ vāheti thalam⁹ ussādeti¹⁰. Yam¹¹ pi bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati⁷; yam hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapam, tam khippam eva⁸ tīraṃ vāheti thalam⁹ ussādeti: ayam⁶ bhante mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

5. Puna ca param bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddam patvā¹² jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahā-

¹ M₈ Mahābhaddo.

² Ph. adds kho; M₆ has only abhiramanti ti, then Aṭṭha ca bhante.

³ T. M₇ once. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁵ T. M₇ omit aṭṭha, but have ayam mahā^o

⁶ M. Ph. add pi. ⁷ S. ṭvattati throughout.

⁸ T. M₆, M₇ yeva. ⁹ M. ṭle.

¹⁰ M. ussāreti throughout.

¹¹ M₈ has ayam bhante and so on.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ pattā.

samuddo tveva¹ saṅkham² gacchanti. Yam³ pi bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahi, tā mahāsamuddam patvā⁴ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṅkham² gacchanti: ayam bhante mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yan disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

6. Puna ca param bhante yā kāci⁵ loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kāci⁶ antalikkhā⁷ dhārā papatanti, na tena⁸ mahāsamuddassa ūnattam⁹ vā pūrattam¹⁰ vā¹¹ paññayati. Yam pi bhante yā kāci¹² loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kāci¹³ antalikkhā⁷ dhārā papatanti, na tena⁸ mahāsamuddassa ūnattam⁹ vā pūrattam¹⁰ vā paññayati: ayam¹⁴ bhante mahāsamudde pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo. yan disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

7. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso: ayam¹⁵ bhante mahāsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yan disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano¹⁶ anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam muttā maṇi veluriyo¹⁷ saṅkho silā¹⁸ pavālam¹⁹ rajatam jātarūpam lohitāñko²⁰ masāragallam²¹. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano¹⁶ anekaratano²², tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam muttā maṇi veluriyo¹⁷ saṅkho silā¹⁸ pavālam¹⁹ rajatam jātarūpam lohitāñko²⁰ masāragallam: ayam¹⁴ bhante

¹ M. Ph. t'eva *throughout*; M₈ yeva.

² M. Ph. M₈, S. °khyam.

³ M₈ *has* ayam bhante *and so on*.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ pattā. ⁵ T. ca; M₆, M₇, 'va.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇, 'va; S. ca. ⁷ Ph. M₈ °likkhe.

⁸ T. M₆ *add* ca. ⁹ Ph. M₈ una^o; S. unna^o

¹⁰ T. punna^o; M₆ puttam; M₇ pūnattam.

¹¹ T. *inserts* na. ¹² T. M₆ ea; M₇, 'va ca.

¹³ T. M₆, 'va; M₇, S. ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ *add* pi.

¹⁵ M. Ph. *add* pi. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta^o

¹⁷ S. ved^o ¹⁸ Ph. M₈, M₇, si^o; M₆ līlā.

¹⁹ T. M₆, M₇, olam. ²⁰ M. S. °go. ²¹ M₈ °kallam.

²² M₈ *continues*: ayam pi bhante.

mahāsamudde sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

9. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṇi bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime¹ bhūtā² timitimīngalā³ timiramiñgalā⁴ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi⁵ mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dvijoyjanasatikā pi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catujojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānam⁶ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā⁷ timitimīngalā⁸ timiramiñgalā⁹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi¹⁰ mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dvijoyjanasatikā pi¹¹ attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā¹² pi attabhāvā¹³ catujojanasatikā pi attabhāvā¹⁴ pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayaṁ¹⁵ bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti¹⁶; api pana bhante bhikkhū imasmiñ dhammavinaye abhiramanti¹⁷ ti¹⁸? 'Abhiramanti Pahārāda¹⁹ bhikkhū imasmiñ dhammavinaye' ti. Kati pana bhante imasmiñ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiñ dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti²⁰?

10. 'Aṭṭha Pahārāda²¹ imasmiñ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiñ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

11. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda²² mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubhapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken'²³ eva pa-

¹ T. imāni bhūtāni; M₆ ime bhūtāni.

² M. Ph. timitipingalo; M₈ timiratipingalā; M₇ timitimīngilā *both times*; T. timitimīngalā; M₆ timiñgalāni.

³ M. Ph. °pingalo; M₈, M₆ °lā; T. M₇ timitimīngalā *both times*. ⁴ Ph. M₈ vasanti. ⁵ M₈ mahā°

⁶ Ph. mahā° ⁷ M₆ °lāni. ⁸ M₆ timiñgalā.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ vasanti.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || ti°; Ph. dvijoyana | pa | ti°

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ tiyojanacatujojanapañcayojanasatikā pi.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M. Ph. M₈ add pi. ¹⁴ M. °ti ti.

¹⁵ omitted by T. ¹⁶ Ph. Mahā°; M₈ Mahānāma.

¹⁷ omitted by M₈. ¹⁸ M₈ āyaten' throughout; T. āyatan'

pāto, evam eva kho Pahārāda¹ imasmiñ dhammavinaye anupubbasakiñhā anupubbakiriñyā anupubbapatipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpañivedho². Yam pi Pahārāda³ imasmiñ dhammavinaye anupubbasakiñhā anupubbakiriñyā anupubbapatipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpañivedho²: ayam⁴ Pahārāda³ imasmiñ dhammavinaye pañhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiñ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

12. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda³ mahāsamuddo ḥhitadhammo⁵ velam nātivattati, evam eva kho Pahārāda³ yam mayā sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam, tam⁶ mama⁷ sāvakā⁷ jivitahetu⁸ pi nātikkamanti. Yam⁹ pi Pahārāda mayā¹⁰ sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam, tam mama sāvakā¹¹ jivitahetu pi nātikkamanti: ayam¹² Pahārāda imasmiñ dhammavinaye dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiñ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

13. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda¹³ mahāsamuddo na matena kūñapena samvasati; yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kūñapam, tam khippam eva¹⁴ tiram vāheti¹⁵ thalam ussādeti: evam eva kho Pahārāda¹³ yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisāñkassarasamācāro pañcchannakammanto assamaño samañapañtiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpañtiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto¹⁶, na tena sañgho samvasati. khippam eva nam sannipatityā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinno¹⁷, atha kho so ārakā 'va sañghambā sañgho ca tena. Yam pi Pahārāda¹⁸ yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisāñkassarasamācāro pañcchannakammanto assamaño samañapañtiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpañtiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto¹⁶,

¹ M₈ Mahānāma. ² T. ḥdhā. ³ M₈ Mahānāda.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ add pi. ⁵ T. dhammo.

⁶ omitted by M₈. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. ḥhetum.

⁹ M₈ ayam Mahārāda and so on.

¹⁰ T. yam mama; M₆, M₇ yam mayā.

¹¹ Ph. T. ḥkanam. ¹² M. Ph. add pi. ¹³ M₈ Maha^o

¹⁴ M₆, M₇ yeva. ¹⁵ T. jaheti; M₇ gaheti.

¹⁶ Ph. M₈, S. kasambuka^o ¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ sanni^o

¹⁸ M₈ Mahābhātta.

na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippam eva¹ nam sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinno², atha kho so ārakā³ 'va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena: ayam⁴ Pahārāda⁵ imasmīm dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmīm dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

14. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁵ yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyya-thidam Gaṅgā Yamumā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahā-samuddam patvā⁶ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahā-samuddo tveva saṃkham⁷ gacchanti: evam eva kho Pahārāda⁵ cattāro 'me vaṇṇā: khattiya brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā⁸ Sakya-puttiyā⁹ tveva saṃkham¹⁰ gacchanti. Yam pi Pahārāda⁵ cattāro 'me vaṇṇā: khattiya brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā¹¹ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā¹² Sakya-puttiyā⁹ tveva¹³ saṃkham¹⁰ gacchanti: ayam¹⁴ Pahārāda⁵ imasmīm dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmīm dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

15. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁵ yā kāci¹⁵ loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kāci¹⁶ antalikkhā¹⁷ dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattam¹⁸ vā pūrattam¹⁹ vā paññāyati: evam eva kho Pahārāda²⁰ bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam¹⁸ vā pūrattam¹⁹ vā paññāyati. Yam pi Pahārāda⁵ bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya

¹ S. yeva. ² M. Ph. M₈ sanni^o ³ M. Ph. add pi.

⁴ M₈ Mahānarāda. ⁵ M₈ Mahā^o

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ pattā. ⁷ M. M₈. S. okhyam.

⁸ M. M₈. S. oño; M₆ samana. ⁹ M. M₈. S. oyo.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈. S. okhyam. ¹¹ Ph. jetvā.

¹² M. M₈. S. oño. ¹³ Ph. t'eva.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. add pi. ¹⁵ T. M₆ ca; M₇ 'va.

¹⁶ T. 'va; M₆. M₇. S. ca. ¹⁷ Ph. M₈ 'likkhe.

¹⁸ M₈ una^o; S. unna^o; M₇ una^o and ūna^o

¹⁹ T. punna^o; M₆. M₇ puna^o ²⁰ M₈ Mahārāja.

nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam¹ vā pūrattam² vā paññāyati: ayam³ Pahārāda imasmīm dhammavinaye pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmīm dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

16. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇa-raso, evam eva kho Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso. Yam pi Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso: ayam Pahārāda⁴ imasmīm dhammavinaye chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmīm dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

17. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo bahuratano⁵ anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathīdām muttā manī veluriyo⁶ sañkho silā⁷ pavālam⁸ rajatam jātarūpam lohi-tañko⁹ masāragallam: evam eva kho Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano¹⁰ anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathīdām cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā¹¹, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yam pi Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano¹² anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathīdām cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā¹¹, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo: ayam³ Pahārāda⁴ imasmīm dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmīm dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

18. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo mahatañ¹³ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā¹⁴: timitimiṅgalā¹⁵ timi-

¹ M₈ una^o; S. unna^o; M₇ una^o and ūna^o

² T. punna^o; M₆, M₇ puna^o ³ M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

⁴ M₈ Mahā^o ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta^o always.

⁶ S. ved^o ⁷ Ph. M₈, M₆ sī^o; M₇ silo.

⁸ M₆, M₇ olam. ⁹ M. M₈, S. °go.

¹⁰ M. Ph. bahuta^o ¹¹ Ph. M₈ °ṭhānā.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ bahuta^o ¹³ T. mahantam.

¹⁴ T. bhūtāni.

¹⁵ M₇ °gilā; M. Ph. timitipiṅgalō; M₈ timiratipiṅgalō; M₆ timiṅgalā.

ramiṅgalā¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi² mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dvijojanasatikā pi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho Pahārāda³ ayam dhammavinayo mahataṁ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī⁴ sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yam pi Pahārāda³ ayam dhammavinayo mahataṁ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno: ayam⁵ Pahārāda³ imasmīm dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmīm dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho Pahārāda³ imasmīm dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyo abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmīm dhammavinaye abhiramanti' ti.

XX.

1. Evam⁶ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-yaṁ viharati Pubbārāme⁷ Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadaḥuposathe bhikkhusaṅghapari-vuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante paṭhame yāme uṭṭhāyāsanā ekāṁsam uttarāsaṅgaṇ karitvā yena Bhagavā ter' añjalin pañāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo. ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu⁸ bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan' ti. Evam yutte Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi.

¹ M. Ph. M₈ ṥpiṅgalo; T. M₆ timitimiṅgalā; M₇ timiṅgilā.

² M. Ph. M₈ vasanti. ³ M₈ Mahā^o.

⁴ T. *puts this phrase behind the next one.*

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈, S. *omit this introductory phrase.*

⁷ Ph. Puppho ⁸ T. uddisatu; Ph. udissatu; M₈ udisitu.

2. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiya nikkhante majjhime yāme utthāyāsanā ekamsaṁ uttarāsaṅgaṁ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṁ pañāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisino bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu' bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṁ pātimokkhan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhi ahosi.

3. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiya nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhaste² aruṇe nandimukhiyā³ rattiya utthāyāsanā ekamsaṁ uttarāsaṅgaṁ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṁ pañāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhastam⁴ aruṇam⁵ nandimukhi³ ratti, ciranisino bhikkhusaṅgho, uddissatu' bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṁ pātimokkhan' ti. 'Aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'kim⁶ nu kho Bhagavā puggalam sandhāya evam āha: aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantam bhikkhusaṅgham cetasā ceto paricca manasākāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam dussilam pāpadhammam asucisaṅkassarasamācāram paṭicchannakammantam assamaṇam samanapaṭīññam abrahmacārīm brahmācārīpaṭīññam antopūtiṁ avassutam kasambujātam⁷ majhe bhikkhusaṅghassa⁸ nisinnam; disvā⁹ utthāyāsanā yena so puggalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam puggalam etad avoca 'utthēh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te¹⁰ bhikkhūhi saddhim samvāso' ti. Evam vutte so puggalo tuṇhi ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam etad avoca 'utthēh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te¹⁰ bhikkhūhi saddhim samvāso' ti. Dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhi ahosi. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam

¹ Ph. uddissatu; M₈ udissatu; T. uddassatu.

² Ph. M₈ uddhate. ³ T. nandī

⁴ Ph. uddhatam; M₈ uddhato; M₆ uddhassa.

⁵ M₈ °no. ⁶ M₇ kathān. ⁷ Ph. S. kasambukā[°]

⁸ T. M₆, M₇ °saṅghe. ⁹ M. Ph. disvāna.

¹⁰ M₈ kho.

etad avoca 'utthel' āvuso, dittho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te, bhikkhūhi saddhiṇī saṃvāso' ti. Tatiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhi ahosi.

5. Atha² kho² āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṇi puggalaṇi bāhāyaṇī³ gahetvā bahidvārakoṭṭhakā⁴ nikkhāmetvā sūcī-ghaṭikam datvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nikkhāmito so⁵ bhante puggalo mayā, parisuddhā parisā, uddisatu⁶ bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṇī pātimokkhan' ti. 'Acchariyam Moggallāna abbhutam Moggallāna, yāva⁷ bāhāgahaṇā pi⁸ nāma⁹ so moghapuriso āgamissati' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

6. Tumhe 'va dāni¹⁰ bhikkhave uposatham kareyyātha, pātimokkham uddiseyyātha¹¹. Na dānāhaṇī bhikkhave ajja-t-agge¹² pātimokkham uddisissāmi¹³. Aṭṭhānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso, yam Tathāgato aparisuddhāya pari-sāya pātimokkham uddiseyya.

7. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, na āyataken' eva papāto¹⁴. Yam¹⁵ pi¹⁶ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo¹⁷ anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayam¹⁸ bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti¹⁹ . . . pe²⁰ . . . Puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo maha-tam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā²¹ timitimīṅgalā²²

¹ M₈ kho. ² omitted by M₈. ³ M₇ bāhamī.

⁴ T. M₆ °kam. ⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ Ph. T. uddissatu; M₈ udissatu. ⁷ M₈. S. yāvata.

⁸ M₈ tāmhi; M₆ dāmī. ⁹ M. uddisse^o

¹⁰ M. inserts uposathaṇī karissāmi. ¹¹ M. Ph. uddissi^o

¹² M. S. °te. ¹³ M. M₈ ayam. ¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁵ M₈ continues: paṭhamo acchariyo. ¹⁶ M. Ph. add pi.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ add yathā purimena, tathā vitthāro.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ¹⁹ Ph. mahā^o

²⁰ Ph. °lo; M. °pingalo; M₈ timiratipiṅgavo.

timiramiṅgalā¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi² mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe³ . . . pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṁ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā⁴: timitimiṅgalā⁵ timiramiṅgalā¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi² mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe³ . . . pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayam⁶ bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Evam⁷ eva⁷ kho⁷ bhikkhave⁸ imasmīm dhammavinaye aṭṭha⁹ acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmīm dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno¹⁰ anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhārō na āyataken' eva papāto, evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmīm dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho. Yam pi bhikkhave imasmīm dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho: ayam⁶ bhikkhave imasmīm dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmīm dhammavinaye abhiramanti . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṁ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā⁴: timitimiṅgalā¹¹ timiramiṅgalā¹² asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi² mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe³ . . . pañcayojana-

¹ M. Ph. M₈ °piṅgalo; T. timitimiṅgalā; M, °gilā; M₆ omits ti^o at the first place, and at the second it has timiṅgalā.

² M. Ph. M₈ vasanti. ³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁴ Ph. mahā^o

⁵ M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M₈ timiratipiṅgalo; M, timitimiṅgilā.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ add pi. ⁷ S. aṭṭh' ime.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ insert aṭṭha. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈, S.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆.

¹¹ T. M₇, °gilā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M₈ timiratipiṅgalā.

¹² M₈ °piṅgalā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; T. M₇ timitimiṅgilā (M₆ °galā).

satikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho bhikkhave ayam¹ dhammadvinayo mahataṁ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā²: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe³ . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yam⁴ pi bhikkhave ayam dhammadvinayo mahataṁ bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā²: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe⁵ . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno: ayam bhikkhave imasmīm dhammadvinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yan disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmīm dhammadvinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave imasmīm⁶ dhammadvinaye⁶ aṭṭha⁷ acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmīm dhammadvinaye abhiramanti ti.

Mahāvaggo⁸ dutiyo⁷.

Tatr'⁹ uddānam:

Verañja-Siho ājaññam¹⁰ khaṇuñkena¹¹ malāni ca
Dūteyyam¹² dve ca bandhanti¹³ Pahārāda¹⁴ uposatho ti.

XXI.

1. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālāyam. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo¹⁵ ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi¹⁶ dhammehi samannāgatam Uggam gahapatim Vesālikam dhārethā ti.

¹ Ph. adds pi. ² Ph. mahā^o ³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M₈ ayam bh^o i^o dh^o aṭṭhamo.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆.

⁶ omitted by M₈. S. ⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ Ph. vaggo; omitted by M₈.

⁹ S. tass'; M₈. T. M₆. M₇ omit these two words; T. M₆. M₇ omit also the uddāna itself. ¹⁰ S. ājaññā.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. °gena; M₈ paṭigona.

¹² M₈ duta; S. dūta. ¹³ M. bandhanā; S. bandhananti.

¹⁴ M. °do; M₈ Mahārādhata.

¹⁵ S. pe (M. Ph. M₈ without pe) || Aṭṭhahi.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. °ta^o throughout.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pāvisi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Uggam gahapatim Vesālikam so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

4. Aṭṭhahi kho tvam² gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te gahapati aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

‘Na kho aham³ bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham⁴ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te⁵ suṇāhi⁶ sādhukam manasikarohi⁷, bhāsissāmi’ ti. ‘Evam gahapati’ ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa paccassosi⁸. Uggo gahapati Vesāliko⁹ etad avoca: —

5. Yadāham bhante Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato ‘va addasam, saha dassanen’ eva me bhante Bhagavato¹⁰ cittam pasidi. Ayaṁ kho¹¹ me bhante paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So¹² kho aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsim¹³. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathidam dānakatham sīlakatham sagga-katham, kāmānam ādinavam okāram¹⁴ saṃkilesam nekkhamme¹⁵ ānisamsam pakāsesi.

6. Yadā mam Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittam muducittam vinīvaraṇacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā

¹ M. Ph. M₈, S. ona. ² M₈ puts tvam after gaha^o

³ Ph. M₈ put aham after bhante.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₈. ⁵ M. Ph. tam.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ suṇohi. ⁷ T. ‘karotha. ⁸ T. M₇ ‘ti.

⁹ M₈ inserts tam bhikkhum. ¹⁰ T. Bhagavati.

¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² Ph. M₈ yo. ¹³ M. Ph. M₈ ‘si.

¹⁴ T. M₆, M₇ yokāram.

¹⁵ M. nekkhame; Ph. nikkhame; M₈ nekkhamam.

buddhānam sāmukkāmsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi: dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajaṇam paṭiggaṇheyya, evam eva kho me¹ tasmin yeva āsane virajam vītamalaṃ² dhammacakkhum udapādi ‘yam kiñei samudayadhammam, sabban tam nirodhadhamman’ ti. So kho aham bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo vidiṭadhammo pariyogālhadhammo tiṇṇavicekiccho vigata-kathamkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth’ eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇaṃ agamāsim³ brahmačariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni samādiyim⁴. Ayam kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo sañvijjati.

7. Tassa mayham bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesum. Atha khvāham⁵ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten’ upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā tā pajāpatiyo etad avocam⁶ ‘mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmačariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādinnāni; yā iechati, idh’ eva⁷ bhoge ca⁸ bhūñjatu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni⁹ gacchatu, hoti vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa¹⁰ vo dammi’ ti¹¹? Evam vutte sā bhante jetṭhā pajāpati mam etad avoca ‘itthannā-massa mam¹² ayya¹³ purisassa dehi’ ti. Atha khvāham¹⁴ bhante tam purisam pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajāpatim gahetvā dakkhinena hatthena bhiñgāram gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇojesim¹⁵. Komāriṃ¹⁶ kho panāham bhante dāram pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aññathattam¹⁷. Ayam kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo sañvijjati.

¹ omitted by M₈. ² M₈ vigata^o

³ M. M₈. M₆. M₇ °si. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °yi.

⁵ M. Ph. kho pāham. ⁶ M₈. M₇ °ca.

⁷ M. Ph. S. sā im’ eva; M₈ sā ime ca.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁹ T. °kulāgavā.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈ tassa.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ continue: komāram (sic) kho panāham and so on. ¹² S. ayyaputta.

¹³ M. Ph. S. kho aham; M₈ kho so.

¹⁴ M. Ph. °si; M₈ °jemi. ¹⁵ M. M₈ °ri; Ph. °riyam.

¹⁶ T. aññattam.

8. Samvijjanti¹ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca kho appativibhattā silavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayam kho me bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

9. Yām kho panāham bhante bhikkhum payirupāsāmi, sakkaccam yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccam. Ayam kho me bhante pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

10. So ce² me bhante³ āyasmā dhammam deseti⁴, sak-kaccam yeva sunāmi⁵ no asakkaccam; no ce² me⁶ āyasmā dhammam deseti⁷, aham assa dhammam desemi. Ayam kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

11. Anacchariyam⁸ kho pana mām⁹ bhante devatā upasāṅkamitvā ārocenti ‘svākkhāto¹⁰ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo’ ti. Evam vutte aham bhante tā¹¹ devatā evam vadāmi ‘vadeyyātha vā¹² evam¹¹ kho tumhe devatā¹³ no vā¹⁴ vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto¹⁰ Bhagavatā dhammo’ ti. Na kho panāham bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānam¹⁵ cittassa unnatim¹⁶ ‘mām vā devatā upasāṅkamanti, aham vā devatāhi saddhiṃ¹¹ sallapāmī’ ti. Ayam kho me bhante sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

12. Yān’imāni¹⁷ bhante Bhagavatā desitāni pañc’orambhā-giyāni samyojanāni, nāham tesam¹⁸ kiñci attani¹⁹ appahinam samanupassāmi²⁰. Ayam kho me bhante atthamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °te.

² T. M₆ ca, but yo instead of so; M₇ yo yo ce, but afterwards no ca.

³ M. puts bh° before me; omitted by Ph. M₈. M₇. S.

⁴ M. M₈. S. °si. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °nomi.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ kho me; M. Ph. me so.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. °si. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. acch°

⁹ M₈ me. ¹⁰ Ph. M₈ svākkhāto; M. svākkhāto.

¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹² omitted by M₈.

¹³ Ph. M₈. S. °te. ¹⁴ T. M₆ ca. ¹⁵ M₈ °nañ ca.

¹⁶ Ph. M₈ °ti; S. °nti. ¹⁷ Ph. M₈ yāni tāni.

¹⁸ M₈ nesam. ¹⁹ omitted by M₆.

²⁰ M. T. M₆. M₇ °mī ti.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā sam-vijjanti. Na ca kho aham jānāmi, katamehi pāham¹ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesane piṇḍapātam gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhuttam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Vesālikena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, yathā tam Uggo gahapati Vesāliko sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati² Vesāliko mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Uggam gahapatim Vesālikam dhārethā ti.

XXII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjīsu viharati Hatthigāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe³ . . .

2. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmakam dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā⁴ Sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā⁵ vihāram pāvisi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmakam so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

¹ T. M₆. M, p'aham; S. cāham.

² M. adds so.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

⁴ M₈ vatvā ca; M. Ph. S. ona.

⁵ M₈ uṭṭhāya.

4. Atṭhahi kho tvam gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te¹ gahapati atṭha¹ acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

‘Na kho aham² bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham³ atṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me atṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti, te⁴ sunāhi⁴ sādhukam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi⁵ ti. ‘Evañi gahapati⁶ ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako etad avoca: —

5. Yadāham⁷ bhante Nāgavane paricaranto⁸ Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato ‘va addasam⁹, saha¹⁰ dassanen¹¹ eva me bhante Bhagavato cittañi pasidi surāmado ca pahīyi. Ayam kho me bhante paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati. So kho¹ aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsim¹². Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathidam dānakatham sīlakatham saggakatham, kāmānam ādinavam okāram¹³ samkilesam nekkhamme¹⁴ ānisamsam pakāsesi.

6. Yadā mañi Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittam muducittam vinīvaraṇacittam¹⁵ udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā buddhānam sāmukkāmsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi: dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajañam patiggaṇheyya, evam eva kho¹¹ me¹² tasmim yeva āsane virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi ‘yam kiñci samudayadhammam, sabban tañ nirodhamman’ ti. So kho aham bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo vidi-dhammo pariyogāḥhadhammo tiṇṇaviciκiccho vigatakatham-katho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tattī

¹ omitted by M₈. ² Ph. M₈ panāham.

³ T. M₆, M₇ p'aham; omitted by M. Ph. M₈, S.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ tam sunāhi. ⁵ T. M₆, M₇ paricā^o

^o omitted by T. ⁷ Ph. M₈, M₇ °si; M. °pāsāmi.

⁸ T. M₆, M₇ vo^o ⁹ M. M₈ nekkhamme; Ph. nikhamme.

¹⁰ M₈ niva^o ¹¹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆, M₇.

¹² omitted by M₈, T. M₆, M₇.

eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇam agamāsim¹ brahmacariyapañcamāni ca² sikkhāpadāni samādiyim³. Ayam kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

7. Tassa mayham bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesum. Atha khvāham⁴ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā tā⁵ pajāpatiyo etad avocam⁶ 'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni⁷ sikkhāpadāni samādinnāni; yā icchatī, idh' eva⁸ bhoge ca⁹ bhuñjatu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni gacchatu, hoti¹⁰ vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa vo¹¹ dammī' ti? Evam vutte sā¹² bhante jetṭhā pajāpati mañ etad avoca 'itthan-nāmassa mam ayya¹³ purisassa dehi' ti. Atha khvāham¹⁴ bhante tam purisam¹⁵ pakkosāpetvā vāmena¹⁶ hatthena¹⁶ pajāpatim gahetvā dakkhiñena hatthena bhiñgāram¹⁷ gahetvā tassa purisassa oñojesim¹⁸. Komārim¹⁹ kho panāham bhante dāram pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aññāthattam. Ayam kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

8. Samvijjanti²⁰ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca²¹ kho appaṭivibhattū sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayam kho me⁵ bhaute catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ °si.

² omitted by Ph. M₈; M. puts ca after sikkhā°

³ Ph. M₈ °yi.

⁴ T. M₆ khvāssā; M₇ has here a lacuna.

⁵ omitted by M₈. ⁶ Ph. M₈. M₅. M₇ °ca.

⁷ T. adds ca. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. sā im'eva.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇ hotu. ¹¹ Ph. te.

¹² omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M₆. M₇. S. ayyaputta; T. ayyaputtassa.

¹⁴ M. S. kho aham; Ph. kho 'ham; M₈ kho.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. M₈. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ vāmaha°

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ bhiñgāram.

¹⁸ M. Ph. °si; M₈ °jemi; M₆ nejesim.

¹⁹ M₈ °ri; Ph. °riyam; T. M₆. M₇ °ram.

²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °te. ²¹ M. 'va.

9. Yaṁ kho panāhaṁ bhante bhikkhūm̄ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṁ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccam̄. So ce¹ me bhante āyasmā dhammām̄ deseti², sakkaccaṁ yeva suñāmi³ no asakkaccam̄; no ce⁴ me āyasmās dhammām̄ deseti², aham assa dhammām̄ desemi. Ayam̄ kho me bhante pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo sañvijjati.

10. Anacchariyam̄⁶ kho pana⁷ me bhante saṅghe nimantite devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti ‘asuko gahapati bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto, asuko paññāvimutto, asuko kāyasakkhi, asuko diṭṭhippatto, asuko saddhāvimutto, asuko⁸ dhammānusārī⁹, asuko saddhānusārī, asuko sīlavā¹⁰ kalyāṇa-dhammo, asuko dussilo pāpadhammo’ ti¹¹. Saṅgham̄¹² kho panaham̄ bhante parivisanto¹³ nābhijānāmi evam¹⁴ cittān̄ uppādento imassa vā thokam̄ demi imassa vā bahukan’ ti. Atha khvāhaṁ bhante samacitto’va demi. Ayam̄ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo sañvijjati.

11. Anacchariyam̄¹⁵ kho pana mām̄¹⁶ bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti ‘svākkhāto bhante¹⁷ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo’ ti. Evam̄ vutte aham̄ bhante tā devatā evam̄ vadāmī¹⁸ ‘vadeyyātha vā evam̄¹⁹ kho tumhe devatā²⁰ no vā²¹ vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo’ ti. Na kho panāhaṁ bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānam̄ cittassa unnatim̄²² ‘mām̄ vā²³ devatā upasaṅkamanti, aham̄ vā devatāhi saddhīm̄ sallapāmī’ ti. Ayam̄ kho me bhante sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo sañvijjati.

¹ T. M₆, M₇ ca; Ph. adds kho; all MSS. omit bhante.

² M₈, S. “si.” ³ M. Ph. M₈ “nomi.” ⁴ T. M₆, M₇ ca.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ so āy^o ⁶ M. M₆, S. acch^o

⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ T. M₆, M₇ put these words after as^o saddh^o

⁹ omitted by T. M₆, M₇, ¹⁰ T. yaṁ.

¹¹ T. M₇ pavi^o; M₆ paṭivivo

¹² Ph. puts evam̄ after cittam̄. ¹³ T. M₇ na acch^o

¹⁴ T. M₆ me. ¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₈, M₆, M₇, S.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ vademi.

¹⁷ omitted by M₈, T. M₆, M₇; M₈ omits also vā.

¹⁸ Ph. M₈, S. “te.” ¹⁹ omitted by T.

²⁰ Ph. M₈, T. “ti”; S. “onti”; M₆, M₇ unñāti.

²¹ M. tā; Ph. vā tā; T. M₆, M₇ omit vā.

12. Sace kho panāham bhante Bhagavato¹ paṭhamataraṇi kālam kareyyaṇi. anacchariyam² kho pan’ etam, yaṇi maṇi Bhagavā evam vyākareyya ‘natthi tam samyojananāṇi³, yena³ samyojanena saṇyutto Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako puna imam lokam āgaccheyyā’ ti. Ayaṇi kho me bhante aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti. Na ca kho aham jānāmi, katamehi pāham⁴ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakkassa nivesane piṇḍapātam gaheṭvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhuttam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Hatthigāmakena saddhim kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, yathā tam Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh’eva⁵ kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmakanam dhārethā ti.

XXIII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ālaviyam⁶ viharati Aggālave⁷ cetiyē⁷. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe⁸ . . .

¹ M. S. ṭā. ² T. acch^o

³ omitted by M. Ph.; M₈ samyojanāṇam.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ p’ahaṇi; Ph. M₈. S. cāhaṇi.

⁵ M. imehi so ca; M₈ im’eva.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ Āl^o

⁷ T. Aggālace^o; M₆. M₇ Aggālave ce^o

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

2. Sattahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha. Kata-mehi¹ sattahi¹?

3. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, hirimā² bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, ottāpī³ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, bahussuto bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, cāgavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha⁴ ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā⁴ Sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pāvī.

4. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbanhasamayam nivā-setvā patta-civaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanam ten' upasai-kami, upasañkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasai-kami, upasañkamitvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaŋ nisīdi. Ekamantaŋ nisinnam kho Hatthakam Ālavakam so bhikkhu etad avoca 'sattahi kho tvam āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi¹ sattahi¹? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako⁵, sīlavā . . .⁶ hirimā . . . ottāpī . . .⁷ bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvam āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato' ti. 'Kacci 'ttha⁸ bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti? 'Na kho 'ttha⁹ āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti¹⁰. 'Sādhu bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti.

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesane piñḍapātaŋ gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattam piñḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā

¹ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

² M₈ pa || ott^o bahu^o cā^o pa^o bh^o

³ M. Ph. M₈, S. ottappī throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. S. vatvāna; M₈ vatvā ca. ⁵ T. M₆ pe || sī^o

⁶ Ph. pa. ⁷ M₈ pa.

⁸ Ph. kiñ c'ettha; M₈ kiñci 'ttha.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈, S. h'ettha. ¹⁰ M₆ pi.

ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāhañ bhante pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho bhante Hatthako Ālavako yenāhañ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho aham bhante Hatthakam Ālavakam etad avocam: sattahi kho tvam āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi¹ sattahi²? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako³, sīlavā³ . . .⁴ hirimā . . . ottāpī . . . bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvam āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti. Evam vutte bhante Hatthako Ālavako mam etad avoca: kacci 'ttha⁵ bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano ti⁶? Na kho 'ttha⁷ āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano ti. Sādhu⁸ bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti.

6. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu⁹, appiccho so bhikkhu¹⁰ kula-putto sante yeva attani kusale dhūmme na icchatī parehi nāyamāne¹¹. Tena hi tvam bhikkhu iminā aṭṭhamena¹² acchariyena abbhutena dhammena samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhārehi, yad idam¹³ appicchatāyā ti.

XXIV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ālaviyam viharati Aggālave cetiye. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako pañcamattehi upā-

¹ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

² T. M₆, M₇ continue: pe || sīla°; T. omits Āl°

³ M₆, M₇ add bhikkhave Hatth° Āl°; T. adds only bh° Hatth° ⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁵ Ph. kiñci 'ttha; M₈ kidhañ c'attha. ⁶ T. M₇ pi.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. h'ettha. ⁸ M₈ omits this phrase.

⁹ S. bhikkhave. ¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M. . . . : . . . M₈ paññayamāne.

¹² . . . : . . . M. P M₈. S. ¹³ M₈ inserts pa; S. pe.

sakasatehi parivuto¹ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Hatthakam Ālavakanī Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Mahati kho tyāyam² Hatthaka parisū, katham pana tvam Hatthaka imāñ mahatim parisam samgañhāsi ti?

Yāñimāni bhante Bhagavatā desitāni cattāri samgahavatthūni, tehāham³ imāñ mahatim parisam samgañhāmi. Aham bhante yam jānāmi 'ayam dānena samgañhetabbo' ti. tam dānena samgañhāmi; yam jānāmi 'ayam peyyavajjena⁴ samgañhetabbo' ti. tam peyyavajjena⁵ samgañhāmi; yam jānāmi 'ayam atthacariyāya samgañhetabbo' ti. tam atthacariyāya samgañhāmi; yam jānāmi 'ayam samānattatāya samgañhetabbo'⁶ ti⁶, tam⁷ samānattatāya⁶ samgañhāmi. Sanvijjante⁷ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, daliddassa⁸ kho no tathā sotabbam⁹ maññanti¹⁰ ti.

3. Sādhu sādhu Hatthaka, yoni¹¹ kho tyāham¹² Hatthaka mahatim parisam samgahetum. Ye¹³ hi keci¹⁴ Hatthaka atitamaddhānam mahatim parisam samgahesum, sabbe te imeh' eva catūhi samgahavatthūhi mahatim parisam samgahesum; ye pi hi keci¹⁵ Hatthaka anāgatamaddhānam mahatim parisam samgañhissanti. sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi samgahavatthūhi mahatim parisam samgañhissanti; ye pi hi keci¹⁵ Hatthaka etarahi mahatim parisam samgañhanti, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi samgahavatthūhi mahatim parisam samgañhanti ti.

4. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamisito utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā

¹ M₈ °vutto. ² M. Ph. tāyam; M₈ 'va tāyam.

³ T. M₆, M₇ tenāham.

⁴ S. °vācena *throughout*; M₈ veyyāvaccena.

⁵ M₈ veyyāraccena. ⁶ omitted by M₈. ⁷ M. °ti.

⁸ M₈, S. dal^o ⁹ Ph. saṅgahetabbam.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈, M₆, M₇ maññati.

¹¹ Ph. M₈, T. yāni.

¹² M. M₇, S. tyāyam; T. tyāya. ¹³ S. ye pi.

¹⁴ T. kehici. ¹⁵ omitted by M₈.

pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Hatthake Ālavake bhikkhū āmantesi: —

5. Atṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha. Katamehi atṭhahi¹?

6. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, hirimā bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, ottāpī bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, bahussuto bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, cāgavā bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, appiccho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhārethā ti.

XXV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca kīttāvatā nu kho bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato⁴ kho Mahānāma buddham saraṇam gato hoti, dhammam saraṇam gato hoti, saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti: ettāvatā⁵ kho Mahānāma upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvatā⁵ pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hoti' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Mahānāma upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako sīlavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvatā⁵ pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā' ti?

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² omitted by S.

³ M. la; Ph: M₈ pa || hi^o; omitted by S.

⁴ T. adds ca; M₈ omits all from Yato to Yato.

⁵ T. adds ca.

Yato¹ kho Mahānāmo upāsako attanā² saddhāsampanno hoti no param saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā² silasampanno hoti no param silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā² cāgasampanno hoti no param cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā² bhikkhūnam dassanakāmo³ hoti no param bhikkhūnam⁴ dassane samādapeti, attanā² saddhammam⁵ sotukāmo hoti no param saddhammasavane⁶ samādapeti, attanā² sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko⁷ hoti no param dhammadhāraṇāya⁷ samādapeti, attanā² dhatānam⁸ dhammānam atthūpaparikkhī⁹ hoti no param atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā² attham aññāya dhammam¹⁰ aññāya¹⁰ dhammānuḍhammapaṭipanno hoti no param¹¹ dhammānuḍhammapaṭipattiya samādapeti: ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

Yato¹ kho Mahānāma upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya¹² samādapeti, attanā ca silasampanno hoti parañ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnam dassanakāmo hoti¹³ parañ ca bhikkhūnam dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammam sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko⁶ hoti parañ ca dhammadhāraṇāya¹⁴ samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānam¹⁵ dhammānam atthūpaparikkhī¹⁶ hoti parañ ca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya

¹ T. adds ca. ² M. Ph. M₈ add 'va; S. ca.

³ T. dassanāya kāmo. ⁴ T. bhikkhū.

⁵ S. saddhammassa^o throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ dhāraṇa^o always. ⁷ M₈ °ne.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. sutānam.

⁹ Ph. °kkhito; M₈ °kkham; M₆ °kkhato.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ Ph. inserts attham aññāya dhammam a^o

¹² Ph. saddhāya sampadāya.

¹³ Ph. inserts parañ ca bhikkhūnam dassanakāmo hoti.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ °ne. ¹⁵ M₈ dhātānam; M. Ph. S. sutānam.

¹⁶ Ph. M₆ °kkhitā: M₈ °kkham.

dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca¹ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya ca² paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

XXVI.

1. Ekam̄ samayaṁ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jīvakam̄-bavane. Atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu³ kho⁴ bhante upāsako hotī ti?

Yato⁵ kho Jīvaka buddham̄ saraṇam̄ gato hoti, dhammam̄ saraṇam̄ gato hoti, saṅgham̄ saraṇam̄ gato hoti: ettāvatā kho Jīvaka upāsako hotī ti.

2. 'Kittāvatā⁶ pana bhante upāsako silavā hotī ti'?

Yato⁵ kho Jīvaka upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvatā kho Jīvaka upāsako silavā hotī ti.

3. 'Kittāvatā⁸ pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Jīvaka upāsako attanā⁹ saddhāsampanno hoti no param saddhāsamпадāya samādapeti . . . pe⁷ . . . attanā¹⁰ attham aññāya dhammam¹¹ aññāya¹¹ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no param¹² dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvatā kho Jīvaka upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā ti.

4. 'Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca¹³ paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

¹ Ph. inserts attham aññāya dhammam a^o

² omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

³ Ph. ca; omitted by M₈. ⁴ Ph. M₈ add pana.

⁵ T. adds ca. ⁶ Ph. M₈. T. add kho.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁸ Ph. M₈ add kho.

⁹ M₈. S. add ca; M. Ph. 'va; T. omits attanā.

¹⁰ M₈. S. add ca; M. Ph. 'va. ¹¹ omitted by Ph.

¹² Ph. inserts attham aññāya dh^o a^o

¹³ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

Yato¹ kho Jīvaka upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsamпадāya samādapeti, attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti parañ ca sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnam dassanakāmo hoti parañ ca blikkhūnam dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammañ sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti parañ ca dhammadhūrañaya samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānam² dhammānam atthūpaparikkhi³ hoti parañ ca⁴ atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti. attanā ca attham aññāya dhammām aññāya dhammānulhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca⁵ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiya samādapeti: ettāvatā kho Jīvaka upāsako attahitāya ca⁶ paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

XXVII.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni atṭha?
2. Ronṇabalā⁷ bhikkhave dārakā, kodhabalā⁸ mātugāmā⁹, āvudhabalā corā, issariyabalā rājāno, ujjhattibalā¹⁰ bālā¹⁰, nijjhattibalā¹¹ paṇḍitā, paṭisañkhānabalā bahussutā, khanti-balā samanabrahmañā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave atṭha balāni ti.

XXVIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upa-saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-antam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam

¹ T. adds ca. ² M₈ dhā^o; M. Ph. S. sutānam.

³ M. Ph. M₆ °kkhitā; M₈ °kkhañ.

⁴ Ph. inserts sutānam dhammānam.

⁵ Ph. inserts attham aññāya dh^o a^o ⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M. ruṇṇa^o; Ph. roda^o; M₈ rodana^o

⁸ T. °balo °gāmo; M₇ °balā °gāmo.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °gāmā.

¹⁰ M₈ ajhabalā; T. ujjh^o balā; M₆ ujjati^o

¹¹ M₈ nicechattibalā.

Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca 'kati' nu kho Sāriputta khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi² samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā' ti?

2. Atṭha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me³ āsavā ti. Katamāni atṭha?

3. Idha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

4. Puna ca param bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

5. Puna ca param bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnam cittaṁ hoti vivekapoṇam vivekapabbhāram vivekaṭṭham nekkhammābhīratam⁴ vyantibhūtam sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnam cittaṁ hoti vivekapoṇam vivekapabbhāram vivekaṭṭham nekkhammābhīratam⁵ vyantibhūtam sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

6. Puna ca param bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam pi bhante

¹ Ph. M₈ kiñci. ² omitted by M.

³ Ph. inserts 'va.

⁴ M₈ nekkhama-abhi^o; Ph. nikhamā^o throughout.

⁵ M₈ nekkhamabhi^o

khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno¹ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idam pi bhante khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgamma khīñāsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam paṭijānāti: khīñā me āsavā ti.

7. Puna ca param bhante khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . pe² . . . pañc'indriyāni³ bhāvitāni⁴ honti⁴ subhāvitāni⁴ . . . satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . .⁵ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yam pi bhante khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgamma khīñāsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam paṭijānāti: khīñā me āsavā ti.

Imāni kho bhante aṭṭha khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni. yehi balehi⁶ samannāgato khīñāsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam paṭijānāti: khīñā me āsavā ti.

XXIX.

1. Khaṇakicco⁷ loko, khaṇakicco loko ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsatī, no⁸ ca kho so jānāti khaṇam vā akkhaṇam vā. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave akkhaṇā asamayā brahmaçariyavāsāya. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti arahāni sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā⁹, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko¹⁰ pari-nibbāyiko¹¹ sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayañ ca⁴ puggalo nirayam upapanno¹² hoti. Ayañ bhikkhave paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmaçariyavāsāya.

¹ T. continues: balam hoti and so on.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ have Puna ca param bhō khīñā^o bhikkhuno. ³ T. M₆. M₇, add pañca balāni.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ Ph. Puna ca pō bhō khīñā^o bhikkhuno.

⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ M₈ has kacca loko ti.

⁸ omitted by M₈. ⁹ Ph. M₈. M_o add ti. ¹⁰ S. upa^o

¹¹ M. Ph. S. 'niko. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o; M₈ upa^o

Āṅguttara, part IV.

3. Puna ca parañ bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke¹ uppanno hoti . . . pe² . . . Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā³, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko⁴ parinibbāyiko⁵ sambodha-gāmī⁶ sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo tiracchānayonim⁷ upapanno⁸ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . ayañ ca puggalo pittivisayam upapanno¹⁰ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . ayañ ca puggalo aññataram¹¹ dīghāyukam devanikayañ upapanno¹⁰ hoti . . . pe . . . ayañ ca puggalo paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹² hoti¹³ aviññātāresu milakkhesu¹⁴, yattha natthi gati bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnam upāsakānam upāsikānam . . . pe¹⁵ . . . ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹² hoti, so ca hoti micchādiṭṭhiko viparitadassano natthi dinnam, natthi yiṭṭham, natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkatañnam kammānam¹⁷ phalam vipāko, natthi ayañ loko, natthi paro¹⁸ loko¹⁸, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrahmañā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā¹⁹, ye imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti . . . pe¹⁵ . . . ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹⁶ hoti, so¹⁷ ca¹⁷ hoti¹⁷ duppāñño jaṭo elamūgo na patibalo²⁰ subhāsitadubbhāsitassa attham aññātum. Ayañ bhikkhave sattamo²¹ akkhano²¹ asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato ca²² loke anuppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe²³ . . . Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca na

¹ T. adds ca.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆, M₇ give the phrase in full.

³ Ph. M₈ add ti. ⁴ S. upa^o ⁵ M. Ph. S. °niko.

⁶ T. °gāmiko. ⁷ Ph. °yoniyam.

⁸ M₈. T. M₆, M₇ uppa^o

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ uppa^o

¹¹ M₈ °tarō; T. M₆, M₇ °tarasmīm. ¹² Ph. M₈ pacchā^o

¹³ S. adds so ca hoti. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. °kkhūsu.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T.

¹⁶ M₈ pacchā^o; T. pacchāto. ¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁸ M. M₈. T. paral^o ¹⁹ M. M₈ samā^o

²⁰ T. pari^o; M. apaṭī^o l. na paṭī^o ²¹ omitted by T.

²² omitted by M₆. ²³ M. Ph. M₈ pa.

desiyati opasamiko¹ parinibbāyiko² sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto³ hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajaļo⁴ aneļamūgo paṭibalo subhāsitadubbhāsitassa attham aūñātum. Ayañ bhikkhave atthamō akkhāno a-samayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave atṭha akkhāñā a-samayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

5. Eko 'va⁵ bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya. Katamō eko?

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca⁶ loke uppanno hoti araham̄ sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi Sattā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā. dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko¹ parinibbāyiko² sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto⁷ hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajaļo⁸ aneļamūgo paṭibalo subhāsitadubbhāsitassa attham aūñātum. Ayañ bhikkhave eko 'va⁹ khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya ti.

Manussalābhām¹⁰ laddhāna saddhamme suppavedite¹¹
ye khaṇam¹² nādhigacchanti atināmenti¹³ te khaṇam.
Bahūhi akkhāñā vuttā puggalass' antarāyikā¹⁴.
Kadāci¹⁵ karahaci loke uppajjanti Tathāgatā,
tayidam¹⁶ sammukhībhūtam¹⁷ yam̄ lokasimī sudullabham̄
manussapaṭilābho ca saddhammassa ca desanā,
alam̄ vāyamitum̄ tattha atthakāmena jantunā.

¹ S. upa^o ² M. Ph. S. °niko.

³ Ph. M₈. T. pacchā^o ⁴ M. puts aj^o after anela^o

⁵ Ph. M₈. S. ca; M. Ph. M₈. S. add kho.

⁶ omitted by Ph. M₈. S.

⁷ M₈ pacchā^o; T. pacchāto.

⁸ M. anelo. ⁹ omitted by M₈. M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁰ Ph. S. °lokam̄; M₈ manussasalābhām̄.

¹¹ M₈ °to.

¹² T. M_o. M₇ phalam̄; M₈ jānāmi gacchanti instead of kh^o nādhī^o ¹³ M₈ °nāmesanti.

¹⁴ M. muggassa antarāyitā. ¹⁵ T. kadā ca.

¹⁶ M. Ph. ta-s^o idam; M₈ tasidam̄.

¹⁷ M₈ samukhā^o

Katham vijaññā¹ saddhammam² khañō³ ve⁴ mā upaccagā⁵?
 Khaññatā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā.
 Idha-m-eva⁶ nañ⁷ virādheti⁸ saddhammassa niyāmatam⁹,
 vāñijo¹⁰ va atitatto cirattam¹¹ anutapessati¹².
 Avijjānivuto¹³ poso¹⁴ saddhammam¹⁵ aparādhiko¹⁶
 jātimarañasamsāram¹⁷ ciram¹⁸ paccanubhossati¹⁹.
 Ye ca laddhā manussattam²⁰ saddhamme suppavedite
 akañsu Satthu vacanam²¹ karissanti karonti vā,
 khañam paccavidhū²² loke brahmacariyam²³ anuttaram.
 Ye maggā pañipajjimsu Tathāgatappaveditam²⁴
 ye samvarā cakkhumatā desitādiccabandhunā,
 tesu²⁵ gutto sadā sato viharetha²⁶ anavassuto.
 Sabbe²⁷ anusaye chetvā Māradheyyasarānuge²⁸
 te²⁹ ve³⁰ pāragatā³¹ loke ye pattā āsavakkhayān ti.

XXX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire²⁴ Bhesakalāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho Cetisu viharati Pācīnavam-sadāye²⁵. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa patisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi 'appicchassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyam

¹ T. M₆, M₇ vijaññam. ² T. dhammam.

³ T. khane. ⁴ S. vo. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈, S. ojhagā.

⁶ T. idh' eva; M. Ph. M₈, S. idha ce. ⁷ S. na.

⁸ M. M₈, M₆ viro^o ⁹ M₆ otim; S. omītam.

¹⁰ M₈ ojā; M. Ph. oñijo.

¹¹ M. cirantam; Ph. ciram; M₈ sidantaram (sic); S. cirattanu^o ¹² M. Ph. S. otapissati; M₈ aggati (sic).

¹³ S. onibbuto. ¹⁴ Ph. bālo. ¹⁵ M₈ odi.

¹⁶ S. paccā^o

¹⁷ T. ovidhū; M. vibham; Ph. obhīmam; M₈ paccatimam.

¹⁸ T. ote.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈ tesam; M₆ tesutto l. tesu gutto.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₈ vihare; T. viharato; M₇, viharathē.

²¹ M₆ sake. ²² M. Ph. M₈ oparānuge.

²³ M₈ tad eva pādagatā.

²⁴ M. Ph. M₈ Susu^o throughout.

²⁵ T. ovañsamigadāye throughout; M₆ once; M₇ twice.

dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyam¹ dhammo, nāyam dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āraddhaviriyassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusitassa; upaṭṭhitasatissāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo muṭṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayam dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaññassā' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññiya seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam² vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya³. evam eva Bhaggesu Suṇḍumāragire Bhesa-kaṭavane Migadāye antarahito Cetisu Pācīnavāṇīsadāye āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe⁴ pāturaḥosi. Niśidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantam niśidi. Ekamantam niśinnam kho āyasmantam Anuruddham Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sādhu sādhu Anuruddha, sādhu kho tvam Anuruddha satta mahāpurisavitakke⁵ vitakkesi: appicchassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyam⁶ dhammo, nāyam dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āraddhaviriyassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusitassa; upaṭṭhitasatissāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo muṭṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayam dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaññassā ti. Tena hi tvam Anuruddha imam pi⁷ aṭṭhamam mahāpurisavitakkañ vitakkehi⁸: nippapañcārāmassāyam dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyam dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti.

4. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi⁹, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākañkhissasi, vivic¹⁰ eva¹¹ kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dham-

¹ T. M₇ vivi^o ² M. Ph. sami^o

³ M. Ph. M₈ sami^o

⁴ M₈ samu^o; T. M₆. M₇ pamukhe.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. yan tam (M₈ yam tvam) mahāpurisavitakkam.

⁶ M₈ vivi^o ⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. "si.

⁹ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ okkissasi.

¹⁰ M₆ omits all till savitakkam.

mehi savitakkam̄ savicāraṇam̄ vivekajam pīti-sukham̄ paṭhamam̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharissasi.

5. Yato kho tvam̄ Anuruddha ime atṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi², tato³ tvam̄ Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, vitakkavicārānam̄ vūpasamā⁴ ajjhattam̄ sam-pasādanam̄ cetaso ekodibhāvam̄ avitakkam̄ avicāram̄ samā-dhijam̄ pītisukham̄ dutiyam̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharissasi.

6. Yato kho tvam̄ Anuruddha ime atṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi², tato tvam̄ Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, pītiyā ca virāgā⁵ upekhako⁶ ca viharissasi sato ca⁷ sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena patisamvedissasi⁸, yan tam̄ ariyā ācikkhanti ‘upekhako satimā sukhavihāri’ ti, tatiyam̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharissasi.

7. Yato⁹ kho tvam̄ Anuruddha ime atṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvam̄ Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam¹⁰ atṭhāngamā adukkham-asukham̄ upekhāsatipārisuddhim̄ catuttham̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharissasi.

8. Yato kho tvam̄ Anuruddha ime ca¹¹ atṭha mahā-purisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca¹² catunnam̄ jhānam̄ abhicetasikānam¹³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam̄ nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasirālābhī, tato tuyham̄ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānārattānam̄ dussānam̄ dussakaraṇḍako¹⁴ pūro¹⁵, evam eva te pañcukūlacivaram¹⁶ khāyissati san-tutthassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

¹ M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭhamajjhō and likewise in every similar case.

² M₈ °kkissasi. ³ T. M₆. M₇ add kho.

⁴ T. °māya. ⁵ M₈. T. add ca.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkhō throughout.

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ S. °dessañi. ⁹ M₈ adds ca.

¹⁰ M₆ somanassānam̄. ¹¹ omitted by M₈. T.

¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹³ S. °abhi° always.

¹⁴ T. °karaṇḍa° ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add assa.

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °civārānam̄.

9. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca¹ catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi² akiçchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatiissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā sūlinam³ odano⁴ vicitakālako anekasūpo anekavyañjano, evam eva te piṇḍiyālopabhojanam⁵ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

10. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹ aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca¹ catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akiçchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatiissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā kūṭagāram ullittāvalittam⁶ nivātam phusitaggalām⁷ pihitavātāpānam, evam eva te⁸ rukkhamūlasenānam⁹ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

11. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹⁰ aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca¹ catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akiçchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatiissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā pallaiko gonakatthato¹¹ paṭikatthato¹² patalikatthato¹³ kadālimigapavarapaccattharano¹⁴ sa-uttaracchado ubhato lohitakūpadhāno, evam eva te tinasantharakasa-yanānam¹⁵ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

¹ omitted by T. M₆, M₇. ² M₈ bhavissati ti.

³ T. silam; M₇ silam. ⁴ T. vedano.

⁵ T. piṇḍāya^o; M₇ bhojanānam. ⁶ M. Ph. uli^o

⁷ T. phussataggalā; M₇ phassitaggalā. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ T. M₇ rukkhamūle se^o ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆.

¹¹ Ph. M₈, T. M₇ ^oko. ¹² Ph. ^oko; omitted by M₈, T.

¹³ M₈ paṭilikkatthiko; omitted by T.

¹⁴ M₈ ^omigapaccattharano.

¹⁵ M. ^osantāraka^o; Ph. M₈ ^osantārako (M₈ sañtharako) sayato (M₈ ^ono) senānam; T. M₇ ^osantharako sayanānam; M₆ ^osarako sayanānam.

12. Yato kho tvām Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca¹ catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akiçchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nānābhesajjāni, seyyathīdam² sappi navanītam telam madhu phānitam³, evam eva te pūtimuttabhesajjānam³ khāyissati santutthassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya⁴ nibbānassa.

13. Tena hi tvām Anuruddha āyatikam pi vassāvāsam idh⁵ eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihareyyāsī ti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Anuruddham iminā ovādena ovaditvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam⁵ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya⁶, evam eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye antarahito Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye pāturahosī. Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

14. Aṭṭha⁷ vo⁷ bhikkhave mahāpurisavitakke desessāmi⁸, tam supātha sādhukam⁹ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakkā?

15. Appicchassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassa; santutthassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āraddhaviriyassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusitassa; upaṭṭhitasatissāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo muṭṭhasatissa; samāhitassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitissa; paññavato ayam¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammo,

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² Ph. M₆. M₇ ppānitam.

³ T. M₆. M₇ cījānam. ⁴ M. opakk^o

⁵ M. M₈ sami^o; Ph. sami^o corr. from sammi^o

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ sami^o ⁷ M₆ aṭṭh' ime.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇. S. desi^o

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. pe || Katame.

¹⁰ Ph. 'yam.

nāyanī dhammo dappaññassa; nippapañcārāmassāyām bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyanī dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino.

16. Appicchassāyām bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

17. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho samāno 'appiccho ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, santuṭṭho samāno 'santuṭṭho ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, pavivitto samāno 'pavivitto ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, āraddhaviriyō samāno 'āraddhaviriyō ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, upaṭṭhitasati samāno 'upaṭṭhitasati ti mam jāneyyun ti na icchatī, samāhito samāno 'samāhito ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, paññavā samāno 'paññavā ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, nippapañcārāmo samāno 'nippapañcārāmo ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī. Appicchassāyām bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

18. Santuṭṭhassāyām bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Santuṭṭhassāyām bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

20. Pavivittassāyām bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato bhavanti upasaṅkamitāro¹ bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvaka. Tatra bhikkhu vivekaninnena² cittena vivekapoṇena vivekapabbhārena vivekaṭṭhena nekkhammābhiratena³ aññadatthu uyyojanikapaṭisamyuttam⁴ yeva kathaṁ kattā hoti. Pavi-

¹ M. °tā; Ph. °tvā. ² T. M₆, M₇ add 'va.

³ Ph. ni°; M₈ nikhamā° ⁴ T. °pavisam°

vittassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo saṅgani-kārāmassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

22. Āraddhaviriyassāyam bhikkhave dhammo. nāyam dhammo kusitassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyō viharati aku-salānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmavā dalhapparakkamo anikkhittadluo kusalesu dhammesu. Āraddhaviriyassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusitassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

24. Upaṭhitasatissāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā¹. Upaṭhitasatissāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

26. Samāhitassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

27. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivic² eva kāmehi . . . pe² . . . catuttham³ jhānam³ upasampajja viharati. Samāhi-tassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

28. Paññavato ayam⁴ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaññassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

29. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagā-miniyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāmiuiyā. Paññavato ayam⁴ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaññassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

¹ omitted by M₈. ² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

³ T. M₆. M₇, S. ṭthajjhā^o ⁴ Ph. 'yam.

30. Nippapañcārāmassāyam bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyam dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭiceca vuttam?

31. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹ papañcanirodhe cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭhati vimuccati. Nippapañcārāmassāyam bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyam dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭiceca vuttan ti.

32. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyatikam pi vassāvāsam tatth' eva Cetisu Pācīnavāmāsadāye vihāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' athāya kulaputtā sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti. tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi khinā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Anuruddho arahatam ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho arahattappatton tāyam velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi:

Mama sañkappam aññāya Satthā loke anuttaro
manomayena kāyena iddhiyā uppasañkami,
yathā² me ahu³ sañkappo tato uttari desayi
nippapañcarato buddho nippapañcam adesayi.
Tassāham⁴ dhammam aññāya vihāsim⁵ sāsane rato
tisso vijjā anuppattā, katam buddhassa⁶ sāsanan ti.

Gahapativaggo tatiyo.

Tatr'⁷ uddānaṇī⁸:

Dve Uggā dve ca Hatthakā Mahānāmena Jīvako
Dve balā akkhaṇā vuttā Anuruddhena te dasā ti.

¹ Ph. M₈ bhikkhu. ² T. M₆, M₇ yadā.

³ Ph. M₈, T. M₆ āhu. ⁴ T. tassānam.

⁵ Ph. M₈, M₇ oṣi. ⁶ T. buddhāna. ⁷ S, tass'

⁸ S. adds bhavati; T. M₆, M₇ omit all from Tatr' to dasā ti.

XXXI¹.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?
2. Āsajja dānam deti, bhayā dānam deti, ‘adāsi me’ ti dānam deti, ‘dassati me’ ti dānam deti, ‘sāhu² dānan’ ti dānam deti, ‘aham pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na³ arahāmi³ pacanto apacantānam⁴ adātun⁵’ ti dānam deti, ‘imam me⁶ dānam dadato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati’ ti dānam deti, cittālaṅkāracittaparikkhārattham dānam deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānāni ti⁷.

XXXII.

Saddhā hiriyaṁ kusalañ ca dānam
 Dhammā ete sappurisānuyātā⁸
 Etam hi maggam diviyam⁹ vadanti
 Etena hi gacchati devalokan ti.

XXXIII.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Chandā dānam deti, dosā dānam deti, mohā dānam deti, bhayā dānam deti, ‘dinnapubbam katapubbam pitu-pitāmahehi¹⁰, na arahāmi¹¹ porāṇam¹² kulavāṁsam hāpetun’ ti dānam deti, ‘imāham dānam datvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmī¹³’ ti dānam deti, ‘imam me dānam dadato cittam pasidati,

¹ S. *has as title* Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakassa catutthavaggo. ² T. sāhū ti dā° d°

³ M. Ph. M₈, S. nāra° *throughout*; M₇ arah°

⁴ T. °tam; S. *adds* dānam. ⁵ S. na dā°

⁶ T. ime; *omitted by* M₈.

⁷ T. M₆ *repeat the whole sutta, where T. rightly has apacantānam, M₆ arahāmi . . . dātun for na ara° . . . adātun.*

⁸ M. S. °yātā. ⁹ M₈ viriyam. ¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ pituhi pitā°

¹¹ M₈ nāhomi l. na a°; S. °hāsim. ¹² M. °nānam.

¹³ T. M₆, M₇ uppa°

attamanatā¹ somanassam upajāyatī' ti dānam deti, cittā-
lañkāracittaparikkhārattham dānam deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānavatthūnī ti.

XXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khette bijam vuttam na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phātiseyyam². Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate³?

2. Idha bhikkhave khettam unnāmininnāmi ca hoti, pā-
sāṇasakkharillañ⁴ ca hoti, üsarañ⁵ ca hoti, na ca gambhī-
rasitam hoti, na āyasampannam hoti, na apāyasampannam
hoti, na mātikāsampannam⁶ hoti, na mariyādasampannam
hoti. Evañ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khette bijam
vuttam na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phātiseyyam⁷. Evañ eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu
samaṇabrahmañesu dānam⁸ dinnam na mahapphalam hoti
na mahānisamsam na mahājutikam na mahāvippaharam.
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu⁹?

3. Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrahmañā micchādiṭṭhikā honti
micchāsañkappa micchāvācā micchākammantā micchā-ājivā
micchāvāyāmā micchāsatino micchāsamādhino. Evañ
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrahmañesu dā-
nam⁸ dinnam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam na
mahājutikam na mahāvippaharam.

4. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate¹⁰ bhikkhave khette bijam vuttam
mahapphalam hoti mahassādam¹¹ phātiseyyam⁷. Katham
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate¹²?

5. Idha bhikkhave khettam anunnāmininnāmi ca hoti,
apāsāṇasakkharillañ⁴ ca hoti, anūsarañ¹³ ca hoti, gambhī-

¹ M. °tam; Ph. M₈ °nassam; M₆ °na.

² M. M₈. S. °yyan ti; T. M₆ °yyā ti; M₇ °yya ti.

³ T. °to; S. °tam. ⁴ M. °rikañ.

⁵ M. us°; Ph. usakhārañ. ⁶ T. mātisamp°

⁷ M. M₈. S. °yyan ti; T. M₆ °yyā ti; M₇ °yyathi.

⁸ T. tam. ⁹ Ph. S. °tā; M₈ °to.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹¹ T. mahāsādam.

¹² S. °tam. ¹³ Ph. anussadañ; M₈ anupadañ.

rasitam hoti. āyasampannam hoti. apāyasampannam hoti. mātikā-sampannam hoti. mariyādasampannam hoti. Evam aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khette bijam vuttamī mahapphalam hoti mahassādaṃ phātiseyyam¹. Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu samanabrahmaṇesu dānam dinnam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsaṃ mahā-jutikam mahāvipphāram. Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu²?

6. Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrahmaṇā sammādīṭṭhikā honti sammāsaṅkappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājīvā sammāvāyāmā sammāsatino sammāsamādhino. Evam aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrahmaṇesu dānam dinnam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsaṃ mahājutikam mahāvipphāram ti.

Yathā pi khette sampanne pavuttā bijasampadā deve sampādayantamhi³ hoti dhaññassa⁴ sampadā. Aniti sampadā hoti virūlhi bhavati sampadā ve pullam⁵ sampadā hoti phalam⁶ ve hoti sampadā. Evam sampannasilesu dinnā⁷ bhojanasampadā sampadānam upaneti sampannam hi 'ssa tam kataṃ. Tasnā sampadām ākāṅkhī⁸ sampannattho 'dha⁹ puggalo sampannapaññe¹⁰ sevetha¹¹, evam ijjhanti sampadā. Vijjācaranasampanno laddhā¹² cittassa sampadām¹³ karoti kammaṣampadām labhati c'¹⁴ atthasampadām¹⁵. Lokam nātā yathābhūtam pappuya¹⁶ dīṭṭhisampadām maggasampadām āgamma yāti sampannamānaso.

¹ M. S. °yyan ti; T. M₆ °yyā ti; M₇ °yyati.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. °tā.

³ S. samā°; M. sañjāyantamhi; Ph. sammāvasantamhi; M₈ has devantappādayantamhi instead of deve samp°

⁴ M₈ aññassa; S. dhaññaya. ⁵ M. °lla; Ph. °llā.

⁶ T. °la. ⁷ Ph. dinnam; M₈ dinna.

⁸ Ph. °kha; M₈ °khaṇi.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °atthu 'dha; S. °atthadha; M. Ph. °vatthu 'dha.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ °paññā; M₇ °pañña. ¹¹ M₈ °tam.

¹² M₈ satthā. ¹³ M. Ph. M₈. S. °dā.

¹⁴ T. ve; M₆. M₇ ce.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ vatthu°

¹⁶ M. Ph. sampuuya; M₈ sampayya.

Odhunitvā malam sabbam patvā nibbānasampadam
muccati¹ sabbadukkhehi, sā hoti sabbasampadā ti.

XXXV.

•

1. Atṭh' imā² bhikkhave dānūpapattiyo. Katamā³ atṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham⁴ yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam⁵. So yam deti tam paccasim̄sati⁶. So passati khattiyamahāsāle vā brāhmaṇamahāsāle vā gahapatimahāsāle⁷ vā⁷ pañcahi kāmagunehi samappite samaṇigibhūte paricārayamāne. Tassa evam hoti 'aho vatāham⁸ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā sahavyatam upapajjeyan⁹' ti. So tam cittam dahati¹⁰ tam cittam adhiṭṭhāti tam cittam bhāveti. Tassa tam cittam hīne 'dhimuttam¹¹ uttarim¹² abhāvitam¹³ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā sahavyatam upapajjati¹⁰. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussilassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopañidhi visuddhattā¹⁴.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. So yam deti tam paccasim̄sati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Cātummahārājikā¹⁵

¹ M. muñcati.

² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ imāni; M₈ imānā.

³ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ katamāni.

⁴ Ph. puts vattham after yā^o

⁵ S. °vasatham pa° always.

⁶ M. Ph. °sīsati; M₈ °sissati and °sisati throughout.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. M₇ vatāyam.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ¹⁰ S. pada^o

¹¹ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi^o; M₈ hinādhi^o

¹² M. Ph. M₈ °ri throughout; M₆ °ri and °rim.

¹³ M. inserts tatr' upapattiya samvattati.

¹⁴ T. M₇ visuddhata; Ph. M₈. S. suddhata.

¹⁵ M. Ph. Cātuma° throughout; M₈ Catuma°

devā dīghāyukā vāṇṇavanto¹ sukhabahulā' ti. Tassa evam hoti 'aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātumma-hārajikānam² devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyan³ ti. So tam cittam dahati⁴ tam cittam adhiṭṭhāti tam cittam bhāveti. Tassa tam cittam hīne 'dhimuttam⁵ uttarim abhāvitam⁶ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati⁷. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopāṇidhi visuddhattā⁸.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. So yam⁹ deti tam paccāsim̄satī. Tassa sutam hoti 'Tāvatiṁsā devā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā¹¹ devā dīghāyukā vāṇṇavanto¹² sukhabahulā' ti. Tassa evam hoti 'aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinam¹³ devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyan³ ti. So tam cittam dahati⁴ tam cittam adhiṭṭhāti tam cittam bhāveti. Tassa tam cittam hīne 'dhimuttam¹⁴ uttarim abhāvitam¹⁵ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati³. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopāṇidhi visuddhattā¹⁶.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. So yam deti tam paccāsim̄satī. Tassa sutam hoti 'Brahmakāyikā devā

¹ M. T. ṭā. ² M₈ *henceforth* cātuma°

³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁴ S. pada°

⁵ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi°

⁶ T. bhā°; M. *inserts* tatr' upapattiya° saṃvattati.

⁷ M₈. S. suddh° ⁸ M₈ *inserts* (*by a later hand*) tassa.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. ¹⁰ M. Tuss°

¹¹ Ph. ṭassavatti; M₈ vassavati. ¹² M₈ ṭā.

¹³ M₈ vassā° ¹⁴ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi°; M₈ hinādhi°

¹⁵ M₈ bhā°; M. *inserts* tatr' upapattiya° saṃvattati.

¹⁶ S. suddh°

dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā' ti. Tassa evam hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Brahmakāyi-kānam devānam sahavyatām upapajjeyyan¹' ti. So tam cittam dahati² tam cittam adhiṭṭhāti tam cittam bhāveti. Tassa tam cittam hīne 'dhimuttam³ uttarim abhāvitam⁴ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Brahmakāyi-kānam devānam sahavyatām upapajjati¹. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa, vitarāgassa, no sarāgassa⁵. Ijjhati bhikkhave ! silavato cetopañidhi vitarāgattā.

Imā⁶ kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānūpapattiyo⁷ ti.

XXXVI.

1. Tīṇī' imāni bhikkhave puññakiriyavatthūni⁸. Katamāni tīṇī?

2. Dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum⁹, silamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum.

3. Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum parittam kātam hoti, silamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum parittam kātam hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum nābhisaṃbhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manussadobhaggam¹⁰ upapajjati¹¹.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum mattaso kātam hoti, silamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum mattaso kātam hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum nābhisaṃbhoti. So¹² kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manussasobhaggam¹³ upapajjati.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam kātam hoti, silamayaṃ puññ-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ² S. pada^o ³ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi^o

⁴ M. inserts tatr' upa^o saṃv²

⁵ Ph. savirā^o; M₆ omits no sa^o ⁶ Ph. T. M₇ imāni.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ danuppa^o

⁸ M. °kriya^o; S. °kiriya^o throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ vatthum mostly; S. °vatthu nearly always.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. °bhagya^m.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o throughout. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. S. °bhagya^m; T. M₆. M₇ °dobhaggam.

kiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṁ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati. Tatra¹ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Cātummahārajike deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti: dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena³, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṁ hoti, silamayam puññakiriyavatthum⁴ adhimattam kataṁ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Tāvatiṁsānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati. Tatra¹ bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Tāvatiṁse deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhātī: dibbena āyunā . . . pe⁵ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṁ hoti, silamayaṁ puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṁ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Yāmānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Suyāmo⁶ devaputto dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Yāme deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhātī: dibbena āyunā . . . pe⁵ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṁ hoti, silamayam puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam kataṁ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Tusitānam⁷ devānam sahavyatam upapajjati.

¹ Ph. adds ca. ² T. M₆, M₇ °rājā.

³ M. Ph. M₈, M₆ adhi^o ⁴ T. omits the next five words.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ T. °mā. ⁷ M₈ Tussio; Ph. Tussidānam.

Tatra bhikkhave Santusito¹ devaputto dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Tusite² deve dasahi thānehi adhigañhāti: dibbena āyunā . . . pe³ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi⁴.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam⁵ katam hoti, silamayam puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam⁵ katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Nimmānaratīnam devānaṁ sahavyatam upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Sunimmito⁶ devaputto dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Nimmānaratī deve dasahi thānehi adhigañhāti: dibbena āyunā . . . pe⁷ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

10. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam⁵ katam hoti, silamayam puññakiriyavatthum adhimattam⁵ katam hoti⁴, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānaṁ sahavyatam upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Vasavatti⁸ devaputto dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Paranimmitavasavattī deve dasahi thānehi adhigañhāti: dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena⁹, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi puññakiriyavatthūnī ti.

XXXVII.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave sappurisadānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

¹ M. Santusito; Ph. M₈ °tussito; T. Tusito.

² M. Tussite; Ph. Tussite; M₈ Dussite. ³ M. Ph. M₈ pa.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ Ph. M₈. S. atirekam.

⁶ M₆ Sunimmito; M₈ Nimm° ⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁸ S. Paranimmitava° ⁹ M. Ph. M₈, M₇ adhi°

2. Sucim¹ deti, pañitam deti, kālena deti, kappiyam deti. viceyya² deti, abhiñham deti, dadam³ cittam pasādeti⁴. datvā attamano hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave atṭha sappurisadānānī ti.

Sucim pañitam kālena kappiyam pānabhojanam⁵ abhiñham dadāti dānānī⁶ sukhette⁷ brahmācārisu⁸ na⁹ ca⁹ vippaṭisāri 'ssa¹⁰ cajitvā āmisam bahun. Evam dinnāni dānāni vaṇṇayanti vipassino, evam yajitvā medhāvi saddho muttena cetasā avyāpajjhām sukham pандito upapajjati ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnam¹¹ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samanabrahmaṇānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādento bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya¹² hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti,

¹ M₈ suci.

² M. Ph. M₈ °yyam; M₆ viyya.

³ omitted by M. M₈.

⁴ Ph. passamdeti. ⁵ M₈ pāṇa°; T. panita°

⁶ M. dānam. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. °ttesu.

⁸ Ph. M₆ °risu. ⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. neva.

¹⁰ S. °yam. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °tūnam always.

¹² M₈ pa; S. pe.

ya hoti, devatānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samapābrāhmaṇānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Bahunnam¹ vata atthāya sappañño ghamaram āvasam mātarām pitaram pubbe rattindivam atandito pūjeti saha dhammena pubbe katam anussaram anāgāre pabbajite apace² brahmacārayo³ niviṭṭhasaddho pūjeti ñatvā dhamme ca pesalo⁴ rañño hito devahito ñatinañ sakhinañ⁵ hito sabbesam sa⁶ hito saddhamme suppatiṭṭhito vineyya maccheramalañ sa lokam bhajate⁷ sivan ti.

XXXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puññābhisisandā kusalābhisisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā itṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddham saranam gato hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo puññābhiso kusalābhiso sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammañ saranam gato hoti. Ayam⁸ bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhiso . . . pe⁹ . . . samvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅgham saranam gato hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhiso kusalābhiso sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati¹⁰.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. bahūnam.

² M₇ apacce; M₈ aphave; S. apāpe.

³ M. ḥriye; M₈ ḥriyo; Ph. S. ḥrino.

⁴ Ph. ḥle; M₈ vesale *for* ca pe^o; T. M₇ dhammi ḥda pe^o; M₆ dhammi pe^o *instead of* dhamme ca pe^o

⁵ T. samitam. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ so. ⁷ Ph. ḥti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇, pe || saṅgham. ⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁰ Ph. ḥti ti.

5. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vaṃsaññāni porāṇāni asamkiṇṇāni asamkiṇṇapubbāni na¹ saṃkīyanti² na saṃkīyissanti³ appaṭikuṭṭhāni samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Kataññāni pañca?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipāṭam pahāya pāṇātipāṭā paṭivirato hoti. Pāṇātipāṭā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānam sattānam abhayam deti averam deti avyāpajjhām deti; aparimāṇānam sattānam¹ abhayam datvā averam¹ datvā¹ avyāpajjhām datvā aparimāṇassa abhayassa averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgī hoti. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam dānam mahādānam aggaññānam rattaññānam vaṃsaññānam porāṇānam asamkiṇṇānam asamkiṇṇapubbām na saṃkīyati⁴ na saṃkīyissati³ appaṭikuṭṭhām samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho puññābhīsando kusalābhīsando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko⁵ sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

7. Puna ca param⁵ bhikkhave ariyasāvako adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānū paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . kāmesu micchācāraṇū pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . musāvadaṇū pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānam sattānam abhayam deti averam deti avyāpajjhām deti; aparimāṇānam sattānam abhayam datvā averam datvā avyāpajjhām datvā aparimāṇassa abhayassa averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgī hoti. Idam bhikkhave pañcamam dānam⁸ mahādānam aggaññānam rattaññānam¹ vaṃsaññānam¹ porāṇānam asamkiṇṇām asamkiṇṇapubbām na saṃkīyati⁴ na¹ saṃkīyissati¹ appaṭikuṭṭhām samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo puññābhīsando kusalā-

¹ omitted by M₈. ² Ph. M₈ 'kissanti.

³ M. M₈ asamk^o for na sam^o ⁴ Ph. M₈ 'kissati.

⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ omitted by M₆.

bhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Ime¹ kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puññābhisañdā kusalābhisañdā sukhassāhāra sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti.

XL.

1. Pāṇatipāto bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko² tiracchānayonisamvattaniko pittivisaya-samvattaniko³. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso⁵ pānatipātassa vipāko manussabhūtassa appāyukasamvattaniko hoti.

2. Adinnādānam bhikkhave āsevitañi bhāvitam bahulikatañi nirayasamvattanikam tiracchānayonisamvattanikam⁶ pittivisaya-samvattanikam⁷. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso adinnādānassa vipāko manussabhūtassa bhogavyasanañsamvattaniko hoti.

3. Kāmesu micchācāro bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayonisamvattaniko pittivisaya-samvattaniko. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso kāmesu micchācārassa vipāko manussabhūtassa sapattaverasamvattaniko⁸ hoti.

4. Musāvādo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayonisamvattaniko pittivisaya-samvattaniko. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso musāvādassa vipāko manussabhūtassa abhūtabbhakkhānasamvattaniko⁹ hoti.

5. Pisūñā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulikatā nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānayonisamvattanikā pittivisaya-samvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso pisūñāya¹⁰ vācāya vipāko manussabhūtassa mittehi bhedanasamvattaniko¹¹ hoti.

¹ M. M₈ imā. ² M₆ adds hoti.

³ M. petti^o throughout; omitted by T.; M₆ adds hoti.

⁴ T. so.

⁵ T. °sahu; M₆ has yā sambahulā, the next time yo sambahula, then sabbahula.

⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ T. adds hoti. ⁸ Ph. M₈ samp^o

⁹ T. abbhūtakkhāna^o ¹⁰ T. °nā.

¹¹ Ph. T. bhedasam^o

6. Pharusā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulikatā nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānayonisamvattanikā pittivisaya-samvattanikā. Yo¹ sabbalahuso pharusāya² vācāya vipāko manussabhūtassa³ amanāpasaddasamvattaniko hoti.

7. Samphappalāpo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayonisamvattaniko⁴ pittivisaya-samvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso samphappalāpassa vipāko manussabhūtassa anādeyyavācāsamvattaniko hoti.

8. Surāmerayapānam bhikkhave āsevitaṁ bhāvitam bahulikatam nirayasamvattanikam tiracchānayonisamvattanikam pittivisayasamvattanikam. Yo sabbalahuso surāmeraya-pānassa vipāko manussabhūtassa ummattakasamvattaniko hoti ti.

Dānavaggo catuttho.

Tatr'⁵ uddānam:

Dve dānāni vatthuñ ca khettam dānūpapatti kiriyaṁ
Dve sappurisā sabbalahuso abhisando ca vattati ti.

XLI⁶.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho⁸ mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Katham upavuttho ca bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

¹ T. so. ² T. M, °sā. ³ T. inserts vipāko.

⁴ M₆ adds hoti. ⁵ T. M₆. M, omit the Uddāna.

⁶ S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte pannāsakassa pañcamavaggo. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈ bhaddo.

⁸ M. °vuttho; Ph. °vutto throughout; M₈ °vutto and °vuttho.

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘yāvajīvaṁ arahanto pāṇātipātā pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī¹ viharanti, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam pāṇātipātā pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī¹ viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena² arahataṁ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti³.

4. ‘Yāvajīvam arahanto adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānam paṭiviratā⁴ dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikañkhī⁵ athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānam paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikañkhī⁶ athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena² arahataṁ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti³.

5. ‘Yāvajīvam arahanto abrahmacariyam pahāya brahma-cārī⁷ ārācārī⁸ viratā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmācārī ārācārī⁹ virato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā pi aṅgena¹⁰ arahataṁ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati’ ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti³.

6. ‘Yāvajīvanī arahanto musāvādām pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī¹¹ saccasandhā¹² ṣhetā¹³ paccayikā¹⁴ avisamvādakā lokassa, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam musāvādām¹⁵ pahāya¹⁵ musāvādā paṭivirato

¹ M. Ph. M₈, S. ‘pino.

² M. M₈, S. p’āṅgo; T. M₇ aṅgo ³ S. addis pe.

⁴ M. M₈ add honti. ⁵ T. M₆, M₇ ‘khā.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ ‘kho; M₈ ‘kham. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈, S. ‘rino.

⁸ S. ‘rino; M. Ph. anācāv; omitted by M₈.

⁹ T. ‘ra; M. Ph. anācārī; M₈ anācārā.

¹⁰ M. S. p’āṅgo; M₈ pi ariyānam anācāram anu^o

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈, M₇, S. ‘dino. ¹² M₈ ‘sanṭhā.

¹³ in M. Ph. M₈ always written with initial th.

¹⁴ M₈ saccā^o ¹⁵ omitted by T.

saccavādī saccasandho¹ ṭheto² paccayiko³ avisamvādako⁴ lokassa, iminā pi aṅgena⁵ arahataṁ anukaroni, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

7. 'Yāvajivam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā⁷, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṁ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

8. 'Yāvajivam arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā⁹, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṁ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

9. 'Yāvajivam arahanto¹⁰ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamāṇḍanavibhūsanaṭṭhānam paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamāṇḍanavibhūsanaṭṭhānam paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena¹¹ arahataṁ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

10. 'Yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam¹² pahāya¹² uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tinasanthārake¹³ vā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tinasanthārake¹⁴ vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṁ

¹ Ph. °sando; M₈ °sattho. ² M₈ tena. ³ M₈ sacca°

⁴ T. °vāda; M₈ °vātako.

⁵ M. S. p'aṅg°; M₈ T. M₇ aṅg° ⁶ S. adds pe.

⁷ M. M₈ add honti. ⁸ M. S. p'aṅg° ⁹ Ph. °no.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ insert naccagī (Ph. °gīta) || la (Ph. M₈ pa) || vibhūsanaṭṭhānam pahāya.

¹¹ M. S. p'aṅg°; M₈ aṅg° ¹² omitted by M.

¹³ S. °tharake; M₈ °sanṭharake; M₇ °santarake.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₇; S. °tharake; M₈ °sanṭha°

anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti.

XLII.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathañ upavuttho ca¹ bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajīvam arahanto pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī² viharanti, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena³ arahataṁ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . .

3. 'Yāvajīvam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake⁵ vā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake⁶ vā¹ tiṇasanthārake⁷ vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṁ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā⁹ aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-

¹ omitted by T. ² M. Ph. M₈. S. °pino.

³ M. S. p'aṅg°; M₈ aṅg°

⁴ M. Ph. pa; M₈. S. paṭhamena yathā vitthāro.

⁵ Ph. M₇. S. °tharake; M₈ °sanṭha°

⁶ M₆ omits ma° vā. ⁷ M₇. S. °tharake; M₈ °sanṭha°

⁸ M. S. p'aṅg° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ add pi.

vippahāro. Kīva¹ mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisamso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvippahāro?

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yo² imesam sołasannam̄ mahājanapadānam pahūtasattaratanānam³ issarādhipaccam̄ rajjam kāreyya, seyyathidam Āngānam Magadhānam Kāsi-nam Kosalānam Vajjinam Mallānam Cetinam⁴ Vāpsūnam Kurūnam Pañcālānam Macchānam⁵ Sūrasenānam Assakānam Avantinam Gandhārānam Kambojānam, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etam⁶ kalam nāgghati⁷ sołasim̄. Tam kissa hetu? Kapaṇam bhikkhave mānusakam̄⁸ rajjam dibbasukham⁹ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni¹⁰ paññāsa¹¹ vassāni. Cātummahārājikānam¹² devānam̄ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsena dvādasa māsiyo¹³ samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānam devānam̄ āyuppamāṇam̄. Thānam̄ kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam̄ uposatham̄ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānam devānam̄ sahavyatam̄ upapajjeyya¹⁴. Idam̄ kho pana¹⁵ me¹⁵ tam¹⁵ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam̄: kapaṇam mānusakam̄¹⁶ rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

6. Yam bhikkhave mānusakam̄¹⁷ vassasatam¹⁸, Tāvatim̄-sānam̄ devānam̄ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsena dvādasa māsiyo¹⁹ samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbām̄ vassasahassam̄ Tāvatim̄-sānam̄ devā-

¹ M. Ph. kim̄ va, *and so throughout.* ² T. so.

³ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta^o ⁴ Ph. Cetiyānam̄.

⁵ M. Majjā^o; Ph. Majjhā^o ⁶ omitted by M.

⁷ M₆, M₇ °gghanti; M. Ph. M₈ naggh^o

⁸ M. M₈ °nussakam̄.

⁹ M₆, M₇, S. dibbām̄ s^o *throughout.*

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ °nussa^o ¹¹ S. °sam̄; M₈ °assa.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ Cātuma^o *throughout.*

¹³ T. °sayo; M₆ °so yo; M₇ °māso.

¹⁴ T. M₆, M₇ uppa^o *throughout.*

¹⁵ all MSS. exc. S. have pan' etam. ¹⁷ Ph. manussa^o

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ mānussakāni. ¹⁸ M. Ph. °satāni.

¹⁹ M₇ °māsayo.

nañā āyuppamāñām. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Tāvatiṁsānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me¹ tam¹ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam: kapañām mānusakam² rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

7. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, Yāmānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṁvaccharo, tena saṁvaccharena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānam devānam āyuppamāñām. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Yāmānam³ devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana⁴ me⁴ tam⁴ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam: kapañām mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

8. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni, Tusi-tānam⁵ devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṁvaccharo, tena saṁvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānam devānam āyuppamāñām. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Tusitānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me¹ tam¹ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam: kapañām mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

9. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni⁶ aṭṭha vassasatāni, Nimmānaratiñām devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṁvaccharo, tena saṁvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratiñām devānam āyuppamāñām. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā

¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ pan' etam.

² M. Ph. "nussa" throughout; M₈ manussa^o

³ M₈ Tussitānam, and it continues, as in the next number.

⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ pan' etam.

⁵ M. Tussi^o throughout. ^o M₈ "nussa"

atṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Nimmānaratīnaṁ devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me² tam³ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam: kapaṇam mānusakam⁴ rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

10. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni⁵ solasa vassasatāni. Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiya tiṁsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni solasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam āyuppamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana⁶ me⁷ tam⁸ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāyā ti.

Pāṇam na haññes⁹ na cādinnam¹⁰ ādiye
 musā na bhāse na¹¹ ca majjapo siyā
 abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
 rattin¹² na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam¹³
 mālaṇ na dhāraye¹⁴ na ca gandham ācare¹⁵
 mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate:
 etam hi atṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham
 buddhena dukkhantagunā pakāsitam.
 Cando ca¹⁶ suriyo¹⁷ ca¹⁸ ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayam¹⁹ anupariyanti²⁰ yāvatā
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā²¹
 nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocanā,

¹ M. Ph. M₈, T. M₆, M₇ pan' etam.

² M₈ manussa^o

³ M₈ mānussa^o ⁴ M. Ph. M₈, M₇ pan' etam.

⁵ M. Ph. hane; M₈ hanne; M₆ hāne.

⁶ M₈, T. M₆ ca dinnam. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. cñā.

⁹ Ph. M₇ dhāre. ¹⁰ M. ādhare; Ph. ādhāre.

¹¹ T. pi; omitted by M. ¹² S. sūro.

¹³ omitted by M₈, M₆.

¹⁴ M. °sayānu^o; M₆ °yanti; S. °yantā. ¹⁵ S. anuyanti.

¹⁶ M₈ °likkhe.

etasmim¹ yam vijjati² antare² dhanam
 muttā maṇi³ veluriyañ ca bhaddakam
 siṅgi suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam⁴
 yam jātarūpam haṭakan⁵ ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim
 candappabhā tāragaṇā va⁶ sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā
 aṭṭhaṅgupetam upavass⁷ uposatham
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni⁷
 aninditā saggam upenti ṭhānan ti.

XLIII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā yena Bhagavā ten¹ upasaiṅkami, upasaiṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Visākham Migāramātaram Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Visākhe uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti⁸ mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Katham upavuttho ca⁹ Visākhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

3. Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘yāvajīvam arahanto pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadandā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī¹⁰ viharanti, aham p’ ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadando nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena¹¹ arahataṁ anu-

¹ S. etamhi. ² M. Ph. M₈ °ti-m-ant°

³ M₆. M₇ manim. ⁴ S. kā° ⁵ M₈ sāta°

⁶ all MSS. exc. S. ca.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °dayāni; M₈ sukhindriyāni.

⁸ M₆ continues: pe ° anindita setṭham upenti ṭhānan ti, as in No. XLIV. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. °pino. ¹¹ M. M₈. S. p’āng°

karomi, uposatho ca¹ me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe² . . . 'Yāvajīvaṇi arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcakē vā tiṇasanthārake vā, ahaṇ p' aja imaṇi ca rattim imaṇi ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcakē vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena³ arahatam anukaromi. uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā⁴ aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁵.

Evam upavuttho kho Visākhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kīva⁶ mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisamso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvipphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Visākhe yo imesam solasannam mahājanapadānam pahūtasattaratanānam⁷ issarādhipaccam rajjam kāreyya, seyyathidam Aṅgānam Magadhānam Kāśinānam Kosalānam Vajjinānam Mallānam Cetinānam⁸ Vaṇsānam Kuruṇānam Pañcālānam Maechānam Sūrasenānam Assakānam Avantinānam Gandhārānam Kambojānam, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etam⁹ kalam nāgghati¹⁰ solasim. Tam kissa hetu? Kapaṇau Visākhe mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa¹¹ vassāni, Cātummahārājikānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiya tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānam devānam āyuppamāṇam. Thānaṇi kho pan' etam Visākhe¹ vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānam devānam sahavyatam

¹ omitted by T. ² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

³ M. S. p'aṅg^o ⁴ T. M₇ add pi; M₇ omits aṭṭh^o

⁵ omitted by M. M₈.

⁶ M. M₈ kiṁ va; Ph. kīva at the first place, else kiṇi va.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta^o ⁸ M₈ Cetiyānam.

⁹ Ph. M₈ ekam.

¹⁰ T. M₇ °gganti; M. Ph. M₈ nagghanti. ¹¹ S. °sam.

upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me¹ tam¹ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

6. Yam Visākhe mānusakam vassasatam, Tāvatimsānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni vassasahassam Tāvatimsānam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Tāvatimsānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me¹ tam¹ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

7. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe² . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe³ . . . aṭṭha vassasatāni . . . pe³ . . . soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana⁴ me⁴ tam⁴ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāyā ti.

Pāṇam na haññes⁵ na cādinnam⁶ ādiye
 musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā
 abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
 rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam
 mālam na dhāraye⁷ na ca gandham ācare⁸

¹ Ph. M₈, T. M₇, pan' etam. ² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₇.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈, T. M₇, pan' etam.

⁵ M. Ph. hane; M₈ hanne. ⁶ T. ca di^o; S. °dinnā°

⁷ Ph. T. dhāre; M. S. dhāreyya.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ ādhare.

mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate¹:
 etañ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham
 buddhena dukkhantagunā pakāsitañ.
 Cando ca² suriyo³ ca ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayam⁴ anupariyanti⁵ yāvatā
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā⁶
 nabhe pabhāsanti⁷ disā virocanā,
 etasmim⁸ yam⁹ vijjati antare dhanam
 muttā mañi veluriyañ ca bhaddakam
 singī suvañnam¹⁰ atha vā pi kañcanam¹¹
 yam jātarūpam haṭakan¹² ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhanti soļasim
 candappabhā tāragañā va¹³ sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca silavā
 aṭṭhaṅgupetam upavass' uposatham
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni¹⁴
 aninditā saggam upenti ṭhānan ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam¹ samayañ Bhagavā Vesāliyam² viharati Mahā-
 vane Kūṭagārasālāyam³. Atha kho Vāsetṭho upāsako yena
 Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam
 abhivādetvā ekamantam⁴ nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam⁵ kho
 Vāsetṭham⁶ upāsakam⁷ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Vāsetṭha uposatho upavutto ma-
 happhalo hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . aninditā saggam¹⁴ upenti
 ṭhānan ti.

2. Evam¹ vutte Vāsetṭho upāsako Bhagavantam etad
 avoca: —

¹ T. M₇ santhare. ² omitted by M. ³ S. sūro.

⁴ M. °sayānu°; S. °sayantā.

⁵ T. °vicaranti; S. anuyanti. ⁶ M₈ °likkhe.

⁷ T. °senti. ⁸ S. etamhi. ⁹ S. kā°

¹⁰ Ph. M₈ sāta° ¹¹ only Ph. S. va, the other MSS. have ca.

¹² T. °ddayāni; Ph. M₈ sukhindriyāni.

¹³ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ setṭham.

Piyā me bhante nātisālohitā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavaseyyum, piyānam pi me assa nātisālohitānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiya aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa¹ khattiyanām dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . pe² . . . vessā . . . suddā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya ti.

3. Evam³ etam Vāsetṭha. Sabbe⁴ pi Vāsetṭha khattiya aṭṭhaṅgasamaṇnāgataṁ uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa khattiyanām dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā . . . pe⁵ . . . vessā . . . suddā aṭṭhaṅgasamaṇnāgataṁ uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce⁶ pi⁷ Vāsetṭha loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā⁷ pajāya⁷ sadevamanussāya⁷ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavaseyyum, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakkassa sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Ime ce pi Vāsetṭha mahāsālā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṁ uposatham upavaseyyum, imesam pi'ssa mahāsālānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya, sace ceteyyum⁸, ko pana vādo manussabhūtassā ti.

XLV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bojjhā⁹ upasikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Bojjham upasikam Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Bojjhe uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamiso mahājutiko mahāvippharo.

¹ M. M₈ c'assa; Ph. c'assa *without* pi *throughout*.

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

³ M. repeats this phrase. ⁴ T. sabbesam.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la. ⁶ omitted by Ph. M₈.

⁷ S. "ni pajā "nussā. ⁸ M. cettayyum.

⁹ M₈ Boech "throughout"; M. Bojjang^a and Bojj^b

Katham upavuttho ca¹ Bojjhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro?

3. Idha Bojjhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘yāvajīvam arahanto pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihita-dāṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānu-kampī² viharanti, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihita-dāṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānu-kampī² viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena³ arahataṁ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . ‘yāvajīvam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcakē vā tiṇasanthārake⁵ vā, aham [p'] ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcakē vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁶ arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā⁷ aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho Bojjhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro. Kīva⁸ mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisamso kīva mahāvippahāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Bojjhe yo imesam soḷasannam mahājanapadānam pahūtasattaratanānam⁹ issarādhipaccam rajjam kāreyya¹⁰, seyyathidam Aṅgānam Magadhānam Kāśinānam Kosalānam Vajjinānam Mallānam Cetinānam¹¹ Vaṁsānam Kurūnam Pañcālānam Macchānam Sūrasenānam Assakā-

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈; M. inserts kho.

² M. Ph. S. °pino.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. p'aṅg°

⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

⁵ M₇. S. °tharake; M₈ °sanṭharake always.

⁶ M. S. p'aṅg° ⁷ T. adds pi.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ kiṁ va throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta° ¹⁰ Ph. M₈. T. kar°

¹¹ Ph. Cetiyānam.

nam Avantinam Gandhārānam Kambojānam, atthaṅga-samannāgatassa uposathassa etam¹ kalañ nāgghati² solasiñ. Tam kissa hetu? Kapañam Bojjhe mānusakāñ rājjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, Cātummāhārājikānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyañ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsena dvādasa māsiyo sañvaccharo, tena sañvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummāhārājikānam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam Bojjhe vijjati, yañ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Cātummāhārājikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana³ me⁴ tam⁵ Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitam: kapañam mānusakāñ rājjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

6. Yam Bojjhe mānusakāñ vassasatam . . . pe⁴ . . . yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe⁵ . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe⁶ . . . attha vassasatāni . . . pe⁶ . . . soñsa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyañ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsena dvādasa māsiyo sañvaccharo, tena sañvaccharena dibbāni soñsa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam Bojjhe vijjati, yañ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅga-samannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Paranimmitayasavattinam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana³ me⁴ tam⁵ Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitam: kapañam mānusakāñ rājjam dibbasukham upanidhāyā ti.

Pāñam na haññe⁷ na cādinnam⁸ ādiye
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā

¹ Ph. ekam; omitted by M.

² T. M₆. M₇ ḡghanti; M. naggho; Ph. M₈ nagghanti.

³ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ pan' etam. ⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ M. Ph. M₇ hane; M₈ hañe; M₆ hāne. ⁸ T. M₆ ca di^o

abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
 rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam
 mālam na dhāraye¹ na ca gandham ācare²
 mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate:
 etam hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham
 buddhena dukkhantagunā pakāsitam.
 Cando ca³ suriyo⁴ ca ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayam⁵ anupariyanti⁶ yāvatā
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā⁷
 nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocanā,
 etasmim⁸ yam vijjati antare dhanam
 muttā mañi⁹ veluriyañ ca bhaddakam
 siṅgī suvañnam atha vā pi kañcanam¹⁰
 yam jātarūpam haṭakan¹¹ ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soļasim
 candappabhā tāragañā va¹² sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā
 aṭṭhaṅgupetam upavass' uposatham
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni¹³
 aninditā saggam upenti ṭhānan ti.

XLVI.

1. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghosi-tārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho divāvihāram gato hoti paṭisallīmo. Atha kho sambahulā manāpakāyikā devatā yenāyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasaṅkamīmsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Anuruddham abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho tā devatā āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avocum 'mayam

¹ M. dhāreyya; Ph. dhāre. ² M. ādhare; M₈ āhare.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ S. sūro.

⁵ M. °sayānu°; S. °sayantā. ⁶ S. anuyanti.

⁷ M₈ olikkhe. ⁸ M₈ ekasmim; S. etamhi.

⁹ M₇ manim. ¹⁰ S. kā° ¹¹ Ph. M₈ sātakan.

¹² M₈. T. M₆. M₇ ca.

¹³ T. °ddayāni; Ph. M₈ sukhindriyāni.

bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā¹ tisu thānesu issariyam kārema vasam vattema: mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakam vāṇam ākañkhāma, tādisakam vāṇam thānaso pañilabhāma; yādisakam saram² ākañkhāma, tādisakam saram² thānaso pañilabhāma; yādisakam sukham ākañkhāma, tādisakam sukham thānaso pañilabhāma; mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu thānesu issariyam kārema vasam vattemā' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va³ nilā assu nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālamkārā' ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa⁴ cittam aññāya sabbā 'va⁵ nilā ahesum nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālamkārā⁷. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā⁸ devatā sabbā 'va³ pītā assu⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sabbā 'va³ lohitakā¹¹ assu⁹ . . . sabbā 'va³ odātā¹² assu⁹ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālamkārā' ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cittam aññāya sabbā 'va¹³ odātā ahesum odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālamkārā¹⁴. Atha kho tā devatā eka 'va¹⁵ gāyi, eka 'va¹⁶ nacci, eka 'va¹⁷ accharikam¹⁸ vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcañgikassa turiyassa suvinītassa supatipatañjassa¹⁹ kusalehi susamannāhatassa²⁰ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo²¹ ca pemaniyo²² ca⁶ madaniyo²³ ca²³,

¹ T. M₆, M₈ *insert* imesu. ² S. saddam. ³ Ph. ca.

⁴ M₈ *continues*: etad ahosi, *as below*.

⁵ Ph. ca; *omitted by* M. ⁶ *omitted by* T.

⁷ Ph. *adds* ti. ⁸ M₈ *inserts* tā.

⁹ T. ahesum; M₆, M₇ *once* assu, *else* ahesum.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by* T. ¹¹ Ph. lohitā.

¹² T. odātakā. ¹³ Ph. ca; *omitted by* M. M₈.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆ *add* ti.

¹⁵ M. ca; T. M₆, M₇ pagāyi l. 'va gō

¹⁶ M. ca; M₆, M₇ panacci; T. panasi l. 'va nacci.

¹⁷ M. ca; *omitted by* T. M₆.

¹⁸ M₈ ḥiyam; M. Ph. accharam.

¹⁹ M₆ ḥātālissa; T. ḥlikassa; M. M₈ suppatālīka-sa.

²⁰ M₈, M₆, M₇ ḥātāgatassa; T. ḥnnāgassa.

²¹ T. madaniyo. ²² *omitted by* T. M₆, M₇.

²³ *omitted by* T.; S. ramañyo ca.

evam eva tāsam devatānam alamkārānam¹ saddo hoti vaggū ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo² ca² pemaniyo³ ca madaniyo⁴ ca. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho indriyāni⁵ okkhipi. Atha kho tā devatā 'na khv⁶ ayyo⁶ Anuruddho sādiyatī' ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyimṣu.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho sāyaṇhasamayaṁ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāham bhante divāvihāram gato homi⁷ paṭisallīno. Atha kho bhante sambahulā manāpakāyikā devatā yenāham ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā mama abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamiṣu. Ekamantam thitā kho bhante tā devatā mama etad avocum 'mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tisū thānesu issariyam kārema vasam vattema: mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakam vanṇam ākaṅkhāma, tādisakam vanṇam thānaso paṭilabhbāma; yādisakam saram⁸ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakam saram thānaso paṭilabhbāma; yādisakam sukham ākaṅkhāma, tādisakam sukham thānaso paṭilabhbāma; mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisū thānesu issariyam kārema vasam vattemā' ti. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va⁹ nilā¹⁰ assu nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālamkārā' ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittam aññāya sabbā 'va⁹ nilā ahesum nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālamkārā. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va⁹ pītā assu¹¹ . . . pe¹² . . . sabbā¹³ 'va⁹ lohitakā assu¹⁴ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . sabbā¹⁶ 'va⁹ odātā¹⁶ assu¹¹ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātā-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ okārā^o ² omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁴ S. ramaṇiyo. ⁵ Ph. issariyāni.

⁶ M₈ khe 'yyo; T. kho 'yyo ayyo; M₆. M₇ kho ayyo.

⁷ T. M₇ hoti. ⁸ M. S. saddam. ⁹ Ph. ca.

¹⁰ M₈ pītā assa, as below. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ ahesum.

¹² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ T. omits this phrase. ¹⁴ M₆. M₇ ahesum.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ M₈. M₇ omit odātā assu.

lamkārā' ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittam aññāya sabbā 'va odātā ahesum odātavāññā odātavatthā odātālamkārā¹. Atha kho bhante tā devatā ekā 'va² gāyi³, ekā 'va⁴ nacci⁵, ekā 'va⁶ accharikam⁷ vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppatīppatālitassa⁸ kusalehi susamannāhatassa⁹ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaniyo¹⁰ ca¹¹ madaniyo¹² ca, evam eva tāsam devatānam alamkārānam saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaniyo¹³ ca¹⁴ madaniyo¹⁵ ca¹⁶. Atha khv āham¹⁷ bhante indriyāni okkhipim. Atha kho bhante tā devatā 'na khv¹⁸ ayyo Anuruddho sādiyatī' ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyīmū. Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānām devānam sahayyatañ upapajjati¹⁹ ti?

4. Aṭṭhahī kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānām devānam sahayyatañ upapajjati²⁰. Katamehi aṭṭhahī?

5. Idha²¹ Anuruddha mātugāmo²² yassa²³ mātāpitaro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampam upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyīni²⁴ pacchānipātīni kiṃkārapaṭīssāvinī manāpacārīni piyavādīni. Ye te²⁵ bhattu garuno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samaṇabrahmaṇā' ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantara kammantā 'uṇṇā' ti vā 'kappāsa' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vīmamsāya samannāgatā alam kātum alam samvidhātum. Yo²⁶ so²⁷ bhattu abbhantaro²⁸ anto-

¹ M₈. T. M₆ add ti. ² M. ca; T. M₆. M₇ pagāyi.

³ M. ca; T. M₆. M₇ panacci.

⁴ M. ca; omitted by T.

⁵ M₈ °iyam; M₆ °riyakam; M. Ph. accharaṇi.

⁶ M. suppatīlitassa; M₈ °kassa.

⁷ M₈. M₆. M₇ °gatassa. ⁸ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ S. ramanīyo. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M₈. ¹² M₈. S. kho °ham.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ kho; M₈ khe'yyo l. kho ayyo.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o. ¹⁵ T. M₆ idhānu^o.

¹⁶ T. °gāmassa. ¹⁷ Ph. pubba^o; T. pubbā^o.

¹⁸ omitted by S. ¹⁹ S. ye te. ²⁰ S. °ra.

jano¹ 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā'² ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato³ jānāti akatañ ca akatato⁴ jānāti gilāna-kānañ⁵ ca balābalam jānāti, khādaniyam bhojaniyai e'assa paccamṣena⁶ samvibhajati. Yam⁷ bhattā āharati dhanam vā dhaññam vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā, tam ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhuttī athenī asonḍī avināsikā. Upasikā kho pana hoti buddham saraṇam gata dhammam saraṇam gata saṅgham saraṇam gata. Silavatī kho pana hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surā-merayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Cāgavatī kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgā⁸ payatapāṇī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho⁹ Anuruddha aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānam devānam sahavyataṁ upapajjati¹⁰ ti.

Yo naṁ bharati sabbadā niccaṁ ātāpi¹¹ ussuko tañi sabbakāmaharam¹² posaṁ bhattāraṁ nātimāññati. Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṁ issāvādena rosaye¹³ bhattuñ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paññitā. Uṭṭhāhikā¹⁴ analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā¹⁵ bhattu manāpam carati sambhataṁ anurakkhati. Yā evam vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā¹⁶ manāpā¹⁷ nāma¹⁷ te¹⁷ devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

¹ S. °nā. ² M. Ph. M₈ pesā. ³ T. kato.

⁴ T. akato. ⁵ T. gilānākatañ.

⁶ M. Ph. paccattamṣena; M₈. S. paccayena.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ add vā.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. °gi.

⁹ T. addis pana. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

¹¹ M₈ sadā pi.

¹² M. °kāmadam. ¹³ M₈ ropaye.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °yikā.

¹⁵ M₆ °parivajjanā; M. Ph. M₈ °parijjanā throughout.

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ echanda^o

¹⁷ M. manāpakāyikā; M₈ manāpayi.

XLVII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā . . . pe¹ . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Visākhā Migāramātaram Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi kho² Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānam de-vānam sahavyatam upapajjati³. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātu-gāmo yassa mātāpitaro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino⁴ anukampakā⁴ anukampam upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhayinī pacchānipatini kiṇḍikāra-paṭissāvinī⁵ manāpacārīni piyavādinī . . . pe⁶ . . . Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṇi ajjhāvasati muttacūgā⁷ payatapānī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Visākhe aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānam de-vānam sahavyatam upapajjati³ ti.

Yo nam bharati sabbadā niccam ātāpi ussuko
tam sabbakāmaharam⁸ posam bhattāram nātimāññati.
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāram issāvādena rosaye⁹
bhattuñ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paññitā.
Uṭṭhāhikā¹⁰ analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā
bhattu manāpam carati sambhataṁ anurakkhati.
Yā evam vattati nārī bhattu chandavasānugā¹¹
manāpā¹² nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. adds ekamantam nisidi.

² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. T.

⁵ omitted by M. M₈.

⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁷ Ph. S. °gi.

⁸ M. °kāmadam.

⁹ M₈ ropaye. ¹⁰ M. M_o °yikā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ echanda^o

¹² M. manāpakāyikā devā.

XLVIII.

1. Ekam¹ samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire² Bhesakalāvane Migadāye. Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatānī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamityvā . . . pe³ . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Nakulamātarām gahapatānī Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Atṭhahi kho Nakulamāte dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati⁴. Katamehi atṭhahi?

3. Idha Nakulamāte mātugāmo yassa mātāpitaro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā⁵ anukampam upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyinī pacchānipatīnī kiṃkārapatiśāvinī manāpacārīnī piyavādīnī⁶. Ye te bhattu garuno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pītā' ti vā 'samaṇabrahmaṇā' ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena patipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā 'unṇā' ti vā 'kappasā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vīnamīsāya samannāgatā alam kātum alam saṃvidhātum. Yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessū' ti vā 'kamīmakarā' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato jānāti akatañ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānañ ca balābalam jānāti, khādaniyam bhojaniyañ c'assa paccam-sena⁷ saṃvibhajati. Yam bhattā āharati dhanam vā dhaññam vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā, tam ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti athenī asondī avināsikā. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddham saraṇam gatā dhammam saraṇam gatā. Sīlavatī kho pana hoti pāṇātipatā pativiratā . . . pe⁸ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā pativiratā⁹. Cāgavatī kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena

¹ T. *puts* Evam me sutam before Ekam.

² M. Ph. Susu^o; M₈ Samṣu^o

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. adds nisidi; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁵ omitted by M₈.

⁶ S. pe || Cāgavatī. ⁷ M. Ph. paccattamseṇa.

⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁹ M. adds la; Ph. M₈ add pa.

cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgā¹ payatapānī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Nakulamāte atṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati² ti.

Yo naṁ bharati sabbadā niccam ātāpi ussuko
tam sabbakāmaharam³ posam bhattāram nātimāññati.
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāram issāvādena rosaye
bhattuñ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paññitā.
Uṭṭhāhikā⁴ analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā
bhattu manāpāp carati sambhataṁ anurakkhati.
Yā evam vattati nārī bhattu chandavasānugā⁵
manāpā nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati⁶ ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visakhā Migāramātā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami⁷, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe⁸ . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Visākham Migāramātarām Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya patipanno hoti, ayam sa⁹ loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo susamvihitakammanto hoti saṅgahitaparijjanā, bhattu manāpāp carati, sambhataṁ anurakkhati. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo susamvihitakammanto hoti?

4. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā 'uṇṇā' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vīmaṇsāya samannāgatā alam kātum alam sampvidhātum. Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo susam-

¹ M. Ph. M₈, S. °gī. ² T. M₆, M₇ uppa°

³ M. °kāmadam. ⁴ M. Ph. °yikā.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ ecchanda° ⁶ M₇ uppa°

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa || Ekamantam. ⁸ S. adds nisidi.

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ sā; omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

vihitakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti?

5. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yo¹ so² bhattu abbhantaro³ antojano³ ‘dāsā’ ti vā ‘pessā’ ti vā ‘kammakarā’ ti vā, tesam̄ katañ ca katato jānāti akatañ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānañ ca balābalam̄ jānāti, khādaniyam̄ bhojaniyañ c’assa paccam̄sena⁴ saṃvibhajati. Evam̄ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpam̄ carati?

6. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yam̄ bhattu⁵ amanāpasam̄khātam̄, tam̄ jīvitahetu pi na⁶ ajjhācarati⁶. Evam̄ kho Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpam̄ carati. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sambhatañ anurakkhati?

7. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yam̄ bhattā āharati dhanam̄ vā dhaññam̄ vā rajatam̄ vā jātarūpam̄ vā, tam̄ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhuttī athenī asonḍī avināsikā. Evam̄ kho Visākhe mātugāmo sambhatañ anurakkhati.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayam̄ sa⁷ loko āraddho hoti.

8. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁸ loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

9. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīlasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

10. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiñ ‘iti pi so Bhagavā araham̄ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam̄ buddho Bhagavā’ ti. Evam̄ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti?

¹ S. ye te. ² S. °rā. ³ S. °nā.

⁴ M. Ph. paccattam̄sena; M₇ saccamsena; M₈. S. paccayena.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ bhattuno. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ anajjhā°

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ sā; omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ parassā; M. M₈ paraloko.

11. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

12. Idha Visakhe mātugāmo vīgatamalamaccherena cetasa agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgā² payatapānī vossagaratā yācayogā dānasāṇīvibhāgaratā. Evam kho³ Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

13. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo paññavā hoti⁴ udayatthāgāminiyā⁵ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁶ loko⁷ āraddho hoti ti.

Susamvihitakammantā⁷ saṅgahitaparijjanā
bhattu manāpam carati sambhataṁ anurakkhati.
Saddhāsilena sampannā vadaññū vitamaccharā
niccaṁ maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam.
Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁸ yassā vijjanti nāriyā
tam pi sīlavatī āhu dhammaṭṭham saccavādiniṁ.
Soḷasākārasampannā aṭṭhaigasusamāgatā
tādīsi sīlavatī upāsikā upapajjati⁹ devalokam manāpan ti.

L.

1. Catūhi¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayam sa¹¹ loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

¹ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la. ² M. Ph. S. ^ogī.

³ M₆. M₇ pe || Kathañ; T. *puts* pe after Visākhe.

⁴ M. la || Evam. ⁵ T. ubh^o

⁶ M. paraloko; M₆ parassā loko.

⁷ S. *has the masculine throughout.*

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M₈. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

¹⁰ T. *inserts* kho.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ sā; omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

2. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti, saṅgahitaparijano, bhattu manāpam carati, sambhatam anurakkhati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā . . . pe¹ . . . Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yo² so³ bhattu abbhantaro³ antojano⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpam carati?

5. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yam bhattu amanāpasam-khātam⁶, tam jīvitahetu pi na ajjhācarati. Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpam carati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati?

6. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yam bhattā āharati . . . pe⁷ . . . Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayam sa⁸ loko āraddho hoti.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁹ loko⁹ āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīla-sampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddho hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . .

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ² S. ye te. ³ S. °rā.

⁴ S. °nā. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

⁶ T. manā^o

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₆. M₇ sā; omitted by M. Ph. M₈. T.

⁹ M. paraloko; T. M₆ parassā loko.

¹⁰ Ph. gives it in full; T. has saddahati sammāsambodhim (sic), iti pi so Bh^o araham . . . pe . . . lokassā ti (sic); M₆. M₇ omit pe.

Evaṁ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pāṇatipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo vigatamalamaecherena cetā agāraṇī ajjhāvāsati . . . pe² . . . Evaṁ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo paññavā hoti . . . pe³ . . . Evaṁ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti. parassa⁴ loko⁴ āraddho hoti ti.

Susamvihitakammantā⁵ saṅgahitaparijjanā
bhattu manāpaṇī carati sambhataṇī anurakkhati.
Saddhāsilena sampannā vadaññū vitamaccharā
niccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam.
Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁶ yassā vijjanti nāriyā
tam pi sīlavatī āhu dhammaṭṭhami saccavādinim.
Solasākārasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgata
tādisi silavatī upāsikā upapajjati⁷ devalokam manāpan ti.

Uposathavaggo pañcamo.

Tatr' uddānaṇī⁸:

Samkhitte vitthate Visākhe Vāsetṭho Bojjhāya⁹ pañcamam¹⁰
Anuruddham¹¹ puna¹² Visākhe Nakulā idhalokikā¹³ dve ti.

Paññāsakaṇī samattam¹⁴.

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₆. M₇.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. paraloko; T. M₆. M₇ parassā loko.

⁵ S. has the masculine throughout. ° omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ T. M₇ uppa^o ° T. M₆. M₇ omit the uddāna entirely.

⁹ M₈ Bombhoya. ° Ph. °mī. ° M. M₈ °ddha.

¹² S. pana. ° M₈ idhatikā.

¹⁴ M. pathamam; M₈ sattamam; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

Āṅguttara. part IV.

LI.1.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkeśu viharati Kapilavatthusmī Nigrodharame. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten¹ upasākamī, upasākamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthasi. Ekamantam ṛhitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘sādhu bhante labheyya matugamo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agarasmiñ anagāriyam² pabbajjan’ ti. ‘Alaṁ Gotamī, mā te rucci matugamassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agarasmiñ anagāriyam pabbajja’ ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘sādhu bhante labheyya matugamo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agarasmiñ anagāriyam pabbajjan’ ti. ‘Alaṁ Gotamī, mā te rucci matugamassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agarasmiñ anagāriyam pabbajja’ ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘sādhu bhante labheyya matugamo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agarasmiñ anagāriyam pabbajjan’ ti. ‘Alaṁ Gotamī, mā te rucci matugamassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agarasmiñ anagāriyam pabbajja’ ti. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī na Bhagavā anujānāti matugamassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agarasmiñ anagāriyam pabbajjan’ ti dukkhi dummanā assumukhī rudamānā³ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam kavā pakkāmi.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavatthusmī yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikam pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane⁴ Kūṭagārasālāyam. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni achādetvā sambahulāhi Sākiyānihi⁵ saddhim yena

¹ S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte pannasakāsaṅgahito pathamavaggo. ² M. Ph. anā^o throughout.

³ M. Ph. M₈ rod^o ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ S. Sākiyāhi.

Vesāli tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesāli Mahāvanam Kūṭāgārasālā ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi¹ pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake atṭhāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpati² Gotamī³ sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhitum dummanam assumukhitum rudamānam bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṛhitam, disvā⁴ Mahāpajāpati⁵ Gotamī etad avoca 'kin nu tvam Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṛhitā' ti? 'Tathā hi pana bhante Ānanda Bhagavā na⁵ anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti. 'Tena hi Gotamī idh' eva tāva hoti, yāvāhaṁ Bhagavantam⁶ yācāmi mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti.

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-mantaṁ nisidi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'esā bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṛhitā «na⁵ Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāma-sa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan» ti. Sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti. 'Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajja' ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe⁶ . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti. 'Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajja' ti.

¹ M₈ punehi *throughout*.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. disvāna.

³ M. Ph. S. put na before Bhagavā; M₈ omits it.

⁴ M₈ bhavantam *corrected from* Bhagavantam.

⁵ omitted by M₈.

⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M..

6. Atha kho āyasmato Ānanda-sa etad ahosi na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam¹, yan nūnāham aññena pi² pariyāyena Bhagavantam yāceyyam mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'bhabbo nu kho bhante mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā arahattaphalam vā sacchikātun' ti? 'Bhabbo Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam pi sakadāgāmiphalam pi anāgāmiphalam pi arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun' ti. 'Sace bhante bhabbo mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam pi . . . pe³ . . . arahattaphalam pi sacchikātum, bahupākārā⁴ bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā⁵ Bhagavantam janettiyā kālakatāya thaññam pāyesi, sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti.

7. 'Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigāṇhāti, sa 'v' assā⁶ hotu upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmici-kammam⁷ kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo. Na⁸ bhikkhuniyā⁹ abhikkhuke¹⁰ āvāse vassam upagantabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo. Anvāḍhamāsaṁ bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato¹¹ uposathapucchakañ¹² ca¹³ ovādūpasāṅkamanañ¹⁴

¹ T. ejjan ti. ² omitted by T.

³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. sakadāgāmiphalam pi || pe.

⁴ M. M₆, M₇. S. bahukārā. ⁵ S. otā.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇, assa. ⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ T. bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuniyā. ⁹ M₈ na abhi^o

¹⁰ M. Ph. add dve dhammā paccāsītabbā (Ph. ^osisitabbā).

¹¹ M₈ ^opucchakiccaṁ.

¹² T. ovādāpa^o; M₆ ovādānupa^o

ca pariyesitabbam¹, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Vassam vutthāya² bhikkhuniyā³ ubhatosaṅghe tīhi thānehi⁴ pavārettabbam⁵ dīṭṭhena⁶ sutena parisāṅkāya, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Garudhammara ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe pakkhamānattam caritabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosaṅghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Na⁷ kenaci pariyyayena bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu akkositabbo⁸ paribhasitabbo⁹, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Ajja-t-agge Ānanda¹⁰ ovaṭo¹¹ bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo¹¹ bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotami ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭīgaṇhāti, sā 'v' assā¹² hotu upasampadā' ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike ime aṭṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamī etad avoca 'sace kho tvam Gotamī¹³ aṭṭha garudhamme paṭīgaṇheyāsi, sā 'va¹⁴ te¹⁴ bhavissati upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādānam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikammam¹⁴ kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo . . . pe¹⁵ . . . ajja-t-agge ovaṭo¹⁶ bhikkhunīnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho,

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. utthāya. ³ T. °niyo.

⁴ omitted by M₈. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °bbo.

⁶ T. inserts vā. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. M₆, M₇ °setabbo; M₆ omits pari°

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M₈ ovādo; T. ovāmo.

¹¹ M₈ °vādo. ¹² T. M₆, M₇ assa.

¹³ T. M₆, M₇ insert ime. ¹⁴ M₆ assa te.

¹⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁶ T. ovato; M₈ ovado.

anovaṭo¹ bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho. ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Sace kho tvam Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigāṇheyāsi, sā 'va te bhavissati upasampadā' ti. 'Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo² yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo³ sīsam̄ nahāto⁴ uppalamālam vā vassikamālam⁵ vā⁶ adhimuttakamālam⁶ vā labhītvā⁷ ubholi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā⁸ uttamaṅge sirasmiṁ patiṭṭhāpeyya⁹. evam eva kho aham bhante ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigāṇhāmi yāvajivam anatikkamaniyē' ti.

9. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṁtam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'paṭiggahitā bhante Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyā' ti. 'Sace Ānanda nālabhissa¹⁰ mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, ciraṭṭhitikam Ānanda brahmacariyam¹¹ abhavissa, vassasahassam eva¹² saddhammo tittheyya. Yato¹³ ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, na dāni¹⁴ Ānanda brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhitikam bhavissati, pañc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo thassati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda yāni kānicī kulāni bahukitthikāni¹⁵ appapurisakāni¹⁶, tāni suppadhamsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi¹⁷, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmiṁ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, na tam brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhitikam hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne sālikhette

¹ M₈ °vādo. ² T. M₆ *insert* vā.

³ M. Ph. S. °ko; M₈ adds pi.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ nhā°; S. sīsanhā° ⁵ omitted by M₈. M₆.

⁶ Ph. avi°; T. M₆. M₇ ati° ⁷ M₈ labhetvā.

⁸ M₆ °hitvā. ⁹ T. patiṭṭheyya.

¹⁰ M₆ na labhissa; T. M₇ labhissa. ¹¹ M₈ abrahma°

¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ yathā.

¹⁴ M₈ tam. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ bahutthi°; S. bahu-itthi°

¹⁶ T. asappuri°

¹⁷ T. kumbhatthakehi; M. Ph. kumbhathe°; M₇ kumbhate°

setaṭṭhikā nāma roga-jāti¹ nipatati², evam tam sālikhettam na ciraṭṭhitikam hoti. evam eva kho Ānanda yasminī dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, na tam brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhitikam hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne uchchukhette mañjīṭṭhikā³ nāma roga-jāti¹ nipatati², evam tam uchchukhettam na ciraṭṭhitikam hoti, evam eva kho Ānanda yasminī dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, na tam brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhitikam hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso mahato taṭṭakassa paṭigac⁴ eva alim⁵ bandheyya yāva-deva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evam eva kho Ānanda mayū paṭigac⁴ eva bhikkhunīnam atṭha garudhammā paññattā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyā⁶ ti.

LII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālāyam. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisino kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'katihu nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo' ti? Aṭṭhahi kho Ānanda dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho pan'⁷ assa⁷ pāti-mokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattinī⁸ suviniechitāni suttaso⁹ anuvyañjanaso¹⁰, kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannagato vissaṭṭhāya¹¹ anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, paṭibalo

¹ T. "ti; M₆ "ti and ti. ² T. "tanti.

³ M. mañja^o; S. mañje^o ⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. "kacc'

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ ālīm; S. pālīm. ⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ pana.

⁸ S. suppavattitāni; omitted by M₈. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ "to.

¹⁰ T. "yyanatoso. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ visā^o

hoti bhikkhunīsaṅgham¹ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum
samādapetum samuitejetum sampahāpiṣetum, yebhuyyena
bhikkhunīmampi piyo hoti manāpo, na kho pañc² etamp² Bha-
gavantampi uddissa pabbajitāya kāsāyavatthanivasanāya³
garudhammam ajjhāpannapubbo hoti, vīsativasso vā hoti
atirekavīsativasso vā.

Imehi kho Ānanda aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhik-
ku bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo ti.

LIII.

1. Ekampi samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyām viharati Mahā-
vane Kūṭagārasālāyām. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī
yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-
vantampi abhivādetvā ekamantampi atthāsi. Ekamantampi thitā
kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantampi etad avoca 'sādhu
me⁴ bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu, yam⁵
aham⁶ Bhagavato dhammam sutvā ekā⁶ vūpakaṭṭhā appa-
mattā ātāpini pahitattā vihareyyan' ti.

2. Ye kho tvām Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā
sarāgāya samvattanti no virāgāya, samyogāya samvattanti
no visamyogāya, ācayāya samvattanti no apacayāya, ma-
hicchatāya samvattanti no appicchatāya, asantuṭṭhiyā sam-
vattanti no santuṭṭhiyā, saṅgaṇikāya samvattanti no pavi-
vekāya, kosajjāya samvattanti no viriyārambhāya, dubbha-
ratāya samvattanti no subharatāya' ti. Ekamsena Gotamī
dhāreyyāsi 'n'eso dhammo, n'eso vinayo, n'etampi Satthu
sāsanān' ti.

3. Ye ca kho tvām Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime
dhammā virāgāya samvattanti no sarāgāya, visamyogāya
samvattanti no samyogāya, apacayāya samvattanti no āca-
yāya, appicchatāya samvattanti no mahicchatāya, santuṭṭhi-
yā samvattanti no asantuṭṭhiyā, pavivekāya samvattanti no

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °ghassa. ² M₈ pana tam.

³ M₆. M₇ °vathavasanāya; T. kāsāvasanāya.

⁴ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. ⁵ T. M₇ mayham.

⁶ omitted by M. M₈.

saṅgaṇikāya, viriyārambhāya saṃvattanti no kosajjāya, subharatāya saṃvattanti no dubbharatāyā' ti. Ekamṣena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etam Satthu sūsanān' ti.

LIV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kolīyesu viharati Kakkarapattam¹ nāma Kolīyānam nigamo. Atha² kho Dīghajānu Kolīyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisino kho Dīghajānu Kolīyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam bhante gihī kāmabhogi, puttasaṃbādhasayanam⁴ ajjhāvāsāma kāsikacandanam paccanubhoma mālāgandhavilepanam dhārayāma jātaruparajataṃ sādiyāma, tesam no bhante Bhagavā amhākam tathā dhammam desetu, ye amhākam assa dhammā⁵ diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukhāya samparāyahitāya⁶ samparāyasukhāyā' ti.

2. Cattāro 'me Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṃvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajīvitā⁷. Katamā ca Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā⁸?

4. Idha⁸ Byagghāpajja⁸ kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jivikam⁹ kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vanijjāya¹⁰ yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena¹¹ yadi sippaññatarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum¹². Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā¹³?

5. Idha¹³ Byagghapajja¹³ kulaputtassa bhogā honti

¹ S. °pattim; M. °sattam; M₈ °mattam; T. °pattarana; M₇ °pattatta. ² T. M₆. M₇ tatra. ³ M. Ph. °gmo.

⁴ T. puttadārasambō ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ M₈ samma⁶.

⁸ omitted by M₆. ⁹ M. Ph. M₈ °tam. ¹⁰ T. °nijje.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °purisena. ¹² M. M₈ °tun ti.

¹³ omitted by T.

uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitū¹ sedāvakkhittā² dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi daheyya, na udakam vaheyya³, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti? Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja kalyānamittatā?

6. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto yasmim⁴ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha⁵ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā⁶ vā⁶ vuddhasilino⁶ saddhāsappannā silasappannā cāgasappannā paññāsappannā, tehi saddhiṃ⁷ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati; yathārūpānam saddhāsappannānam saddhāsappadām anusikkhati, yathārūpānam silasappannānam silasappadām anusikkhati, yathārūpānam cāgasappannānam cāgasappadām anusikkhati, yathārūpānam paññāsappannānam paññāsappadām anusikkhati. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja kalyānamittatā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja samajivitā⁸?

7. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam veditvā vayañ ca bhogānam veditvā samañ⁹ jīvikam¹⁰ kappeti na¹¹ accogālham¹² na¹² atihinam¹² 'evam me āyo vayañ pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya thassati' ti. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulam¹³ paggahetvā¹⁴ jānāti 'ettakena vā onatam¹⁵ ettakena vā unnatan'¹⁶ ti, evam eva kho Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam veditvā vayañ⁶ ca⁶ bhogānam⁶ veditvā⁶ samam¹⁷ jīvikam¹⁰ kappeti na¹¹ accogālham¹¹ na¹² atihinam¹² 'evam me āyo vayañ pariyādāya

¹ T. bāha^o ² M₈ ṭkkhikā.

³ M₆ vāheyya; M. S. hareyya; T. vāhareyyum; M₇ vāhareyya; Ph. vadhabhayya; M₈ paheyyam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ *insert* ca. ⁵ S. tatra.

⁶ omitted by M₈. ⁷ Ph. *inserts* samvasati.

⁸ M₈ samma^o; T. M₆ sammā^o ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ sammā^o

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ ṭtam. ¹¹ M. n' acco^o; S. nācco^o

¹² M. S. nāti^o ¹³ Ph. tule. ¹⁴ Ph. M₈ ṭtvāna.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ ona^o ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈. T. unṇa^o

¹⁷ T. sammā^o

ṭhassati¹, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyam Byagghapajja kulaputto appāyo samāno uṭāram jivikam² kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikam³ 'vāyam⁴ kulaputto bhoge khādati' ti. Sace panāyam Byagghapajja kulaputto mahāyo⁵ samāno kasirām jivikam² kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikam⁶ 'vāyam⁷ kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato ca khvāyam⁸ Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam veditvā vayañ ca bhogānam veditvā samām⁹ jivikam² kappeti na¹⁰ accogālham¹⁰ na¹¹ atihinām¹¹ evam me āyo vayañ pariyādāya ṭhassati. na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Ayañ vuccati Byagghapajja samajīvitā¹².

8. Evam samuppannānam Byagghapajja bhogānam cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti¹³, surādhutto, akkadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavañko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato taṭkassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na sammā dhāram anuppaveccheyya¹⁴; evam hi tassa Byagghapajja mahato taṭkassa parihāni¹⁵ yeva pāṭikañkhā no vuddhi: evam eva kho Byagghapajja evam samuppannānam bhogānam cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti¹⁶, surādhutto, akkadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavañko.

9. Evam samuppannānam Byagghapajja bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti¹⁷, na-surādhutto, na-

¹ M₆ 'ti ti, and it omits the rest. ² M. Ph. M₈ 'ṭam.

³ M₆ 'khāyikam; M. 'khādi; Ph. S. 'khādakañ.

⁴ Ph. S. cāyam; M₈ ayam; M₆ vā. ⁵ Ph. mahāvayo.

⁶ M. ajetṭhamaraṇam; Ph. ajetṭhā^o; M₈ anamaharikam; S. addhamārakan; M₆ addhajumariṇam.

⁷ S. cāyam; M₇ vā.

⁸ M. M₈. S. ca kho 'yam; Ph. ca kho; T. M₆. M₇ omit ca.

⁹ T. S. sama^o; M₇ samayam.

¹⁰ M. n' acco^o; S. näccō^o ¹¹ M. S. nāti^o

¹² T. sammajīvikam; M₇ sammajīvitā.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.; T. M₆ put hoti also after surā^o

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ "vaccheyya. ¹⁵ T. M₆, M₇ hāni.

¹⁶ omitted by M. M₈. S. ¹⁷ omitted by all MSS.

akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalvāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampa-vañko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca¹ apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidareyya, devo ca sammā dhāram anuppaccheyya²; evam hi tassa Byagghapajja³ mahato talākassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaikhā no parihāni: evam eva kho Byagghapajja evam samuppannānam bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti⁴, na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampa-vañko.

Ime kho Byagghapajja³ cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me⁵ Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya⁶. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā sīlasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe⁷ . . . Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayanū vuccati Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja sīlasampadā?

13. Idha Byagghapajja³ kulaputto pānātipatā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayanū vuccati Byagghapajja³ sīlasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja cāgasampadā?

14. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṇū ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāni vossaggrato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayanū vuccati Byagghapajja cāgasampadā. Katamā ca⁸ Byagghapajja paññā-sampadā?

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² Ph. M₈. T. vaccheyya.

³ M₆ Vyaggha^o ⁴ omitted by M. S.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. adds samvattanti.

⁷ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁸ omitted by M. T. S.

15. Idha Byagghapajja¹ kulaputto paññavā hoti, udāyatthagāminiyā² paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṁ vuccati Byagghapajja¹ paññāsampadā.

Ime kho Byagghapajja¹ cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya sampvattanti samparāyasukhāyā ti.

Uttihātā kammadheyyesu³ appamatto vidhānavā samam⁴ kappeti jīvikan⁵ sambhatam anurakkhati, saddho sileṇa sampanno vadaññū⁶ vitamacecharo⁶ niccam maggani visodheti sothānam samparāyikan. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁷ saddhassa ghamaram esino akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitathāya samparāyasukhāya ca: evam etam gahaṭṭhānam cāgo puññam pavaḍḍhatī⁸ ti.

LV.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo⁹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upaśākami, upaśākamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Ujjayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam assu¹⁰ bho Gotama pavāsaṁ gantukāmā, tesan no bhavam Gotamo amhākam tathā¹¹ dhammam desetu, ye amhākam assu¹² dhammā diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukhāya samparāyahitāya samparāyasukhāyā' ti.

2. Cattāro 'me¹³ brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya sampvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

¹ M₆ Vyaggha^o ² T. ubha^o ³ T. M₇ °deyyesu.

⁴ T. M₇ sammā. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S. °tam.

⁶ M₈ viññū vigata^o ⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₈ pavattati.

⁹ Ph. M₈ Ucc^o; T. M₇ Uppajj^o throughout.

¹⁰ M₈ assa; omitted by M. S. ¹¹ Ph. tāva.

¹² T. assa. ¹³ omitted by M₈.

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajivitā¹. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā?

4. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yena kammatṭhānena jīvi-kam² kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vanijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṇsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum³. Ayaṁ vuccati brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā?

5. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhāna-viriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā⁴ sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti kinti me⁵ ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi daheyya, na udakam vaheyya⁶, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti. Ayaṁ vuccati brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā?

6. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yasmīm gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha⁷ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasilino⁸ vuddhā⁹ vā¹⁰ vuddhasilino⁵ saddhāsampānā sīlasampānā⁵ cāgasampānā paññāsam-pānā. tehi saddhiṇi santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchām samā-pajjati; yathārūpānam saddhāsampānānam saddhāsam-pādām anusikkhati, yathārūpānam sīlasampānānam sila-sampādām anusikkhati¹⁰, yathārūpānam cāgasampānānam cāgasampādām anusikkhati¹⁰, yathārūpānam paññāsam-pānānam paññāsam-pādām anusikkhati. Ayaṁ vuccati brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa sama-jivitā¹¹?

7. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samām¹² jīvikam² kappeti

¹ M₈ samma^o; T. M₇ sammā^o ² M. Ph. M₈ °tañ.

³ M. Ph. M₈ °tun ti. ⁴ T. bāha^o; M₆ bahā^o

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. vāhareyya; M₇ vāḍaheyya.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. tatra. ⁸ omitted by M₈.

⁹ omitted by M₈. T. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ sammā^o

¹² M₈ samma^o; S. sama^o; T. M₆. M₇ sammā^o

na¹ accogālham² na³ atihinam² 'evam me³ āyo vayam pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya thassati' ti. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi vā tulam⁴ paggahetvā jānāti ettakena vā onatam⁵ ettakena vā unnatan'⁶ ti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam⁷ jivikam⁸ kappeti na accogālham na² atihinam² 'evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya thassati' ti. Saēyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāram jivikam⁸ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikam⁹ 'vāyam¹⁰ kulaputto bhoge khādati' ti. Saēe panāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasirām jivikam⁸ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikam¹¹ 'vāyam¹² kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato ca khvāyam¹³ brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyam ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā¹⁴ samam¹⁵ jivikam⁸ kappeti na accogālham na atihinam 'evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya thassati' ti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa samajīvitā¹⁶.

8. Evam samuppannānam brāhmaṇa bhogānam cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti¹⁷, surādhutto, akkha-dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavañko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa mahato tañkassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni pīdaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na sammā dhārami anuppaveccheyya¹⁸; evam hi tassa

¹ M. n'acco^o; S. nācco^o *throughout*.

² M. S. nāti^o

³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ Ph. M₈ tule.

⁵ M. Ph. ona^o

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ unna^o

⁷ M₈. S. sama^o; T. M₆. M₇ sammā^o

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ 'tam.

⁹ M. 'khādi; Ph. S. 'khādakañ; M₈ 'khāritañ; T. M₇ 'khādanam. ¹⁰ M₈. S. cāyam.

¹¹ M. ajetṭhamaraṇam; Ph. ajetṭhamarikañ; M₈ aṭṭhamasāritam; S. addhamārakañ. ¹² Ph. S. cāyam.

¹³ M. M₈. S. kho 'yam; T. khvāham.

¹⁴ T. M₇ insert tam vā. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ sammā.

¹⁶ T. sammajīvitam; M₆. M. 'jivita.

¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁸ M. Ph. M₈ 'vaccheyya.

brāhmaṇa mahato taṭṭakassa pariṭhāni¹ yeva pāṭikankhā no vuddhi: evam eva kho brāhmaṇa evam samuppannānam bhogānam cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti². surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasam-pavaṇko.

9. Evam samuppannānam brāhmaṇa bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti². na-surādhutto. na-akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampa-vāṇko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa mahato taṭṭakassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṇī anuppac-veccheyya³; evam hi tassa brāhmaṇa mahato taṭṭakassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikankhā no pariṭhāni: evam eva kho brāhmaṇa evam samuppannānam bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti² . . . pe⁴ . . . kalyāṇasampa-vāṇko.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaṭuttassa diṭṭha-dhammāhitāya saṃvattanti diṭṭhaḍhammāsaṅkhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaṭuttassa saṃparāyāhitaya saṃvattanti saṃparāyasaṅkhāya. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā sīlasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaṭutto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe⁵ . . . Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa sīlasampadā?

13. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaṭutto pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . surāmerayamajjāpamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa sīlasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā?

¹ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ hāni. ² omitted by M. S.

³ M. Ph. M₈ °vaccheyya.

⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁵ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

14. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati . . . pe¹ . . . yācayogo dāna-saṃvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe² . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa sam-parāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukhāya ti.

Uṭṭhātā³ kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samām kappeti jīvikām⁴ sambhataṃ anurakkhati, saddho silena sampanno vadaññū vītamaccharo niccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete atṭha dhammā ca⁵ sadhassa ghamaram esino akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitathāya samparāyasukhāya ca: evam etam gahaṭṭhānam cāgo puññam pavaḍḍhati ti.

LVI.

1. ‘Bhayan’ ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, ‘dukkhan’ ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, ‘rogo’ ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, ‘gaṇḍo’ ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, ‘sallan’ ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, ‘saṅgo’ ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, ‘pañko’ ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, ‘gabbho’ ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave ‘bhayan’ ti kāmānam etam adhivacanam?

Yasmā⁶ ca⁷ kāmarāgarattāyam⁸ bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho⁹ diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhaya na parimuccati,

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. *give it in full.*

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈. ³ M₈. T. utṭhāna.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. M₇. S. °tam. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °rāgandhāyam.

⁷ M. Ph. °bandho; M₈ °dhammo; T. °vinividhō; M₇ °vinivaddho.

samparāyikā pi bhayañ na parimuccati, tasmā ‘bhayañ’ ti kāmānam etam adhivacanam.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave ‘dukkhan’ ti . . .¹ ‘rogo’ ti . . . ‘gando’ ti . . . ‘sallan’ ti . . . ‘saṅgo’ ti . . . ‘pañko’ ti . . . ‘gabbho’ ti kāmānam etam adhivacanam?

Yasmā² ca² kāmarāgarattāyam³ bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho⁴ diṭṭhadhammikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, tasmā ‘gabbho’ ti kāmānam etam adhivacanan ti.

Bhayam dukkhañ ca rogo⁵ ca gañdo² sallañ² ca² saṅgo ca² pañko⁶ gabbho⁷ ca⁷ ubhayam⁸.

Ete kāmā pavuccanti⁹ yattha satto puthujjano
otiñño sātarūpena puna gabbhāya gacchati
yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi sampajaññam¹⁰ na¹¹ riñcati¹².
So imam palipatham duggam atikkamma tathāvidho
pajam jātijarūpetam¹³ phandamānam avekkhati ti.

LVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anutaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe¹⁴ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe¹⁵ . . . diṭṭhiya suppaṭividdhā, kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasa-hayo¹⁶ kalyāṇasampavañko, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti sammā-

¹ Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. ṭāgaratāya; M₆. M₇ ṭātāyam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ ṭābandho; M₇ ṭāvinivaddho.

⁵ T. rogañ. ⁶ omitted by M₈; M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁷ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. ⁸ T. M₆ c'ūbhayam.

⁹ M. ca vuccanti; M₈ ca vuccati.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. ṭājañ ñeva. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ riccati; S. rañjati. ¹³ T. titijarūpō

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₈; T. continues: diṭṭhiyā and so on. ¹⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

¹⁶ Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

dassanena samannāgato, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akičchalābhī akasiralābhī, anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe² . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānam khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

LVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁶ . . . pe² . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave silavā hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, āraddhaviriyo viharati thāmavā dalha-parakkamo⁸ anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, araññako⁹ hoti pantasenāsano¹⁰, aratiratisaho hoti uppannam aratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya¹¹ viharati, bhayabheravasaho hoti uppannam bhayabheravam abhibhuyya abhibhuyya¹¹ viha-

¹ M. S. ābhi^o

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full.*

³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *add anāsavam cetovi-muttim paññāvimuttim, then pe ॥ sacchi^o*

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la; T. M₆. M₇ *in full.*

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇ *la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.*

⁸ M₆ after °kkamo continues: [aku] salā pi dhammā ti. Tam ena (for enam) aparena samayena as in the Chakka-Nipāta, No. LXII. 3; cp. part III, p. 404 n. 16. Then after [apara]nāgato M₆ has bhikkhu alam attano and so on, as below No. LXII. 1.

⁹ S. ār^o; M. M₈ araññiko; Ph. āraññiko.

¹⁰ T. pantha^o ¹¹ omitted by Ph. S.

rati, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹ diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti² akicchhalābhī akasirālābhī, āsavānam³ khayā . . . pe⁴ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

LIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime⁷ bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā⁸ añjalikaraṇiyā⁸ anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe⁹ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale¹⁰ ṛhitā:
esa saṅgho ujubhūto¹¹ paññāsilaśamāhito.
Yajamānānam manussānam puññapekhānapāṇinam¹²
karotam¹³ opadhikam puññam saṅghe dinnam ma-
happhalan ti.

LX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

¹ M. S. abhi^o ² omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

³ M. Ph. M₈ oñāñ ca. ⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁵ omitted by M. M₈. T.

⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. pāh^o | pe; M₆. M₇ pāh^o hoti | pe.

⁷ T. has aṭṭhahi bh^o dhammehi samannāgato puggalo.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ pe; M₇ omits also pā^o.

⁹ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

¹⁰ M₈ bale. ¹¹ T. inserts ca.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. S. ṥekkhāna^o

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. S. ṥi; omitted by T.

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno¹, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno², anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā ... pe³ ... anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale ṛhitā:
esa saṅgho samukkaṭho⁴ sattānam aṭṭha puggalā.
Yajamānānam manussānam puññapekhānapāṇinām
karotam⁵ opadhikam puññām ettha⁶ dinnam ma-
happhalan ti.

Sa-ādhānavaggo⁷ chaṭṭho⁸.

Tatr' uddānam⁹:

Gotamī ovādañ samphkhittam Dighajānuñ ca Ujjayo¹⁰
Bhaya dve āhuneyyā ca¹¹ dve ca aṭṭhapuggalā ti.

LXI¹².

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirā-yattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati¹³ vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa¹⁴ uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya¹⁴ lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kila-mati paridevati urattālim¹⁵ kandati sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya,

¹ M. has then pa | arahā. ² M₆ adds hoti.

³ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la. ⁴ T. sa-ukk^o

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. °ti. ⁶ T. saṅghe.

⁷ M. sa-ādhānaka^o; M₆ sa-ādāhanaka^o; S. sandhāna^o; M. Gotamī^o; Ph. M₈ vaggo. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. paṭhamo. ⁹ T. M_o. M, omit the Uddāna. ¹⁰ Ph. Uccayo.

¹¹ omitted by Ph. S.

¹² S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte Paññāsakāsaṅgahito duti-yavaggo. ¹³ Ph. ghaṭayati. ¹⁴ omitted by M_o.

¹⁵ S. °lī always.

uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya¹, na ca lābhī socicca² paridevicca² cuto ca saddhammā.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati³ pamajjati madāpamādam⁴ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī⁵ ca⁵ pamādī³ ca³ cuto ca saddhammā.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati na³ ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandati sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī⁶ socicca² paridevicca² cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā⁷ uppajjati lābhāya, so na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī ca pamādī ca cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāya-

¹ Ph. M₈ *continue*: lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena soci ca paridevi ca *and so on*.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. *here ca with a long i in the preceding word, and so in every similar case*.

³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. *pamādam throughout*.

⁵ omitted by M₇. ⁶ Ph. M₈ *obho*.

⁷ omitted by Ph.

mato lābhāya lābho¹ n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammoham̄ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na² ca³ lābhī na⁴ ca⁴ soci⁴ na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam⁵ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁶ na ca madī⁷ na⁶ ca pamādī⁸ accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammoham̄ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī na⁹ ca⁹ soci⁹ na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam¹⁰ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁶ na ca madī⁸ na ca pamādī⁸ accuto ca saddhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

¹ T. M₆, M₇ so. ² omitted by T. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₆, M₇. ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. pamādam. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M₆, M₇ add ca. ⁸ T. M₆, M₇ add ca.

⁹ omitted by Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. pamādam.

LXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dharakajātiko¹ hoti, dhatānañ² ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhī³ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca⁵ hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaṭāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dharakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhī⁶ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁷ hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁸ ca⁹ hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako⁹ ca hoti samādapako¹⁰ samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi¹¹ dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam¹² paresam.

5. Catūhi¹³ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹⁴ paresam. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dharakajātiko

¹ M. Ph. dharāṇa^o *throughout*.

² M. Ph. M₈ dhā^o *throughout*.

³ M. ḍkkhitā *always*; T. M₇ add ca.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ omitted by Ph. M₈. ⁶ M₈ ḍkkhato. ⁷ T. no ca kalyāṇa.

⁸ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁹ T. no ca sandō ¹⁰ T. adds hoti. ¹¹ T. catuhi.

¹² T. no with alam beneath the line; M₆. M₇ ca alam.

¹³ T. omits this §. ¹⁴ M₈ no alam; omitted by M₆.

hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam̄ athupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹ hoti, no² ca² kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnam̄.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam̄ attano no³ paresam̄.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam̄ paresam̄ no⁴ attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti⁵ kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam̄ dhārakajūtiko hoti, no ca² dhatānam̄ dhammānam̄ athupaparikkhī hoti, no⁶ ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁷ ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo . . . pe⁸ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . sabrahmacārīnam̄.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam̄ paresam̄ no¹⁰ attano.

9. Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam̄ attano no¹¹ paresam̄. Katamehi tihi?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na¹² h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam̄ dhārakajātiko hoti¹³, dhatānañ ca dhammānam̄ athupaparikkhī hoti¹³, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹⁴ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈, M₆, M₇, ² omitted by M₈.

³ M. nālam; omitted by M₆; M₆ omits also the first words of the following § till Katamehi.

⁴ M. nālam; M₈ no alam; Ph. omits no.

⁵ Ph. continues: kalyāṇavokkaraṇo (sic) | pa | atthassa.

⁶ M₈ na. ⁷ T. no ca (but beneath the line) kalyāṇavākkaraṇo

⁸ M. la; omitted by M₈; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ la; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

¹⁰ M. nālam; M₈ no alam.

¹¹ M. nālam; M₈. T. M₆ omit no. ¹² T. adds ca.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ insert no ca.

¹⁴ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

anelagalāya athassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam̄ attano no¹ paresam̄.

11. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam̄ paresam̄ no attano. Katamehi tīhi?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam̄ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam̄ dhammānam̄ attuparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca³ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . attassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnam̄.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam̄ paresam̄ no¹ attano.

13. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam̄ attano no¹ paresam̄. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁵ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānam̄ dhammānam̄ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam̄ attuparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁶ hoti, no⁷ ca⁶ kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . attassa viññāpaniyā, no⁷ ca⁷ sandassako hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . sabrahmacārīnam̄.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam̄ attano no¹ paresam̄.

15. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam̄ paresam̄ no¹ attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁹ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānam̄ dhammānam̄ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam̄ dhammānam̄ attuparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹⁰ hoti, no¹¹ ca¹⁰ kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe¹² . . . attassa viññāpaniyā, no¹¹ ca¹¹ sandassako hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . sabrahmacārīnam̄.

¹ M. nālam. ² omitted by M₈. T. M₆.

³ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁵ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ omitted by T. M₇.

⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M₈; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁹ omitted by all MSS. exc. M. S.

parikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyānavāco ca hoti kalyānavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalaṭāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako¹ samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacarīnam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no attano ti.

LXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamī² . . . pe³ . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sālhu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu, yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan' ti. Evam eva pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā mamañ⁴ ñeva⁴ ajjheshanti, dhamme ca bhāsite mamañ ñeva anubandhitabbam maññanti ti. 'Desetu me⁵ bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam, desetu Sugato samkhittena dhammam, app eva nāmāham⁶ Bhagavato bhāsitassa attham ajāneyyam⁷, app eva nāmāham⁸ Bhagavato bhāsitassa dāyado⁹ assan' ti.

2. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam: —

Ajjhattam¹⁰ me¹⁰ cittam ṭhitam bhavissati susaṅṭhitam, na c'¹¹ uppānā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittam pariyādāya ṭhassanti ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

3. Yato kho te bhikkhu ajjhattam cittam ṭhitam⁵ hoti susaṅṭhitam, na c'¹² uppānā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, tato te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam: —

¹ M₈ adds ca hoti. ² Ph. adds upasaṅkamitvā.

³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇, in full.

⁴ Ph. S. maññe 'va; T. M₆ mam eva; M₇ maññ c'eva.

⁵ omitted by M₈. ⁶ Ph. T. M₆ nām' aham.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ ajā^o ⁸ M₆ nām' aham. ⁹ M. S. 'ko.

¹⁰ Ph. T. ottam eva. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² omitted by M₇.

Mettā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā¹ vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti bahulikato², tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāram bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam³ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi⁴ avicāram⁵ bhāveyyāsi, sappitikam⁶ pi⁷ bhāveyyāsi⁸, nippitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam⁹ pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te¹⁰ bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te¹¹ bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam: —

Karuṇā me cetovimutti . . .⁹ muditā me cetovimutti . . .¹⁰ upekhā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

5. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti¹¹ bahulikato, tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāram¹² bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam¹² bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram¹² bhāveyyāsi, sappitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato¹ te¹ bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam: —

Kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi¹³, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

6. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāram⁵ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-

¹ omitted by M₈. ² T. adds hoti subhāvito.

³ T. avi^o; M. adds pi; M₆ omits the whole sentence.

⁴ omitted by M. ⁵ M. M₈. M₆ add pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkhā^o always.

⁷ T. tvam; omitted by M.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₇.

⁹ Ph. pa; S. pe. ¹⁰ S. pe.

¹¹ M₈ continues: upekkhāsahagatam pi, as below.

¹² M. adds pi. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ viharāmi.

mattam¹ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram² bhāveyyāsi, sappitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikam³ pi³ bhāveyyāsi³, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṁ samādhi evam bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam:—

Vedanāsu⁴ . . .⁵ citte . . .⁶ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassan ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

7. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṁ samādhi evam bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhim savi-takkam pi savicāram⁷ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam⁸ pi vicāramattam⁹ bhāveyyāsi, sappitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te¹⁰ bhikkhu ayaṁ samādhi evam bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvam¹¹ bhikkhu yena yen' eva gacchasi¹², phāsu yeva gacchasi¹², yattha yattha thassasi, phāsu yeva thassasi, yattha yattha nisidissasi, phāsu¹⁰ yeva¹⁰ nisidissasi¹⁰, yattha yattha seyyam kappessasi¹³, phāsu yeva seyyam kappessasi¹⁴ ti.

8. Atha kho so¹⁵ bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito¹⁶ uṭṭhāyasanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpa-kaṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' athaya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam¹⁷ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ avi^o; M. M₈ add pi. ² M. adds pi.

³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ omitted by M₆; T. adds vedanānupassī.

⁵ Ph. pa; S. pe. ⁶ S. pe. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

⁸ M₈ avicāram. ⁹ M₈ avi^o; M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. ¹¹ M₈ te.

¹² T. gacchāsi; M. S. tagghasi; Ph. pagghasi; M₈ gayhasi.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ kappeyyāsi; M. Ph. M₈. S. kappissasi.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. kappi^o ¹⁵ omitted by S.

¹⁶ M₈. M₇ ovā^o; T. ovaditvā. ¹⁷ M. anā^o

‘khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karanīyam, nā-param itthattāya’ ti abbhaññāsi¹, aññataro ca² pana² so bhikkhu arahataṁ ahosi ti.

LXIV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Gayāyam³ viharati Gayāsīse. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi⁴: — Bhikkhavo ti⁵. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pubbāham bhikkhave sambodhā⁶ anabhisambuddho bodhisatto ’va⁷ samāno obhāsam hi⁸ kho sañjānāmi, no ca rūpāni passāmi. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi ‘sace kho aham obhāsañ c’eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca⁹ passeyyam, evam me idam nāñadassanam parisuddhataram assā’ ti. So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca¹⁰ passāmi, no ca kho tāhi¹¹ devatāhi¹¹ saddhim santiṭhāmi¹² sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi.

3. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi ‘sace kho aham obhāsañ c’eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca devatāhi saddhim santiṭheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham samāpajjeyyam, evam me¹³ idam nāñadassanam parisuddhataram assā’ ti. So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca⁹ devatāhi saddhim santiṭhāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā’ ti.

¹ M. M₈ abhi^o ² omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

³ Ph. M₈, S. Sāvathiyam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ continue: Pubbāham.

⁵ S. pe || Bhagavā. ⁶ T. °dhāya. ⁷ M₈ ca.

⁸ S. pi; M. Ph. °sañ ñeva; M₈ °saññi.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈. T.

¹¹ T. M₇, add ca. ¹² M. sandi^o throughout.

¹³ T. eva.

4. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho aham obhāsañ c'eva sañjaneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca¹ devatāhi saddhim santiṭheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham samāpajjeyyam tā ca² devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā» ti, evam me idam nāṇadassanam parisuddhataram assa' ti. So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātapi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca³ devatāhi saddhim santiṭhāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā⁴ amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha⁵ upapannā⁶ ti tā ca² devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā⁷ ti, no⁸ ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā⁹ evamāhārā evam-sukhadukkhapaṭisamvediniyo¹⁰ ti tā ca⁹ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā¹⁰ evamāhārā evam-sukhadukkhapaṭisamvediniyo¹¹ ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā¹² me imāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam¹³ yadi vā na sannivutthapubbam¹⁴ ti.

5. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho aham obhāsañ c'eva sañjaneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca¹⁵ devatāhi saddhim santiṭheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham

¹ omitted by T. ² T. 'va; omitted by M₆. M₇.

³ omitted by M₈ T. M₆.

⁴ M₈ continues: imassa kammassa, as below at the second place where it occurs.

⁵ Ph. tatth' throughout; T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o always.

⁶ M₈ omits no ca . . . jā^o

⁷ M. Ph. add imassa kammassa vipākena.

⁸ M₈ continues: no ca kho and so on.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ M. adds imassa kammassa vipākena; M₆ continues: jānāmi imā devatā evamādīghā^o and so on.

¹¹ M₈ ca.

¹² M. Ph. °vuṭṭha^o throughout; M₈ adds vā.

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

samāpajjeyyam, tā ca¹ devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā» ti tā ca² devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā» ti tā ca² devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā evamāhārā evaṁsukhadukkhapatīsaṁvediniyo» ti tā ca³ devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā evamādīghāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā» ti tā ca⁴ devatā jāneyyam «yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhiṁ sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubbam» ti, evam me idam nāṇadassanam parisuddhataram assā' ti. So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca⁵ devatāhi saddhiṁ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṁ samāpajjāmi tā ca⁶ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti tā ca⁷ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamāhārā evaṁsukhadukkhapatīsaṁvediniyo' ti tā⁸ ca⁹ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamādīghāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā me tāhi devatāhi saddhiṁ sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubbam' ti.

6. Yāva¹⁰ kīvañ¹⁰ ca¹¹ me¹¹ bhikkhave evam aṭṭhaparivatṭam¹² adhidevañāṇadassanam na suvisuddham ahosi, neva tūvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhiṁ abhisambuddho¹³ paccāññāsim¹⁴. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave evam aṭṭhaparivatṭam¹² adhidevañāṇadassanam suvisuddham ahosi, athāham bhikkhave

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈. M₇; T. M₆ 'va.

² omitted by Ph. M₈. M₆; M₇ (only the first time).

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ omitted by Ph. M₆. M₇; T. 'va.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. 'va; omitted by M₆.

⁷ omitted by M₈. M₇. ⁸ M₈ omits this sentence.

⁹ T. 'va; omitted by M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ M₈ yāvañ.

¹¹ M. M₈ c'ime; M₆ omits me.

¹² M. M₈ °vattam; Ph. °vuttam, then °vattam; T. M₇ °vaddham; M₆ °vatṭam, then °vaddham.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ add ti. ¹⁴ Ph. M₈ °si.

sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho¹ paccaññāsiṃ². Nāṇañ ca pana me dassanaṇ udapādi ‘akuppā me cetovimutti³, ayam antimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo’ ti.

LXV.

1. Aṭṭh’ imāni bhikkhave abhibhāyatānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Ajjhattam rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ ti evamṣaññī hoti. Idam paṭhamam abhibhāyatānam.

3. Ajjhattam rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamānāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ ti evamṣaññī hoti. Idam dutiyam abhibhāyatānam.

4. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ ti evamṣaññī hoti. Idam tatiyam abhibhāyatānam.

5. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamānāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ ti evamṣaññī hoti. Idam catuttham abhibhāyatānam.

6. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ ti evamṣaññī hoti. Idam pañcamam abhibhāyatānam.

7. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pitāni pitavaṇṇāni pitānidassanāni pitānibhāsāni ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ ti evamṣaññī hoti. Idam chaṭṭhaṇi abhibhāyatānam.

¹ M. Ph. M₈ add ti.

² Ph. M₈ “si.

³ Ph. T. M₇ vimutti.

⁴ M₆ adds ajjattam (sic).

8. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakani-bhāsāni ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ ti evam̄saññī hoti. Idam̄ sattamam̄ abhibhāyatanam̄.

9. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ ti evam̄saññī hoti. Idam̄ aṭṭhamam̄ abhibhāyatanam̄.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni ti.

LXVI.

1. Aṭṭh’ ime bhikkhave vimokhā¹. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Rūpī rūpāni passati, ayam̄ paṭhamo vimokho.

3. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko² bahiddhā rūpāni passati, ayam̄ dutiyo vimokho.

4. Subhan t’eva adhimutto hoti, ayam̄ tatiyo vimokho.

5. Sabbaso rūpasaññānam̄ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam̄ atthaṅgamā mānattasaññānam̄ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāśānañcāyatanam̄ upasampajja viharati, ayam̄ catuttho vimokho.

6. Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam̄ samatikkamma ‘anantam̄ viññāṇam̄’ ti viññāṇañcāyatanam̄ upasampajja viharati, ayam̄ pañcamo vimokho.

7. Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam̄ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ ti ākiñcaññāyatanam̄ upasampajja viharati, ayam̄ chaṭṭho vimokho.

8. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam̄ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam̄ upasampajja viharati, ayam̄ sattamo vimokho.

9. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam̄ samatikkamma saññāvedyitanirodham̄ upasampajja viharati, ayam̄ aṭṭhamo vimokho.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha vimokhā ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °khhā throughout.

² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

LXVII.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?
2. Adiṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavāditā, aviññātē viññātavāditā, diṭṭhe¹ adiṭṭhavāditā, sute asutavāditā, mute amutavāditā, viññātē aviññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha anariyavohārā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?
2. Adiṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amutavāditā, aviññātē aviññātavāditā², diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññātē viññātavāditā.

Ime kho blikkhave aṭṭha ariyavohārā ti.

LXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā aṭṭha?
2. Khattiyaparisā, brāhmaṇaparisā, gahapatiparisā, sa-maṇaparisā, Cātummahārājikaparisā³, Tāvatimsaparisā, Māraparisā, Brahmaparisā.

3. Abhijānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave anekasatam khattiyaparisam upasaṅkamitvā⁴. Tatra pi mayā sannisinnapubbañ c'eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti, tādisako mayham⁵ vaṇṇo⁵ hoti⁶, yādisako tesam saro hoti, tādisako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca⁶ kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahamīsemi, bhāsamānañ ca mām na⁶ jānanti 'ko nu kho ayam bhāsatī devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā⁷ ca⁸ kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca mām na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayam antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

¹ M₆ adds ca. ² T. continues: Ime.

³ M. M₈ cātuma^o and catuma^o; Ph. cātuma^o both times.

⁴ Ph. °mitā. ⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ omitted by M₈. M₇.

⁷ M₈ omits all from Dhammiyā to ti. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

4. Abhijānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave anekasatam brāhmaṇaparisam . . .¹ gahapatiparisam . . . samāṇaparisam . . . Cātummahārājikaparisam . . . Tāvatiṁsaparisam . . . Māraparisam² . . . Brahmaparisam upasaṅkamitvā³. Tatra pi⁴ mayā sannisinnapubbañ c'eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti, tādisako mayhañ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro hoti, tādisako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca⁵ kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahamsemi, bhāsamānañ ca mām na⁶ jānanti 'ko nu kho ayam bhāsatī devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā ca⁷ kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā antarādhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca mām na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayam antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

Imā kho bhikkhave atṭha parisā ti.

LXX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārāsālāyam. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayañ nivasetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Vesālim⁸ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Vesāliyam⁹ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantam Ānandamāmāntesi: —

2. Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisidanañ, yena Cāpālacetiyam¹⁰ ten' upasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyā ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹¹ nisidanañ ādāya Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandamāmāntesi: —

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by M₈. M₇.

³ M. Ph. M₈ °mitā. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ omitted by M₇.

⁷ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

⁸ M. M₈ °liyam; Ph. °li; T. °liyā.

⁹ T. °liyā; M₆ °lim. ¹⁰ S. Pāvāla° throughout.

¹¹ M. M₈ paṭisuo; Ph. paṭisupitvā; S. paṭissuṇitvā always.

4. Ramaṇīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇīyam Udenacetiyam, ramaṇīyam Gotamakacetiyam, ramaṇīyam Bahuputtakacetiyam, ramaṇīyam Sattambacetiyam¹, ramaṇīyam Sārandadacetiyam², ramaṇīyam Cāpālacetiyam. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikata yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne³ olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhītum, na⁴ Bhagavantam yaci tiṭṭhatu bhānte Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu bhante Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthaya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan’ ti, yathā tam Mārena pariyoṭṭhitacitto.

5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi: —

6. Ramaṇīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇīyam Udenacetiyam, ramaṇīyam Gotamakacetiyam, ramaṇīyam Bahuputtakacetiyam, ramaṇīyam Sattambacetiyam⁵, ramaṇīyam Sārandadacetiyam, ramaṇīyam Cāpālacetiyam. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā⁶ ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikata⁷ yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne³ olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhītum, na⁴ Bhagavantam yaci tiṭṭhatu bhānte Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu bhante Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthaya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan’ ti, yathā tam Mārena pariyoṭṭhitacitto.

¹ M. Sattampa^o; T. M₇ Sattabba^o; M₈ Pattabba^o

² T. Sārandam ce^o; M. Ph. M₈ Sānandara^o; M₇ Sārāndam ce^o *throughout*.

³ Ph. S. kariya^o තැරියිභාවු⁴ ⁴ committed by M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. Sattam₁ . M. P. I . , T. M₇ Sattabba^o; M₆ Sattama^o

⁶ M₈. S. *continue*: ākaṅkh^o (S. pe ākaṅkh^o) Ān^o Tathāgato.

⁷ M. pa || ākaṅkhamāno.

gavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhītum, na¹ Bhagavantam yāci tiṭṭhatu bhante² Sugato kappaṇi bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan’ ti, yathā tam Mārena pariyoṭṭhitacitto.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi ‘gaccha tvam Ānanda, yassa dāni kālam maññasi’ ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā utṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam kātvā Bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmīm rukkhamūle nisīdi.

8. Atha kho Māro pāpīmā acirapakkante āyasmante Ānande Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpīma parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmicipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti³ paññāpessant-paṭṭhapessanti⁴ vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti⁵, uppannam parappavādaṇ sahadhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā⁶ sappāṭihāriyam dhammaṇ desissanti⁷ ti. Etarāhi bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmicipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappavādaṇ sahadhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā⁶ sappāṭihāriyam dhammaṇ desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpīma parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti . . .⁷ yāva⁸ me upāsakā na

¹ omitted by M₈; Ph. adds ca.

² omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ³ M. Ph. M₈ dese^o

⁴ Ph. °pissanti. ⁵ M. uttānim kar° throughout.

⁶ Ph. °hitvā. ⁷ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

⁸ M₆ omits this phrase.

sāvakā bhavissanti . . .¹ yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammadcāriniyo sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissantī² paññāpessanti³ paṭṭhapessanti⁴ vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti, uppānam parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā⁵ sappātihāriyam dhammam desissantī⁶ ti. Etarahi bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammadcāriniyo sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppānam parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā⁵ sappātihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāhaṇī pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idam brahmacariyam na idhañ c'eva bhavissati phītañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitam» ti. Etarahi bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam idhañ c'eva phītañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitam. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato' ti. 'Appossukko tvam pāpima hohi, na cirāpi Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpālacetiyē sato sampajāno āyusaṅkhāram ossajī⁷. Ossatthe⁷ Bhagavatā āyusaṅkhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhiṁsanako salomahāmso⁸, devadundubhiyo⁹ ca phalimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam¹⁰ udānesi¹⁰:

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² M. dese^o

³ M₈ °pissanti. ⁴ M. M₈ °pissanti. ⁵ Ph. °hitvā.

⁶ S. ossajji; M. Ph. ussajji; M₈ usajji.

⁷ M₈. M₇ osa^o; S. ossajjite; M. Ph. M₈ add ca.

⁸ T. M₆ loma^o ⁹ M. Ph. M₈ °dudru^o throughout.

¹⁰ M₈ udd^o

Tulam atulañ ca sambhavañ bhavasañkhāram avassaji¹
muni
ajjhattarato samāhito abhindi kavacam iv' attasambha-
van² ti.

10. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi ‘mahā vatāyam bhūmicālo³, sumahā vatāyam bhūmicālo bhimsanako salomahamso, devadundubhiyo ca phaliñsu; ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā’ ti? Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten’ upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘mahā vatāyam bhante bhūmicālo, sumahā⁴ vatāyam⁴ bhante⁴ bhūmicālo⁴ bhimsanako salomahamso, devadundubhiyo ca phaliñsu; ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā’ ti?

11. Atṭh’ ime Ānanda hetū atṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame atṭha?

12. Yam⁵ Ānanda mahāpaṭhavi udake patiṭṭhitā, udakam vāte patiṭṭhitam, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti: so Ānanda samayo, yam mahāvātā vāyanti, mahāvātā vāyantā udakam kampenti, udakam kampitam paṭhavim kampeti. Ayam Ānanda paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

13. Puna ca param Ānanda samaño vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā cetovasippatto, devatā⁶ mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā; tassa parittā paṭhavisaññā⁷ bhāvitā hoti appamāṇā āposaññā: so imam paṭhavim kampeti⁸ samkampeti⁹ sampakampeti¹⁰. Ayam Ānanda dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

14. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā bodhisatto Tusitākāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchiñ okkamati, tadāyam

¹ M. S. °iji. ² M₈ iva etta°

³ T. M₆. M₇, *add* ahosi bhimsanako salomahamso.

⁴ omitted by M₆. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ ayam.

⁶ T. adds vā. ⁷ M₈ °paññā. ⁸ M₈ °pati.

⁹ T. M₇ °pati; omitted by Ph. M₈.

¹⁰ T. M₇ °pati; omitted by M₈. M₆.

paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampakampati¹. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

15. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātukucchismā nikkhamatī, tadāyam paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati³. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

16. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, tadāyam paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcamo hetu pañcamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

17. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaram dhammacakkāraṇa pavatteti, tadāyam paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati⁴. Ayaṃ Ānanda chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sampajāno āyusañkhāraṇa ossajati⁵, tadāyam paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati⁴. Ayaṃ Ānanda sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

19. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadāyam paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati⁴. Ayaṃ Ānanda aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya ti.

Bhūmicālavaggo⁶ sattamo⁷.

Tatr' uddānam⁸:

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈; M₇ saṃkampati; T. M₆. M₇ add sampavedheti.

² Ph. pakampati.

³ M₇ saṃkampati and henceforth always.

⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ M. S. ossajjati; Ph. M₈ osajjati; T. M₇ ossaji.

⁶ S. Cāla^o; T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. dutiyo.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.; T. M₆. M₇ omit also the uddāna itself.

Iechā alañ ca samkhittam Gayā¹ abhibhūnā² te³ saha Vimokho dve ca volhārā parisā⁴ bhūmicālenā⁵ ti.

LXXI⁶.

1. Saddho ca⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca⁸ sīlavā. Evam so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam aṅgam paripūrettabbām 'kintāham saddho ca assam sīlavā cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evam so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca⁹, no ca bahussuto. Evam so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam aṅgam paripūrettabbām 'kintāham saddho ca assam sīlavā ca bahussuto cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca, evam so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

3. Saddho ca¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca¹¹ bahussuto ca¹¹, no ca dhammadhātiko . . . pe¹² . . . dhammadhātiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro . . .¹³ parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado¹⁴ parisāya¹⁵ dhammām deseti . . .¹³ visārado¹⁶ ca parisāya¹⁵ dhammām deseti, no ca catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹⁷ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalabhbhoti akicchālābhī akasirālābhī . . .¹³ catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalabhbhoti akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, no ca āsavānam khayā anāsavām cetovimutti paññāvimutti diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam aṅgam

¹ S. bhayā; M₈ bhayam. ² so M. Ph. M₈; S. °bhūtā.

³ Ph. tena; omitted by M. ⁴ Ph. inserts Cāpāli.

⁵ S. °lena cā.

⁶ S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito tatiyavaggo. ⁷ omitted by M₈, S.

⁸ S. omits ca here and at all similar places.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ omitted by M₈, T. ¹² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ¹³ S. pe.

¹⁴ M₈ inserts la | dhō deseti, no catunnam and so on.

¹⁵ M₈ °sāyam. ¹⁶ T. M₆ omit vi^o ca pari^o dhō de^o

¹⁷ S. abhi^o throughout.

paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam sīlavā ca¹ bahussuto ca dhammadhikō² ca² parisāvacaro² ca² visārado ca parisāya³ dhammam̄ deseyyam̄⁴, catunnam̄ jhānānam̄ abhicetasikānam̄ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam̄ nikāmalābhī assam̄ akičchalabhbī akasirālabhbī, āsavānam̄⁵ khayā anāsavam̄ cetovimuttim̄ paññāvimuttim̄ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam̄ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca⁶ hoti sīlavā ca⁶ bahussuto ca dhammadhikō ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca⁷ parisāya dhammam̄ deseti, catunnam̄ jhānānam̄ abhicetasikānam̄ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam̄ nikāmalābhī hoti akičchalabhbī akasirālabhbī, āsavānam̄⁵ khayā anāsavam̄ cetovimuttim̄ paññāvimuttim̄ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam̄ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam̄ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti.

LXXII⁸.

1. Saddho ca⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca sīlavā. Evam̄ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam̄ aṅgam̄ paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca² assam sīlavā cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evam̄ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca² bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, no ca bahussuto . . . pe¹⁰ . . . bahussuto ca, no ca dhammadhikō . . .¹¹ dhammadhikō ca, no ca parisāvacaro . . .¹¹ parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammam̄ deseti

¹ omitted by T. M₇. ² omitted by M₈.

³ M₈ °sāyam. ⁴ T. °yya. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °nañ ca.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ T. continues: upasampajja viharati and so on.

⁸ in M., which for every single sutta has a number, here begins a new one, but not so in S.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

¹¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. pe; T. M₆ do not repeat °kathiko ca and (also M₇) parisā° ca.

...¹ visārado ca parisāya dhammam deseti, no² ca² ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā⁴, te kāyena phusitvā⁵ viharati; ye⁶ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā⁷ viharati, no āsavānam khayā anāsavānam cetovimuttiñ paññāvimuttiñ diṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam aṅgam paripūrettabbam 'kintāham saddho ca⁸ assam⁹ silavā ca bahussuto¹⁰ ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya¹¹ dhammam deseyyam; ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā¹² vihareyyam, āsavānam¹³ khayā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya¹⁵ dhammam deseti; ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā¹² viharati, āsavānam¹³ khayā . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca¹⁷ hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti.

LXXIII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nāṭike¹⁸ viharati Giñjakāvasathe¹⁹. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by S.

³ S. adds ca. ⁴ S. arūpā always.

⁵ M₈ phuss^o; T. M₆, M₇ passitvā.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa || no ca; M₈, M₇, S. only no ca.

⁷ T. passitvā; M₆ phass^o ⁸ omitted by M₈.

⁹ Ph. assa. ¹⁰ in M₈ here three leaves are missing.

¹¹ T. M₇ 'yam. ¹² T. M₇ passitvā; M₆ pha^o.

¹³ M. Ph. 'nañ ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹⁵ Ph. M₆, M₇ 'yam. ¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁷ omitted by T.

¹⁸ M. Ph. Nāṭike; M₆, S. Nād^o; T. M₇ Nāvike (misspelt for Nāṭike?). ¹⁹ Ph. Bhiñja^o.

Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Marañasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisampā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Bhāvetha no tumhe bhikkhave marañasatin ti.

3. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘ahañ kho bhante bhāvemi marañasatin’ ti. ‘Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi marañasatin’ ti? ‘Idha mayhañ bhante evam hoti «aho vatāhañ rattindivam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum² vata me katam assā» ti: evam kho ahañ bhante bhāvemi marañasatin’ ti.

4. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi marañasatin’ ti. ‘Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi marañasatin’ ti? ‘Idha mayhañ bhante evam hoti «aho vatāhañ divasam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā» ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi marañasatin’ ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi marañasatin’ ti. ‘Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi marañasatin’ ti? ‘Idha mayhañ bhante evam hoti «aho vatāhañ upaḍḍhavasam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā» ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi marañasatin’ ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi marañasatin’ ti. ‘Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi marañasatin’ ti? ‘Idha mayhañ bhante evam hoti «aho vatāhañ tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram ekam piñḍapātam bhūñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā» ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi marañasatin’ ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘ahañ pi kho bhante bhāvemi marañasatin’ ti. ‘Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi marañasatin’ ti? ‘Idha

¹ M. Ph. bhaddo ² M. Ph. S. bahu *throughout*.

mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram upadḍhapiṇḍapātam bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṁ assā» ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā' ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā» ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram ekam ālopam saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum² vata me kataṁ assā» ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti.

10. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi³ passasitvā vā assasāmi³, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum⁴ vata me kataṁ assā» ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti.

11. Evam vutte Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyam⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāham rattindivam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṁ assā' ti. Yo pā-yam⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho

¹ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā *throughout*.

² T. M₆. M₇ pe || evam. ³ T. passi^o and assi^o

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pe || maraṇasatin ti.

⁵ T. yañ cāyam; M₆ yo 'yam. ⁶ S. cāyam *throughout*.

vatāham divasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasi-kareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāham upaḍḍhavasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasi-kareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam piṇḍapātam bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram upaḍḍhapiṇḍapātam bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope sañkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū pamattā viharanti, dandham maraṇasatim bhāventi āsavānam khayāya.

Yo ca¹ khvāyam² bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam ālopam sañkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū appamattā viharanti, tikkham³ maraṇasatim bhāventi āsavānam khayāya.

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: —

Appamattā viharissāma, tikkham³ maraṇasatim bhāvessāma⁴ āsavānam khayāya ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ omitted by S.

² M. kho` yam; S. cāyam.

³ omitted by Ph. S.

⁴ M. bhāvayissāma; Ph. T. M, bhāveyyāma.

LXXIV.

1. Ekam̄ samayaṁ Bhagavā Nāṭike¹ viharati Giñjakā-
vasathe². Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe³
... Marañasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā⁴
hoti mahānisam̄sā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katham
bhāvitā ca bhikkhave marañasati katham̄ bahulikatā
mahapphalā hoti mahānisam̄sā amatogadhā amatapari-
yosānā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyaṁ⁵
paṭihitāya⁶ iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘bahukā kho me paccaya
marañassa: ahi vā mam̄ ḍamseyya⁷, vicchikā vā mam̄
ḍamseyya⁸, satapadī vā mam̄ ḍamseyya⁹, tena me assa
kālakiryā, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā¹⁰ vā papa-
teyyam̄, bhattam̄ vā me bhuttam̄ byāpajjeyya, pittam̄ vā
me kuppeyya, semham̄ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me
vātā kuppeyyum̄, manussā vā mam̄ upakkameyyum̄, ama-
nussā vā mam̄ upakkameyyum̄, tena me assa kālakiryā,
so mama assa antarāyo’ ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā
iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam̄ ‘atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā
dhammā appahinā¹¹, ye me assu rattim̄ kālañ karontassa
antarāyāyā’ ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno
evam̄ jānāti ‘atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā,
ye me assu rattim̄ kālañ karontassa antarāyāyā’ ti, tena
bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam̄ yeva pāpakānam̄ akusalānam̄
dhammānam̄ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca
ussāho ca ussōlhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññānā
ca karaṇiyam̄. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā āditta-
siso vā tass’ eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhi-
mattam̄ chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussōlhīñ ca
appaṭivānīñ ca satiñ ca sampajaññāñ ca kareyya, evam̄
eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam̄ yeva pāpakānam̄

¹ M. Ph. Nāṭo; T. M₆. M₇. S. Nād^o ² Ph. Bhiñja^o

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ Ph. sannihitāya; T. pahitāya.

⁵ Ph. ḍasseyya; M₆. M₇ ḍaseyya *throughout*; T. ḍaheyya.

⁶ T. ḍaseyya. ⁷ T. ḍakkhilitvā.

⁸ M. ḍhinnā *throughout*.

akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇiyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti ‘natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu rattim kālam karontassa antarāyāyā’ ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten’ eva pīti-pāmojjena vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiyā nikkhantāya divase paṭihite¹ iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘bahukā kho me paccayā marapassa: ahi vā mam̄ damseyya², vicchikā vā mam̄ damseyya², satapadī vā mam̄ damseyya², tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā pāpateyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam byāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyum, manussā vā mam̄ upakkameyyum, amanussā vā mam̄ upakkameyyum, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mama assa antarāyo’ ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam ‘atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu³ divā kālam karontassa antarāyāyā’ ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti ‘atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁴ divā kālam karontassa antarāyāyā’ ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass’ eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhiñ ca appaṭivāniñ ca satiñ ca sampajaññañ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇiyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti ‘natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā

¹ Ph. sannihite. ² T. daseyya.

³ T. M₆. M₇ assa. ⁴ T. assa.

appahīnā, ye me assu divā kālam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pitipāmojjena vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave maraṇasati evam bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaiṇsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti.

LXXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Utṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajīvitā¹, saddhāsamпадā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsamпадā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Utṭhātā² kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam kappeti jīvitam sambhatam anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vītamaccharo³ niccam maggam visodheti sothānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁴ saddhassa⁵ gham esino akkhātā saccanāmena⁶ ubhayattha sukhāvahā, ditṭhadhanmahitatthāya⁷ samparāyasukhāya ca: evam etam gahaṭṭhānam cāgo puññam pavaḍḍhati ti.

LXXVI.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Utṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajīvitā⁸, saddhāsamпадā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsamпадā. Katamā ca bhikkhave utṭhānasampadā?

3. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena kammuṭṭhānena jīvikaṁ⁹ kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vanijjāya¹⁰ yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena

¹ T. M₆, M₇ sammā^o. ² T. utṭhāna; M₆ °nā.

³ M₆ °macchero. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁵ T. saddhamma; M₇ saddhammassa. ⁶ T. °vādena.

⁷ T. °sukhatthāya. ⁸ Ph. samma^o; M₇ sammā^o.

⁹ M. Ph. °tam throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. vā^o (Ph. °nijāya).

tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmamsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum¹. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave utthānasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā?

4. Idha bhikkhave kulaputtassa bhogā honti utthānaviriyādthagatā bāhabalaparicittā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te² ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti ‘kint’ ime³ bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi daheyya⁴, na udakam̄ vaheyya⁵, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun’ ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā?

5. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yasmim gāme vā nigame⁶ vā⁶ paṭivasati, tattha⁷ ye te honti gahapatī vā gahapati-puttā⁸ vā daharā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā⁹ vā⁹ vuddhasilino⁹ saddhāsampannā silasampannā⁶ cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati¹⁰ sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati; yathārūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadam¹¹ anusikkhati, yathārūpānam silasampannānam silasampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam paññāsampannānam paññāsampadam anusikkhati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca bhikkhave samajivitā?

6. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ¹² ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ⁶ ca⁶ bhogānam⁶ viditvā⁶ samam¹³ jīvikam kappeti na¹⁴ accogālham¹⁴ na¹⁵ atihinam¹⁵ ‘evam me āyo¹⁶ vayam¹⁶ pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya thassati’ ti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi vā tulam paggahetvā jānāti ‘ettakena¹⁷ vā¹⁷ onatam¹⁸ etta-

¹ M. Ph. ‘tun ti. ² T. M₆. M₇ so tena.

³ S. kinti me ime. ⁴ Ph. dadeyya; T. M₇ daheyyum.

⁵ T. vaheyyum. ⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ S. tatra.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ ‘putto. ⁹ omitted by Ph. T.

¹⁰ Ph. sandh^o ¹¹ T. sampadam.

¹² T. M₆ ay^o throughout.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ sammā throughout.

¹⁴ M. n’acco^o; S. nāccō throughout.

¹⁵ M. S. nāti^o throughout. ¹⁶ T. vayo ayam.

¹⁷ T. ettan’ eva; M₆. M₇ ettaken’ eva.

¹⁸ M. Ph. on^o

kena¹ vā¹ unnatan² ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ³ ca³ bhogānam³ viditvā³ samam jīvikam kappeti na accogālham na atihīnam ‘evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya thassati, na⁴ ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya thassati’ ti. Sacāyam bhikkhave kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāram jīvikam kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro ‘udumbarakhādikam⁵ ’vāyam⁶ kulaputto bhoge khādati’ ti. Sace panāyam bhikkhave kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiram jīvikam kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro ‘ajaddhumārikam⁷ ’vāyam⁶ kulaputto marissati’ ti. Yato ca⁸ khvāyam⁹ bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam jīvikam kappeti na accogālham na atihīnam ‘evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo¹⁰ āyam pariyādāya thassati’ ti. Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave samajīvitā. Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhāsampadā?

7. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim ‘iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe¹¹ . . . Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā’ ti. Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave sīlasampadā?

8. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto pāṇātipātā¹² paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave sīlasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave cāgasampadā?

9. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati . . . pe¹⁴ . . . yācayogo dānasampivhāgarato. Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave cāgasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave paññāsampadā?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °ken’ eva. ² M. Ph. T. M₇ unñ°; M₆ ūna°

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. omits this phrase.

⁵ M. °khādi; Ph. S. °khādakañ. ⁶ Ph. S. cāyam.

⁷ T. ajadhū°; M₇ ajuddhu°; Ph. ajeṭṭhamārikañ; M. ajetṭhamaranam; S. addhamarakañ.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M. S. kho ’yam.

¹⁰ T. ayo. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² here M₈ sets in again. ¹³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

¹⁴ Ph. pa; omitted by M. M₈. M₆. M₇; T. in full. Cf. p. 284.

10. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe¹ . . .
sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave
paññasampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhāta² kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā
samam³ kappeti jivitam sambhataṁ anurakkhati,
saddho silea sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo
niccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam.
Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁴ saddhassa gharam esino
akkhātā saccanāmena⁵ ubhayattha sukhāvahā,
diṭṭhadhammahitathāya samparāyasukhāya ca⁶:
evam etam gahaṭṭhānam cāgo puññam pavaḍḍhati ti.

LXXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —
Āvuso bhikkhavo⁷ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad
avoca: —

2. Aṭṭh' ime āvuso puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīm.
Katame aṭṭha?

3. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyatta-
vuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vā-
yamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya
lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati pari-
devati urattālim⁸ kandati sammoham⁹ āpajjati. Ayam
vuccat'āvuso¹⁰ bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya¹¹, uṭṭhahati¹²

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

² T. uṭṭhāta (or ona); M₆. M₇ onā. ³ T. sammā.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ T. vādena.

⁶ omitted by M₇. ⁷ M. Ph. S. o've.

⁸ S. o'li; Ph. M₈ oli always.

⁹ M₈ samo throughout.

¹⁰ T. M₇ vuccati ā^o; so also M₆ here and at the next place.

¹¹ M₈ continues: lābhi soci and so on.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ so uṭṭh^o.

ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī socicca¹ paridevicca¹ cuto² ca² saddhammā.

4. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati² madāpamādam³ āpajjati². Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati⁴ ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca¹ madicca¹ pamādicca¹ cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena⁵ socati kila-mati paridevati urattālim kandati sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso⁶ bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na⁷ uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī socicca¹ paridevicca¹ cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam⁸ āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁹ madicca⁹ pamādicca⁹ cuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na

¹ M. Ph. ca with long i before; M₈. S. the same with short i. ² omitted by M₈.

³ M. Ph. S. pamādam; omitted by M₈.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ so uṭṭhō ⁵ T. lābhena.

⁶ T. M₇ vuccati so.

⁷ Ph. M₈. T. M₇ so na; M₆ so alone.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. pamādam.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word.

kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati¹ ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī na ca² socī na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati³. So tena lābhena na majjati na⁴ ppamajjati⁴ na madam⁵ āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati⁶ ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁷ na⁸ ca⁸ madī² na ca⁸ pamādī⁹ accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na¹⁰ uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati¹¹. So tena alābhena¹² na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na¹³ uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī na ca socī na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

10. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati¹⁴. So tena lābhena¹⁵ na majjati na ppamajjati na¹⁶ madam¹⁶ āpajjati¹⁶. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati

¹ T. so uṭṭh^o ² omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

³ T. M₇ n'upp^o ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. T. S. pamādam. ⁶ T. M₆, M₇ so uṭṭh^o.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word. ⁸ omitted by M₈. T. M₆.

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ dicca. ¹⁰ omitted by M₆.

¹¹ M. T. na upp^o

¹² T. lābhena; M₇ omits na before socati.

¹³ Ph. M₈ so na; M₇ omits na. ¹⁴ T. M₆, M₇ n'upp^o

¹⁵ T. M₆, M₇ alā^o

¹⁶ omitted by T. M₆, M₇; M. Ph. M₈. S. pamādam.

na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca¹ na² ca² madī² na ca pamādi³ accuto ca² saddhamma.

Ime kho āvuso atṭha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

LXXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe⁴ . . . Chah's āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṁ attano alaṁ paresam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko⁶ hoti, dhatānañ⁷ ca² dhammānam² atthupaparikkhi⁸ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁹ hoti⁹, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo¹⁰ poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya¹¹ anelagālāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho āvuso chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṁ attano alaṁ paresam.

3. Pañcah' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṁ attano alaṁ paresam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca¹² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca² dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹³ hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca¹⁴ hoti . . . pe¹⁵ . . . sandassako ca hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sabrahmacārīnam.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. lābhī ca. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °dicca; M₆. M₇ also madicca.

⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ chahi.

⁶ M. dhārana° throughout; T. M₆. M₇ °yo.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ dhā° throughout. ⁸ M. °kkhitā always.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M. Ph. M₈. S. pamādam.

¹⁰ M. M₈ °vakkaraṇo; Ph. °vokkaraṇo.

¹¹ M. Ph. visa° ¹² omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₇. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniyā; M₆ pe ° sabrahma°

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

5. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹ paresam. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca² hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco³ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . no ca sandassako⁵ hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁷ paresam.

7. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁸ attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ⁹ ca¹⁰ dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco¹¹ ca¹⁰ hoti¹² . . . pe⁶ . . . sandassako ca¹⁰ hoti¹³ . . .¹⁴ sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹⁵ attano.

9. Tih'¹⁶ āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹⁷ paresam. Katamehi tīhi?

10. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho¹³ khippanisanti ca¹⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāra-

¹ M₈ no alam; M. T. alam.

² omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ³ T. adds ca.

⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniyā.

⁵ M₈ adds ca. ⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁷ Ph. M₈ no alam; M. alam.

⁸ Ph. M₈ no alam; M. nālam.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ no ca su^o ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ T. no ca kaly^o ¹² omitted by Ph.

¹³ omitted by M. ¹⁴ Ph. pa; S. pe.

¹⁵ Ph. no alam; M. nālam; M₈ alam; T. omits attano.

¹⁶ M₈. T. tīhi.

¹⁷ Ph. M₈ no alam; M. nālam; T. omits no.

¹⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₆.

kajātiko¹ hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham² aññāya dhammam³ aññāya³ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . .⁶ sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho āvuso tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁷ paresam.

11. Tih' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁷ attano. Katamehi tīhi?

12. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁹ ca⁴ hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sandassako¹¹ ca¹² hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho āvuso tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁷ attano.

13. Dvih' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁷ paresam. Katamehi dvihi?

14. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ¹⁴ ca¹⁵ dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho āvuso dvihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹⁶ paresam.

¹ Ph. *henceforth* dhāraṇā^o ² Ph. M₈ no ca a^o

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

⁷ Ph. M₈ no alam; M. nālam.

⁸ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

⁹ Ph. no ca kalyō; M₈ ca k^o

¹⁰ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa, then atthassa viññāpaniyā.

¹¹ M. no ca sand^o; M₈ ca sa^o ¹² omitted by Ph. M₈.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

¹⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ no ca su^o

¹⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ Ph. M₈ no alam; M. nālam; T. alam.

15. Dvih'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹ attano. Katamehi dvihi?

16. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no³ ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca⁴ hoti kalyāṇavākkarāṇo⁵ poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya⁶ anelagalaṭāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahāmsako sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso dvihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁷ attano ti.

LXXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa⁸ bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgani-kārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā, samsaggārāmatā, papañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mat-taññutā, asamsaggārāmatā, nippapañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti⁹.

¹ Ph. M₈ no alam; M. nālam.

² omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

³ T. M₆, M₇, pe || no ca attham aññāya.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁵ M. M₈ °vakk°; Ph. °vokk°

⁶ Ph. visa°

⁷ Ph. M₈ no alam; M. alam.

⁸ S. sekkh° throughout.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

LXXX.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave kusītavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?
2. Idha bhikkhave¹ bhikkhunā kammam kattabbam² hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'kammam kho³ me kattabbam bhavissati, kammam kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmī⁴' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam kusītavatthum⁵.
3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammam katam hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho kammam akāsim⁶, kammam kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmī' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam kusītavatthum.
4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo⁷ hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo' bhavissati, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmī' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam kusītavatthum.
5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho maggam agamāsim⁸, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa⁹ kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmī' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave catuttham kusītavatthum.
6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmam vā nigamam vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim¹⁰. Tassa evam

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈. ² T. kattabbam.

³ Ph. M₈ insert pana.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ nippa^o throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. S. °vatthu throughout. ⁶ Ph. M₈. M₇ °si.

⁷ Ph. gandhabbo. ⁸ Ph. M₈ °si.

⁹ Ph. M₈. S. gacchato; T. continues: handāham.

¹⁰ T. pari^o always.

hoti 'aham kho gāmam vā nigamam vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattham¹ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, tassa me kāyo kilanto akammañño, handāham nipajjāmī' ti. So nipajjati² . . . pe³ . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam kusitavatthum.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmam vā nigamam vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati⁴ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho gāmam vā nigamam vā piṇḍāya caranto alattham⁵ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa me kāyo garuko akammañño māsācitañ⁶ maññe, handāham nipajjāmī' ti. So⁷ nipajjati⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham kusitavatthum.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁹ uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evam hoti 'uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, atthi kappo nipajjituñ, handāham nipajjāmī' ti. So nipajjati¹⁰ . . . pe¹¹ . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamam kusitavatthum.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa¹² evam hoti 'aham kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā, tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño, handāham nipajjāmī' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamam kusitavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha kusitavatthūni ti¹³.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ n' alattham.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. add na viriyam ār^o

³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁴ omitted by M₈. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ T. °cikam; M₆ °tikam; M₇ °vikam; Ph. mānasacitañ; omitted by M₈.

⁷ M. S. add viriyam ār^o; T. omits so nipp^o

⁸ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₈. ⁹ M₆ adds ābādho.

¹⁰ M. S. add na vi^o ār^o

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

¹² S. omits all from Tassa to tassa.

¹³ M. omits ti, then, without giving a new number, it reads: Atth' imāni; S. gives a new number (LXXX), but it reads: Idha and so on.

10. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave ārabbhavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammam kattabbam hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'kammam' kho me kattabbam bhavissati, kammam kho pana¹ me² karontena na sukaram buddhānam sāsanam manasikātum, handāham paṭigacc³ eva viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā⁴ ti. So viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam⁵ ārabbhavatthum.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammam kataṁ hoti. Tassa⁶ evam⁷ hoti⁸ 'aham' kho kammam akāsim⁹, kammam kho panāham karonto¹⁰ nāsakkhi¹¹ buddhānam¹² sāsanam manasikātum, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā¹³ ti. So viriyam ārabhati appattassa¹⁴ pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam ārabbhavatthum.

13. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo¹⁵ hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'maggo' kho me gantabbo¹⁶ bhavissati, maggam kho pana me¹⁷ gacchantena na sukaram buddhānam sāsanam manasikātum, handāham patigacc' eva¹⁸ viriyam ārabhāmi . . .¹⁹ Idam bhikkhave tatiyam ārabbhavatthum.

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'aham' kho maggam agamāsim²⁰, maggam kho panāham gacchanto nāsakkhi²¹ buddhānam sāsanam manasikātum, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe²² . . . Idam bhikkhave catuttham ārabbhavatthum.

¹ omitted by M. ² M. Ph. M₈ mayā.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. paṭik^o always. ⁴ T. aṭṭhamam.

⁵ omitted by M₈. ⁶ Ph. M₈ °si. ⁷ M₈ °tena.

⁸ M. Ph. M₇ °kkhi; M₈ na sakkā. ⁹ T. °na.

¹⁰ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Idam. ¹¹ Ph. gandh^o

¹² omitted by M. M₈. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

¹⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ M. M₈ °si.

¹⁶ M. M₈ °kkhi.

15. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmam vā nigamam vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā pañitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa evam hoti ‘aham kho gāmam vā nigamam vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattham’ lūkhassa vā pañitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo lahuko kammañño, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe² . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam ārabbhavatthum.

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmam vā nigamam vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā pañitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa evam hoti ‘aham kho gāmam vā nigamam vā piṇḍāya caranto alattham lūkhassa vā pañitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo balavā kammañño, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe² . . . Idam bhikkhave chattham ārabbhavatthum.

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evam hoti ‘uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, thānam kho pan’ etam vijjati, yam³ me ābādho pavaḍḍheyya, handāham paṭigacc’ eva viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe² . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamam ārabbhavatthum.

18. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa evam hoti ‘aham kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā, thānam kho pan’ etam vijjati, yam me ābādho paccudāvatteyya, handāham paṭigacc’ eva viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā’ ti. So viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā. Idam bhikkhave atṭhamam ārabbhavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave atṭha ārabbhavatthūnī ti.

Yamakavaggo atṭhamo⁴.

Tatr' uddānam⁵:

¹ Ph. T. n'al^o ² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ M. Ph. S. tatiyo; M₈ sata(?); M. Ph. M₈ add samatto.

⁵ T. omit this word and the Udd^o itself.

Dve¹ saddhā¹ dve maraṇasati² dve³ sampadā³ athāpare⁴
Icchā alaṁ⁵ pariḥānaṁ kusitam⁶ ārabhbhavatthunī ti.

LXXXI⁷.

1. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave asati satisampajaññavipannassa⁸ hatupanisam⁹ hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyasaṁvare, indriyasaṁvare asati indriyasaṁvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti sīlam, sile asati sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhibhavipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā¹⁰ pi¹¹ na pāripūriṁ gacchati, tace pi pheggū pi sāro pi na pāripūriṁ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave satisampajaññe asati satisampajaññavipannassa hatupanisam hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupanisam hoti . . . pe¹² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

2. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave sati satisampajaññasampannassa upanisasampannam¹³ hoti hirottappam, hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti indriyasaṁvare, indriyasaṁvare sati indriyasaṁvarasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sīlam, sile sati sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti

¹ omitted by S. ² Ph. M₈. S. paṭipadā.

³ omitted by Ph. M₈. S. ⁴ Ph. M₈. S. apare.

⁵ Ph. M₈. S. lacchā. ⁶ Ph. inserts aṭṭha.

⁷ S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paṇṇasakāsaṅgahito catutthavaggo. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ °vipp° throughout.

⁹ S. hatū° throughout; M. T. hatū sometimes.

¹⁰ S. pappa° ¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

¹³ Ph. upanisā° and upanissa°; M₈ upanissa° always.

nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṁ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṁ gacchati, tace pi pheggū pi sāro pi pāripūriṁ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave satisampaṭaññe satisampaṭaññasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti hirottappam, hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti . . . pe¹ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanan ti.

LXXXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇīyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe² . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇīyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena app ekadā Tathāgataṁ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekadā na paṭibhāti' ti?

2. Saddho ca³ Puṇṇīya bhikkhu hoti, no ca⁴ upasaṅkamitā⁵, neva⁶ tāvā⁷ Tathāgataṁ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇīya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca⁸, evam⁹ Tathāgataṁ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti¹⁰. Saddho ca Puṇṇīya bhikkhu hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, no ca³ payirupāsitā . . . pe¹ . . . Payirupāsitā ca, no ca³ pari-pucchitā . . . Paripucchitā ca, no ca³ ohitasoto¹¹ dhammam̄ suṇāti . . . Ohitasoto¹² ca¹² dhammam̄¹² suṇāti¹², no ca³ sutvā dhammam̄³ dhāreti . . . Sutvā¹³ ca¹³ dhammam̄¹³ dhāreti¹³, no ca³ dhatānam̄¹⁴ dhammānam̄ attham̄ upaparikkhati . . . Dhatānañ ca dhammānam̄ attham̄¹³ upaparikkhati, no ca³ attham̄ aññāya dhammam̄ aññāya dhammā-nudhammapaṭipanno hoti, neva¹⁵ tāvā¹³ Tathāgataṁ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇīya bhikkhu saddho

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. M₈. S. in full.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. c'ūpa^o; S. omits ca.

⁵ M₈ °tvā throughout.

⁶ T. no ca pana; M₆ ne; M₇ no ca.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. ⁸ omitted by M₈.

⁹ M₈ etam. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °ti ti. ¹¹ Ph. adds ca.

¹² omitted by Ph. T. M₇. ¹³ omitted by T.

¹⁴ S. adds ca. ¹⁵ M₇ no ca.

ca hoti¹ upasaṅkamitā ca payirupāsitā ca paripucchitā ca ohitasoto ca dhammam̄ suṇāti sutvā ca² dhammam̄ dha-
reti dhatānañ ca dhammānañ attham̄ upaparikkhati
attham̄ aññāya dhammam̄ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭi-
panno ca³ hoti, evam Tathāgatam̄ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Imehi kho Puṇṇiya⁴ dhammehi samannāgato⁵ ekanta-
paṭibhānam⁶ Tathāgatam̄⁷ dhammadesanā hoti ti⁸.

LXXXIII.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam̄ puc-
cheyyum̄ kiṁmūlakā āvuso sabbe⁹ dhammā, kiṁsambhavā
sabbe dhammā, kiṁsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṁsam-
osaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṁ-pamukhā¹⁰ sabbe dhammā,
kiṁ-ādhipateyyā¹¹ sabbe dhammā, kiṁ-uttarā sabbe dham-
mā, kiṁsārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evam̄ puṭṭhā tumhe bhik-
khave tesam̄ aññatitthiyānañ paribbājakānañ kinti vyā-
kareyyāthā ti?

2. Bhagavam̄mūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavam̄nettikā
Bhagavam̄paṭisaraṇā, sādhu bhante Bhagavantam̄ yeva
paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhik-
khū dhāressantī ti. Tena hi bhikkhave¹² suṇātha sādhu-
kam̄ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti. Evam̄ bhante ti kho te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam̄ puc-
cheyyum̄ kiṁmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kiṁsambhavā
sabbe dhammā, kiṁsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṁsam-
osaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṁ-pamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṁ-

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M₆.

³ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ insert aṭṭhāhi; T. aṭṭha.

⁵ Ph. M₈ otam̄; M. ota. ⁶ M. Ph. S. obhāṇam̄.

⁷ M₆ oṭā, but odesanam̄; T. only tam̄.

⁸ omitted by M. M₆.

⁹ T. adds 'va, and so throughout in this §.

¹⁰ M₈ kiṁsa° throughout.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ adhi° throughout.

¹² M. Ph. add desissāmi, tam̄; M₈ only tam̄.

ādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, kiṁ-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kiṁsārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha 'chandamūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā¹ sabbe dhammā, vedanāsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, samādhipamukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam² aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthā ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhahi³ bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippam pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Appaharantassa paharati, anavasesam ādiyati⁴, itthim hanati⁵, kumārim dūseti⁶, pabbajitam vilumpati, rājakosam⁷ vilumpati⁸, accāsanne kammam karoti, na ca nidhānakusalo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah⁹ aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippam pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippam pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na appaharantassa paharati, na anavasesam ādiyati, na itthim hanati¹⁰, na kumārim dūseti, na pabbajitam vilumpati, na rājakosam vilumpati, na accāsanne kammam karoti, nidhānakusalo¹¹ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah¹² aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippam pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

¹ Ph. phassā^o

² T. inserts yeva. ³ T. M, aṭṭh' ime.

⁴ T. ādi^o

⁵ T. M₆, M₇, hanti; S. harati throughout.

⁶ M₈ duss^o ⁷ omitted by M₆.

⁸ M₈, M₇ aṭṭhahi; Ph. T. M₇ aṭṭha.

⁹ Ph. ghanati. ¹⁰ M. T. M₆, M₇ add ca.

¹¹ T. aṭṭhahi; M₇ aṭṭha.

LXXXV.

1. 'Samaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'brāhmaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vedagū' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adhivacanam arahato¹ sammāsambuddhassa¹, 'bhisakko' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nimmalo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimalo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'ñāṇi'² ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimutto' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti.

Yam² samaṇena pattaṭṭbam³ brāhmaṇena vusimatā
yam vedagunā pattaṭṭbam⁴ bhisakkena anuttaram
yam nimmalena pattaṭṭbam⁵ vimalena sucimatā⁶
yam ñāṇinā⁷ pattaṭṭbam⁸ vimuttena anuttaram,
so' ham vijitasamgāmo mutto mocemi bandhanā
nāgo 'mhi paramam⁹ danto⁹ asekho parinibbuto ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Kosalesu¹⁰ cārikāṁ carāmāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Icchānaṅgalam¹¹ nāma Kosalānam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasānde.

2. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchā-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe. ² M₆ omits these gāthās.

³ M₈. S. ka^o ⁴ M₈ makattabbam. ⁵ M₈ ka^o

⁶ S. vusimatā. ⁷ S. inserts ea.

⁸ M. mapao; M₈ maka^o

⁹ M. parama d^o; M₈ parato d^o; Ph. S. paramaddanto.

¹⁰ M₈. S. Kosambīsu. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ oka^o throughout.

naṅgalavanasanđe. Tam kho pana bhavantam¹ Gotamam evam kalyāno kittisaddo abbluggato 'ti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe² . . . sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahataṁ dassanam hoti' ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā³ tassā rattiyā accayena pahūtam⁴ khādaniyam bhojaniyam⁵ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasanđo ten' upasaṅkamimśu, upasaṅkamitvā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhaṁsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito⁶ Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṁ Nāgitam āmantesi: — Ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevaṭṭā maññe macche⁷ vilope⁸ ti? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtam khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā Bhagavantam⁹ yeva⁹ uddissa bhikkhusaṅghañ ca' ti. Māham¹⁰ Nāgita yasena samāgamam¹¹ mā ca mayā yaso; yo¹² kho¹³ Nāgita na yimassa nekkhammasukhassa¹⁴ pavivekasukhassa upasama-sukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa¹⁵ akičchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāham¹⁶ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa¹⁷ upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam¹⁸ akičchalābhī akasiralābhī, so tam mīha-sukham middhasukham¹⁹ lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādiyeyā ti. 'Adhvāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā adhvāsetu Sugato, adhvāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva¹⁹ dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va²⁰ bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā²¹ ca. Seyyathā

¹ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ bhagavantam.

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ³ Ph. samāṇa°

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ bahutam always. ⁵ omitted by M₈.

⁶ M₈ mostly Nabh° ⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. maccham.

⁸ S. vilopenti. ⁹ S. ṭañ c'eva.

¹⁰ S. mā tvam; omitted by M₆. ¹¹ S. ṭma.

¹² T. ye; Ph. M₈ insert so.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ nekkhama° or nikkhama° ¹⁵ M. assam.

¹⁶ T. yasasāya (sic); M₆ yassāyam; M₇ yassāya; M₈ omits all from yassā° to akasiralābhī. ¹⁷ omitted by T.

¹⁸ Ph. M₆ assa; omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁹ S. yena pi.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₆. S. ca. ²¹ Ph. M₈. T. ja°

pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnam udakāni pavattanti¹, evam eva kho bhante yena yen' eva² dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va³ bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā⁴ ca. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññāṇan' ti. Māham⁵ Nāgita yasena samāgamam⁶ mā ca mayā yaso; yo⁷ kho Nāgita na⁸ yimassa⁸ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa⁹ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāham¹⁰ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam¹¹ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so tam mīlhasukham middhasukham lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādiyeyya¹². Devatā pi kho Nāgita ekaccā na yimassa¹³ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assu¹⁴ akicchālābhīniyo akasiralābhīniyo, yassāham¹⁵ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam¹⁶ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Tumhākam pi¹⁷ kho¹⁸ Nāgita samāgamma samāgamma saṅgaṇikavihāram anuyuttānam viharatam evam hoti: na ha¹⁹ nūna²⁰ 'me²⁰ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu¹⁴ akicchālābhino akasiralābhino, yassāham¹⁵ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam¹⁶ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi²¹ 'me

¹ Ph. S. samv^o ² S. yena pi. ³ S. ca.

⁴ Ph. M₈. T. ja^o

⁵ M₆ nāham, then Māgita(!); S. mā tvam.

⁶ S. °ma. ⁷ Ph. inserts so.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M. assam.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇. yassāyam; M₈ omits all from yassā^o to akasiralābhī.

¹¹ Ph. assa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M₈ °yyam. ¹³ T. imassa.

¹⁴ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇. yassāyam.

¹⁶ Ph. assa; omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁸ T. M₇, add me.

¹⁹ M. Ph. hi. ²⁰ Ph. nūn' ime.

²¹ M. S. add pana; Ph. kho.

ayasmanto samgamma satmāgamma saṅgaṇikavihāram anuyuttā viharanti.

4. Idhāham Nāgita bhikkhū¹ passāmi aññamaññam aṅgulipatodakehi² sañjagghante saṅkīlante. Tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti: na ha³ nūna⁴ 'me⁵ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu⁶ akičchalābhino akasiralābhino, yassāham⁷ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam⁸ akičchalābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi⁹ 'me āyasmanto aññamaññam¹⁰ aṅgulipatodakehi¹¹ sañjagghanti saṅkīlanti.

5. Idhāham¹² Nāgita bhikkhū¹³ passāmi yāvadattham udarāvadehakaṁ bhuñjitvā seyyasukham phassasukham middhasukham anuyuttā viharante. Tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti: na ha¹⁴ nūna¹⁵ 'me¹⁶ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu¹⁷ akičchalābhino akasiralābhino, yassāham nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhasa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam¹⁸ akičchalābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi¹⁹ 'me āyasmanto yāvadattham udarāvadehakaṁ bhuñjitvā seyyasukham phassasukham middhasukham anuyuttā viharanti.

6. Idhāham Nāgita bhikkhum²⁰ passāmi gāmantavihārim²¹ samāhitam nisinnam. Tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni imam²² āyasmantam ārāmiko vā saccessati²³ samanuddeso vā, tam²⁴ tamhā samādhimhā cāvissati²⁵ ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhum. ² S. °kena; T. °kaṇhi.

³ M. Ph. hi. ⁴ Ph. nūn' ime.

⁵ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ T. M₇ yassāyam.

⁷ Ph. assa; omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M. S. add pana; T. omits tathā hi 'me; M₆. M₇ omit 'me.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁰ S. °kena.

¹¹ M₆. S. idha panāham; T. M₇ idha mayham.

¹² T. bhikkhum. ¹³ M. Ph. hi; omitted by M₈.

¹⁴ M. S. add pana. ¹⁵ M₈ bhikkhū.

¹⁶ Ph. M₈ °ri; T. °ram; S. °re.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ idān' imam; M₈ idam.

¹⁸ M. S. upatṭhahissati; Ph. M₈ paṭhayati.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ so; omitted by Ph. ²⁰ Ph. M₈ bhav^c; S. gam^c

Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na¹ attamano homi gāmantavihārena.

7. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhūm passāmi āraññakam² araññe pacalāyamānam³ nisinnam. Tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti ‘idāni ayam āyasmā imam niddākilamatham paṭivinodetvā araññasaññam⁵ yeva manasikarissati ekattan⁶’ ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

8. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhūm passāmi āraññakam⁷ araññe asamāhitam nisinnam. Tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti ‘idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitam vā cittam samādahissati⁸ samāhitam⁸ vā⁸ cittam⁸ anurakkhissati’ ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena⁹.

9. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhūm passāmi āraññakam¹⁰ araññe¹¹ samāhitam nisinnam. Tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti ‘idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttam vā cittam vimuccissati vimuttam vā cittam anurakkhissati’ ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano¹² homi araññavihārena. Yasmāham¹³ Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapatiipanno na kiñci passāmi purato vā pacchato¹² vā¹², phāsu¹² me¹⁴ Nāgita tasmin samaye hoti antamaso uccārapassāvakammāyā¹⁵ ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgeli samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākañkhamāno saṅgho pattam nikkujjeyya. Kata-mehi aṭṭhahi?

¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

² M. Ph. ar^o; omitted by M₈. S. ³ S. capalāy^o

⁴ omitted by T. M₇. ⁵ Ph. M₈. S. °saññā; M₇ ār^o

⁶ S. ettakan.

⁷ M. Ph. ar^o; T. araññam; omitted by M₈. S.

⁸ omitted by M₈; M₆ has samādahessati, samādahitam anurakkhati. ⁹ T. ār^o ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. M₇. S. ar^o

¹¹ T. ār^o; omitted by M₈. S.

¹² omitted by M₈; M₆. M₇ phāsum.

¹³ M₈ yasmāyam; T. yasmā; Ph. yasmim 'ham.

¹⁴ T. adds 'va. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. °kammassā.

2. Bhikkhūnam alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam anatthāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam anāvāsāya¹ parisakkati, bhikkhūnam² akkosati paribhāsatī, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vibhediti³, buddhassa avanṇam bhāsatī, dhammassa avanṇam bhāsatī, saṅghassa avanṇam bhāsatī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah⁴ aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam nikkujjeyya.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkujjeyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na bhikkhūnam alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam anatthāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam anāvāsāya⁵ parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam² akkosati paribhāsatī, na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vibhediti³, buddhassa vanṇam bhāsatī, dhammassa vanṇam bhāsatī, saṅghassa vanṇam bhāsatī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭh' aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkujjeyyā ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādām⁷ pavedeyyumi. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Gihinam⁸ alābhāya⁸ parisakkati⁸, gihinam anatthāya parisakkati, gihinam⁹ akkosati paribhāsatī, gihī¹⁰ gihīhi vibhediti¹¹, buddhassa avanṇam bhāsatī, dhammassa avanṇam bhāsatī, saṅghassa avanṇam bhāsatī, agocare¹² ca¹³ nam passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādām pavedeyyumi¹⁴.

¹ M. M₈ avāsāya; T. M₆ āv^o

² M. M₈. S. bhikkhū; Ph. bhikkhum.

³ Ph. T. M₇ bhe^o ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ aṭṭhahi.

⁵ M. M₇ avā^o; T. M₆. M₇ āv^o ⁶ Ph. bhikkhum.

⁷ T. ajja^o ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ M₈. S. gihī; M. Ph. gihim. ¹⁰ M. Ph. gihim.

¹¹ M₇ bhed^o ¹² S. tato. ¹³ S. adds devā.

¹⁴ T. oyyun ti.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṁ pavedeyyam. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihinam alābhāya parisakkati, na gihinam anatthāya parisakkati¹, na gihinam² akkosati paribhāsatī, na gihī gihī vibhēdeti³, buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, gocare⁴ ca⁵ nam passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṁ pavedeyyun ti⁶.

LXXXIX.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammap kareyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Gihinam alābhāya parisakkati, gihinam anatthāya parisakkati, gihinam⁷ akkosati paribhāsatī, gihī⁸ gihī vibhēdeti⁹, buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, saṅghassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, dhammikañ ca gihipatissavam¹⁰ na⁶ saccāpeti¹¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammam kareyya.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammam paṭipassambheyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihinam alābhāya parisakkati, na gihinam anatthāya parisakkati¹², na gihinam² akkosati paribhāsatī, na gihī⁸ gihī vibhēdeti¹³, buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, dham-

¹ M. M₈ *insert* na gihinam avāsāya parisakkati.

² M. gihim; S. gihī.

³ M₈. T. M, bhedeti; Ph. codeti. ⁴ S. tato.

⁵ S. *adds* devā. ⁶ omitted by M₈. ⁷ M. S. gihī.

⁸ M. Ph. gihim. ⁹ Ph. T. M, bhe^o

¹⁰ M₈ *opatisāraṇam*. ¹¹ M₈ paccuppeti.

¹² M₈ *inserts* na gihinam avāsāya parisakkati.

¹³ T. M, bhe^o

massa vaṇṇam bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, dhammikañ ca gihipatiśavam saccāpeti¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisūraṇiyakammaṇi paṭipassambheyyā ti.

XC.

1. Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā atṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbam: na upasampādettabbam², na nissayo dātabbo, na³ sāmañero⁴ upaṭṭhāpettabbo⁵, na bhikkhuno vādakasammuti⁶ sāditabbā⁷, summa-tena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā, na kuci⁸ saṅghasammuti⁹ sāditabbā¹⁰, na kisiñci paccekaṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbo¹¹, na ca tena mūlena vuṭṭhāpettabbam.

Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā imesu atṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabban ti¹².

Sativaggo¹³ navamo¹⁴ samatto.

Tatr' uddānam:

Sati Puṇṇiya-mūlena cora-samañena¹⁵ pañcamam
Yaso patta¹⁶-pasādena paṭisūraṇiyañ ca vattati ti.

Bojjhā¹⁷ Sirimā¹⁸ Padumā Sudhanā¹⁹ Manujā²⁰ Uttarā
Muttā Khemā Somā²¹ Rūpi²² Cundi²³ Bimbī²⁴ Sumanā

¹ T. paccā°; M₇ pesiti. ² M. Ph. M₈ °bbo.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ S. °sammati. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ dātabbā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ kiñci. ⁷ M₈ haritabbā.

⁸ Ph. M₈ vuṭṭhāpetabbo; S. niyametabbā.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ continue: Bojjhā (T. M₆ bojjhaṅgā) Sirimā and so on. ¹⁰ M₈ Vaggo.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ catuttho; omitted by S.

¹² M₈ samañera; S. samena. ¹³ S. pattā°

¹⁴ T. M₆ bojjhaṅgā. ¹⁵ M₈ Sirāmā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. Sutanā; S. Sudhammā; M₈ Sasuvanā.

¹⁷ M₈, S. Man°; T. Mānujjā; M₆, M₇ Manujjā.

¹⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S. ¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. Ruci.

²⁰ M₈ °dā; M₇ Cuddi.

²¹ M. Ph. Pimbi; M₈ Bimpi; T. M₆ Vimbi.

Mallikā¹ Tissā² Tissāya³ mātā³ Soṇā⁴ Soṇāya⁵ mātā⁵ Kāṇā⁴ Kāṇāya⁶ mātā⁶ Uttarā⁷ Nandamātā² Visākhā Migāramātā Khujjuttarā upāsikā Sāmavatī⁸ upāsikā Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā Suppiyā upāsikā Nakulamātā gahapatānī ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁹.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Ajjhattam rūpasaññī¹⁰ bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṁsaññī hoti.

3. Ajjhattam rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī passāmī ti evaṁsaññī hoti.

4. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī¹¹ bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī evaṁsaññī hoti.

5. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī¹¹ bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī passāmī ti evaṁsaññī hoti.

¹ M₈. M₆. M₇ Malli; T. Valli.

² omitted by M₈. S.

³ M₈ Bhissiyamātā; M. Ph. S. Tissamātā.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

⁵ S. Sonamātā.

⁶ M. Ph. S. Kānamātā; M₈ Kalāmātā.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ Uttare (T. M₇ then na tā mātā for Nanda^o); M₈ Uttarāmātā; S. Uttaramātā.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. Sāmā^o

⁹ omitted by M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ arū^o ¹¹ T. rūpa^o

6. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaññāni¹ . . . pe² . . . pītāni pītavavaññāni³ . . . pe⁴ . . . lohitakāni lohitakavaññāni⁵ . . . pe⁴ . . . odātāni odātavavaññāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evam̄saññī hoti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁶.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Rūpi⁷ rūpāni passati, ajjhattam arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati, subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti, sabbaso rūpasaññānam̄ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam̄ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam̄ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam̄ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam̄ samatikkamma 'anantam̄ viññāṇan̄' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam̄ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam̄ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam̄ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam̄ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam̄ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam̄ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham̄ upasampajja viharati.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁸.

1. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa⁹ . . . issāya¹⁰ . . . maccha-

¹ M. S. *add* nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni.

² Ph. pa; *omitted by* M. M₈.

³ S. *adds* 'nidassanāni 'nibhāsāni. ⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. *adds* 'nidassanāni; S. *also* 'nibhāsāni.

⁶ *omitted by all MSS. exc. Ph.* ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ arūpi.

⁸ *omitted by* M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ M. Ph. pa!¹⁰ ¹⁰ *omitted by* M₈.

riyassa . . . māyāya . . . sātHEYyassa¹ . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa² . . . atimānassa . . . madassa . . . pamādassa² abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkha-yāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime atṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Aṭṭhakanipātam³ samattam⁴.

¹ Ph. M₈ sāth^o; M. sādh^o ² omitted by M₈.

³ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ atṭhani^o

⁴ M. niṭṭhitam; Ph. adds: Akkharā ekam ekañca buddha-rūpam samam siyā. Tasmā hi paññito poso likkheyya piṭakattayam. Iminā likkhitapuññena bhavābhavē sam-saranto ucce kule su-ukkataṭhasandhim labhitvāna jātakālato paṭṭhāya pariyattisāsane ekapadakkharam disvā sabbam nisesam jānitvā dhāreyyum. Nibbānapaccayo hotu. *Then follows the year in Burmese.* — M₈ adds: Idam me puññam āsavakkhayāvaham hotu, *then some words in Burmese, after which nibbānapaccayo hotu, then again some words in Burmese.*

NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo¹ Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsām-
buddhassa.

I².

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi³: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-
dante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā
etad avoca: —

2. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puc-
cheyyum: sambodhapakkhikānam⁴ āvuso dhammānam kā
upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave
tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam kinti vyākareyyāthā
ti? ‘Bhagavāmūlakā⁵ no bhante dhammā Bhagavāmnettikā⁶
Bhagavampaṭisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam ñeva
paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhik-
khū dhāressanti’ ti. Tena hi bhikkhave suñātha sādhukam
manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puc-
cheyyum: sambodhapakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam ka
upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave
tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyy-
yāthā: idhāvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahayo

¹ T. omits the Udāna. ² S. has as title Paññāsako.

³ M. Ph. continue: Sace.

⁴ M. Ph. sambodhi^o throughout. ⁵ S. “mūlā.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Bhagavato.

kalyāṇasampavañko. Sambodhapakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam paṭhamā upanisā bhāvanāya.

4. Puna ca parañ āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu¹ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Sambodhapakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam dutiyā upanisā bhāvanāya.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu yāyam kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā santuṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññakathā vimuttikathā vimuttināṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā² kathāya³ nikāmalābhī hoti akičchalābhī akasiralābhī. Sambodhapakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam tatiyā upanisā bhāvanāya.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu āraddhaviriyō viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmayā daļhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Sambodhapakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam catutthā upanisā bhāvanāya.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti³, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samanīgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammālukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Sambodhapakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam pañcamī upanisā bhāvanāya.

8. Kalyāṇamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikañkham⁴ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavañkassa: silavā bhavissati, pātimokkhasaṃvarasamvuto viharissati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikañkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavañkassa: yāyam⁵ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā . . . pe⁶ . . . evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akičchalābhī akasiralābhī. Kalyāṇamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikañkham⁷ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavañkassa: āraddhaviriyō viha-

¹ S. aṇu^o *throughout.* ² T. °rūpāya.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °khā.

⁵ T. yāvāyam.

⁶ M. Ph. S. *in full.*

⁷ T. M₆ °khā.

rissati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmavā daļhapparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikānikham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṇkassa: paññavā bhavissati, udayaththagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tena ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttarīm¹ bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati² bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasanīnā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātāya. Aniccasanīnino bhikkhave bhikkhuno anattasaññā sañṭhāti, anattasaññī³ asmimānasamugghātām⁴ pāpuṇati ditṭh' eva dhamme nibbānan ti.

II.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā⁵ ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nissayasampanno⁶ nissayasampanno ti bhante vuccati; kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti' ti?

2. Saddhañ ce bhikkhu nissāya akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, pahinam ev' assa⁷ tam akusalam hoti. Hiriñ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . . pe⁸ . . . Ottappañ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . .⁹ Viriyañ ce bhikkhu nissāya¹⁰ . . .¹¹ Paññañ¹² ce bhikkhu nissāya¹⁰ akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, pahinam ev' assa tam akusalam

¹ M. Ph. M₇ ^{or} i. ² M. S. ^o ssati; Ph. M₇ āṇā^o

³ Ph. ^osaññā; omitted by M₆. ⁴ T. ^otā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Ekam^o

⁶ T. nissāya^o always; M₆ once; M₇ twice.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ evāssa; M₆, M₇ also in the next place where it occurs. ⁸ M. Ph. pa; omitted by S.

⁹ M. pa; S. omits the dots. ¹⁰ Ph. upani^o

¹¹ M₆ gives it in full; M. has pa.

¹² M₆ omits this phrase.

hoti. Tam hi 'ssa bhikkhuno¹ akusalam pahinam hoti² suppahinam², yamsa³ ariyāya⁴ paññāya⁵ disvā⁶ pahinam. Tena ca pana bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā⁸ upanissāya vihātabbā⁹. Katame cattāro?

3. Idha bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu samkhāy'ekam² paṭisevati², samkhāy'ekam adhivāseti, samkhāy'ekam parivajjeti¹⁰, samkhāy'ekam vinodeti. Evaṁ kho bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu nissaya-sampanno hoti ti.

III.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Cālikāyam viharati Cālikā-pabbate¹¹. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha² kho² āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam tħito kho¹² āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'icchām' aham bhante Jantugāmam¹³ piṇḍāya pavisitun' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam Meghiya kālam maññasi' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Jantugāmam piṇḍāya pāvisi, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhuttam piṇḍapāta-patiikkanto yena Kimikālāya¹⁴ nadiyā tīram ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā¹⁵ kho āyasmā Meghiyo Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghāvihāram¹⁶ anucaṅkamamāno¹⁷ anuvicaramāno¹⁸

¹ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhu. ² omitted by M₆.

³ M₆ yamsā; M. yam; Ph. yañ ca; S. yassa; M₉ (Com.) = yam assa. ⁴ Ph. pariyāyam; S. viriyāya.

⁵ T. paññā; omitted by Ph. ⁶ T. M₆ twice.

⁷ all MSS. exc. M. read bhikkhave.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁹ S. viharitabbā; T. hihātabbā. ¹⁰ T. °vajjati.

¹¹ T. °kāya°; Ph. Cāliya°; S. °ka° ¹² M. inserts so.

¹³ M. Ph. Jattu° throughout.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. °lāya throughout; M. °lāya and °lāya; M₆ Kimcikālā. ¹⁵ M. upasaṅkamitvā addasā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. jaṅgha° always. ¹⁷ T. anucakamāno.

¹⁸ Ph. adds addasā.

ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇiyam. Disvān' assa etad ahosi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaṇiyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa¹ padhānāya², sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham imam ambavanam padhānāyā³ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasākami, upasākamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Jantugāmam piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ⁴, Jantugāmē piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Kimikālāya nadiyā tiram ten' upasākamim⁵, addasam⁶ kho aham⁷ bhante Kimikālāya nadiyā tire jaṅghāvihāram anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇiyam; disvāna me etad ahosi «pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaṇiyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya, sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham⁸ imam ambavanam padhānāyā⁹ ti; sace¹⁰ mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāyā¹¹ ti¹². 'Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'amhā¹¹ tāva¹² yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

4. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim¹³ karaṇiyam, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarim¹³ karaṇiyam, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāyā¹⁴ ti. 'Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'amhā¹¹ tāva¹² yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

¹ T. padhānakassa. ² M₆ pajānāya.

³ T. padhānesānāyā; M₇ °nesānāyā. ⁴ M. S. °si.

⁵ M. S. °mim. ⁶ T. M₆, M₇ °sā. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ M. Ph. gacchō

⁹ M. Ph. omit all from sace to avoca.

¹⁰ S. inserts Evam vutte Bhagavā āyasmantam Meghiyam etad avoca.

¹¹ M. S. °hi. ¹² M. vata.

¹³ M. Ph. S. °ri throughout; M₇ °riṃ and °ri.

5. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarīm karaṇīyam, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarīm karaṇīyam, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace mām Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam paḍhānāya’ ti. ‘Padhānan ti kho Meghiya vadamānam kinti vadeyyāma? Yassa dāni tvam Meghiya kālam maññasi’ ti.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo uṭṭhayāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena tam ambavanam ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam¹ ambavanam ajjhogāhetvā² aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisidi. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmin ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā³ vitakkā⁴ samudācaranti, seyyathidam kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihimsāvitakko. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahosi ‘acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, saddhāya ’va⁵ tañ c’amhi⁶ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito⁶, atha ca pan’ imehi⁷ tihī pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvāsatto⁸: kāmavitakkena⁹ vyāpādavitakkena⁹ vihimsāvitakkenā’ ti.

7. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayham bhante tasmin ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā¹⁰ vitakkā samudācaranti, seyyathidam kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihimsāvitakko; tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi ‘acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, saddhāya ’va¹¹ tañ c’amhi¹² agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito⁶, atha ca¹³

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₆ °gahetvā.

³ M. Ph. T. °la^o ⁴ M. Ph. ca; omitted by S.

⁵ M. Ph. S. tamhā. ⁶ M. Ph. S. °tā.

⁷ T. pana me.

⁸ T. °sante; M. S. °sattā; Ph. anvāhatā.

⁹ T. °vitakke.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ put akusalā before pāpakā.

¹¹ M. Ph. ca; T. M₆. M₇ vata bho; omitted by S.

¹² T. vamhi (sic); M₆. M₇ c’ampi (sic).

¹³ Ph. va.

pan' imehi tīhi pāpakehi akusalehi¹ vitakkehi¹ anvāsatto²: kāmavitakkena vyāpādavitakkena vihiṇṇāvitakkenā³ ti.

Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā pañca dhammā paripakkāya³ samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaiiko. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam pañhamo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu silavā hoti⁴, pātimokkhasaṃvaraśaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam dutiyo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu yāyām kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidam appiechakathā⁵ santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñānadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasirālābhī. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam tatiyo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu āraddhaviriyō viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya⁶, kusalānam⁶ dhammānam⁶ upasampadāya, thāmavā daṭṭhaparakkamo anikkhittadhu ro kusalesu dhammesu. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam catuttho dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

12. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam pañcamo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

13. Kalyāṇamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikāñkham⁷ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavañkassa: silavā bhavissati, pātimokkhasaṃvaraśaṃvuto⁸ viharissati ācāragocara-

¹ T. ḍla^o ² T. M₇ ḍsatta; M. S. ḍsattā; Ph. ḍhatā.

³ T. pakkāya. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ continue: samādāya.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ continue: evarūpiyā. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ ḍkhā. ⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe ḍ samādāya.

sampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham¹ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇsampaṅkassa: yāyām kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā³, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akičchālabhī akasiralābhī. Kalyāṇamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham¹ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: āraddhviriyo viharissati . . . pe² . . . anikkhittadhuro³ kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham¹ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: paññavā bhavissati . . . pe⁴ . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttarim⁵ bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati⁶ bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasāññā bhāvetabbā asimimānasamugghātāya. Aniccasāññino Meghiya anattasaññā sañthāti, anattasaññī asimimānasamugghātām pāpuṇāti diṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānan ti.

IV.

1. Ekam⁷ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nandako⁸ upaṭṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyāṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi kathāpariyosānam āgamayamāno. Atha kho Bhagavā kathāpariyosānam viditvā ukkāsitvā⁹

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °khā.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full (T. ubhaya^o).

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ M. S. °ssati; Ph. āñā^o

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ omit the first phrase. ⁸ T. M₇, Ānando.

⁹ M. Ph. S. °setvā.

aggalam ākoṭesi. Vivarimṣu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato dvāram. Atha kho Bhagavā upaṭṭhānasālam pavisitvā paññatte¹ āsane² nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nandakam³ etad³ avoca³ ‘dīgo kho tyāyam Nandaka⁴ dhammapariyāyo’bhikkhūnam patibhāsi, api me piṭṭhi āgīlāyati bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitassa kathāpariyosānam āgamayamānassā’ ti.

3. Evam vutte āyasmā Nandako⁵ sārajjamānarūpo⁶ Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘na kho⁷ mayam⁸ bhante jānāma «Bhagavā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito» ti, sace hi mayam bhante jāneyyāma «Bhagavā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito» ti, ettakam⁹ pi¹⁰ no na ppaṭibhāseyyā’ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nandakam¹¹ sārajjamānarūpam¹² vidiṭvā āyasmantam Nandakam¹¹ etad avoca ‘sādhu sādhu Nandaka¹³, etam¹⁴ kho Nandaka¹⁵ tumhākam paṭirūpanūpam kulaputtānam saddhāya¹⁶ agārasmā anagāriyam¹⁷ pabbajitānam, yam tumhe dhammiyā kathāya sannisiddeyyātha; sannipatitānam vo Nandaka dvayam¹⁸ karaṇiyam: dhammi¹⁹ vā²⁰ kathā²¹ ariyo vā²² tuṇhībhāvo²³. Saddho ca²⁴ Nandaka bhikkhu hoti no ca²⁴ sīlavā; evam so ten’ aṅgena aparipūro²⁵ hoti, tena tam aṅgam paripūretabbam «kintāham saddho ca

¹ M. Ph. paññattāsane.

² T. Ānandamkataṁ; M₇ Ānandakatam.

³ T. etavoca (*sic*). ⁴ T. M₇ Ānandaka.

⁵ T. M₇ Ānandako.

⁶ T. sārajjayamāna^o; M₇ °māna^o; M₆ sajjayamāna^o; S. adds ottappamāno.

⁷ M. Ph. S. add pana.

⁸ Ph. M₇ mayham. ⁹ T. ettam.

¹⁰ M. inserts dhammam; Ph. after no.

¹¹ T. M₇ Ānandakam.

¹² T. sārajjayamāna^o; M₆. M₇ sārajjayamāna^o

¹³ T. Ānandakam; M₇ Nandakam. ¹⁴ T. M₇ evam.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ Nanda.

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ saddhā; Ph. yass’ atthāya. ¹⁷ M. anā^o

¹⁸ T. mayam. ¹⁹ Ph. T. M₇ dhammiyā.

²⁰ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇.

²¹ Ph. T. M₇ kathāya; M. adds vā.

²² omitted by M. Ph. ²³ M. adds vā.

²⁴ omitted by S. ²⁵ Ph. °ri.

assamī sīlavā cā» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca; evamī so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, no ca lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa¹; evamī so ten' aṅgena aparipūro² hoti, tena tam aṅgam paripūretabbam «kintāhami saddho ca assamī sīlavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassā³» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa; evamī so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya; evamī so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Seyyathā pi Nandaka pāṇako⁴ catuppādako, tassa assa⁵ eko pādo omako lāmako; evamī so ten' aṅgena aparipūro assa: evamī eva kho Nandaka bhikkhu⁶ saddho⁶ ca hoti sīlavā ca lābhī ca⁷ ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya; evamī so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti, tena tam aṅgam paripūretabbam «kintāhami saddho ca assamī sīlavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī ca⁸ adhipaññādhammavipassanāyā» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca⁷ lābhī ca⁹ ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī ca⁷ adhipaññādhammavipassanāya; evamī so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti' ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvāna¹⁰ Sugato utṭhāyāsanā¹¹ vihāram pāvisi.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Nandako acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi: idān' āvuso¹² Bhagavā catūhi padehi kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakā-

¹ M₆ samathassa; M. Ph. S. °samādhissa *throughout*.

² Ph. °ri.

³ M₇ °samathassa, *then* na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya *and so on*.

⁴ Ph. S. dvipādako.

⁵ Ph. S. tassa; M. *puts* assa *before* tassa.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ saddho ca bhikkhu.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ T. M₇ lābhicca. ¹⁰ M₇ vatvā.

¹¹ M. upatṭhāyāsanā. ¹² M. Ph. idāni āvo

setvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho 'saddho ca¹ Nandaka bhikkhu hoti . . .² evam so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti' ti.

Pañc' ime āvuso ānisam̄sā kālena³ dhammasavane kālena³ dhammasākacchāya⁴. Katame pañca?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam majjhe kalyānam pariyośānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Yathā⁵ yathāvuso⁶ bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam . . . pe⁸ . . . parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti, tathā tathāssa⁹ Satthā¹⁰ 'va¹¹ piyo ca¹² hoti manāpo ca garu ca¹³ bhāvanīyo ca¹⁴. Ayam āvuso paṭhamo ānisam̄sō kālena dhammasavane kalena dhammasākacchāya.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam . . . pe⁸ . . . brahmacariyam pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso¹⁵ bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam . . . pe¹⁶ . . . brahmacariyam pakāseti, tathā tathā¹⁷ so¹⁷ tasmīm dhamme atthapaṭisamvēdi ca hoti dhammapaṭisamvēdi ca. Ayam āvuso dutiyo ānisam̄sō kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam majjhe kalyānam pariyośānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso¹⁵ bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam . . . pe¹⁸ . . . brah-

¹ omitted by M. T. S.

² M. Ph. S. repeat the whole discourse, excepting one single passage, instead of which they have la, pa, or pe respectively.

³ T. kāle; M. omits kā^o dh.

⁴ T. sākacchā. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. T. yathā ā^o ⁷ T. so; omitted by M.

⁸ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁹ M. tathā so; Ph. tathā so tassa; S. tathā tassa tassa.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. Satthu.

¹¹ M₆ ca; omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. T. S. ¹³ omitted by T. M.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁵ M. Ph. yathā ā^o

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁷ T. M₆ tathāvuso.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; T. gives the sentence in full.

macariyam pakāseti, tathā tathā¹ so² tasmim dhamme gambhiram atthapadanī paññaya paṭivijjhā³ passati. Ayañ āvuso tatiyo ānisamso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

8. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam . . . pe⁴ . . . brahmacariyam pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso⁴ bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam . . . pe⁵ . . . brahmacariyam pakāseti, tathā tathā nam⁶ sabrahmacārī⁷ uttarim⁸ sambhāventi ‘addhā ayam āyasmā patto⁹ vā pajjati¹⁰ vā’ ti. Ayam āvuso catuttho ānisamso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

9. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam majjhe kalyānam pariyośānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso⁴ bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam majjhe¹¹ kalyānam pariyośānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti, tattha tattha¹² ye te¹³ bhikkhū sekhā¹⁴ appattamānasā¹⁵ anuttaram yoggakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti, te¹⁶ tam¹⁶ dhammam sutvā viriyam ārabhanti appattassa¹⁷ pattiya anadhidigatassa¹⁸ adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya; ye pana tattha bhikkhū arahanto khīnāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiyā¹⁹ ohitabhārā anuppattasadathā parikkhīnabhadavasamyojanā sammadaññāvimuttā, te tam dhammam sutvā diṭṭhadham-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ tathāvuso. ² M. abhi^o; T. M₆. M₇ ati^o

³ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁴ M. Ph. yathā ā^o ⁵ M. Ph. pa; T. in full.

⁶ T. nañ ca.

⁷ T. brahmacārim; M₆ brahmacāri; M₇ 'va brahmacārī.

⁸ M. Ph. 'ri. ⁹ S. maggo.

¹⁰ M₆ paccati; T. M₇ pabbati; M. S. gacchati.

¹¹ M₆. M₇ pe¹ parisuddham and so on.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. ¹³ M. kho.

¹⁴ S. sekkhā. ¹⁵ T. M₇ appamattamānasā.

¹⁶ Ph. tesam; T. nam l. tam; M₆. M₇. ne l. te.

¹⁷ T. M₇ appamattassa. ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °gamassa.

¹⁹ T. katañkarāṇiyam; M₇ °yā.

masukhavihāraṃ yeva anuyuttā viharanti. Ayam āvuso pañcamo ānisamso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

Ime kho āvuso pañca ānisamsā kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāyā ti.

V.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?
2. Paññābalam viriyabalam anavajjabalam saṅgahabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalam?

3. Ye dhammā akusalā¹ akusalasamkhātā², ye dhammā kusalā³ kusalasamkhātā⁴, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasamkhātā, ye⁴ dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasamkhātā, ye⁴ dhammā sevitabbā sevitabbasamkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasyamkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasyamkhātā: tyāssa⁵ dhammā⁶ paññāya⁶ vodīṭhā⁷ honti⁸ vocaritā honti⁹. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalam¹⁰. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalam?

4. Ye dhammā akusalā akusalasamkhātā, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasamkhātā¹¹, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasamkhātā, ye dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasamkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasyamkhātā: tesam¹² dhammānam pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati. Ye dhammā kusalā kusalasamkhātā, ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasamkhātā, ye dhammā sevitabbā sevitabbā

¹ M. Ph. S. kusalā at the first place and akusalā at the second; omitted by T. ² M. Ph. S. kusala^o

³ M. Ph. S. akusala^o

⁴ M. transposes the two sentences.

⁵ T. tyassa; S. tyassu; Ph. tassa.

⁶ T. dhammam aññāya. ⁷ T. dīṭho. ⁸ T. hoti.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁰ T. balam.

¹¹ T. inserts ye dh^o anavajjā °samkhātā.

¹² T. tesam corrected to yesam.

saṅkhātā, ye dhammāt alamariyā alamariyasaṅkhātā: tesam dhammānaṁ paṭilābhāya chandaṁ janeti vāyamati viriyaṁ ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṁ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anavajjabalaṁ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti, anavajjena vacikammaṇa samannāgato hoti, anavajjena manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anavajjabalaṁ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṅgahabalaṁ?

6. Cattār' imāni ¹ bhikkhave² saṅgahavatthūni: dānam peyyavajjamp³ atthacariyā⁴ samānattatā⁵. Etad⁶ aggam⁷ bhikkhave dānānam, yad idam dhammadānam. Etad aggam bhikkhave peyyavajjānam⁸, yad idam atthikassa ohitasotassa punappunam dhammam deseti. Etad aggam bhikkhave atthacariyānam, yad idam assaddham saddhāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti⁹, dussilam¹⁰ sīlasampadāya samādapeti¹¹ niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti⁹, maccharim¹² cāgasampadāya samādapeti⁸ niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti⁹, duppaññam paññāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti⁹. Etad aggam bhikkhave samānattatānam, yad idam sotāpanno¹⁰ sotāpannassa samānatto sakadāgāmī¹¹ sakadāgāmissa samānatto anāgāmī¹¹ anāgāmissa samānatto araham¹² arahato samānatto. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saṅgahabalaṁ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balāni ti¹³.

7. Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti¹⁴. Kata-māni pañca?

8. Ājīvikabhayam¹⁵ asilokabhayam parisasārajjabhayam¹⁶

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² Ph. veyyā^o and veyya^o

³ T. °yam. ⁴ T. °nattā.

⁵ T. etaggam throughout.

⁶ T. patiṭṭha^o; M₆, M₇ patiṭṭha^o and patiṭṭhā^o

⁷ T. °lyam. ⁸ M. Ph. S. omit samā^o ni^o pati^o

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ °rī. ¹⁰ S. °pannena. ¹¹ S. °minā.

¹² M. Ph. °hā; S. arahatā. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁴ omitted by M₇.

¹⁵ Ph. T. ājīvaka^o; S. ājivita^o throughout.

¹⁶ S. parisam sā^o; T. parisārajjā^o

maraṇabhayam duggatibhayam. Sa¹ kho so² bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati: —

9. Nāham³ ājivikabhayassa bhāyāmi. Kissāham ājivikabhayassa bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññābalam viriyabalam anavajjabalam saṅgahabalam. Duppāñño kho ājivikabhayassa bhāyeyya, kusito⁴ ājivikabhayassa bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta⁵-vacikammanta⁵-manokammanto⁶ ājivikabhayassa bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako ājivikabhayassa bhāyeyya. Nāham asilokabhayassa bhāyāmi . . . pe⁷ . . . Nāham parisañcikkabhayassa⁸ bhāyāmi . . . Nāham maraṇabhayassa bhāyāmi . . . Nāham duggatibhayassa bhāyāmi. Kissāham duggatibhayassa bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññābalam viriyabalam anavajjabalam saṅgahabalam. Duppāñño kho duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya, kusito duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta⁵-vacikammanta⁵-manokammanto⁶ duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako imāni pañca bhāyāni samatikkanto hotī ti.

VI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso⁹ bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasma-to Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi; cīvaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi; senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo

¹ S. so; Ph. se. ² omitted by S. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. omits this phrase. ⁵ T. M₆, M₇ kammanto.

⁶ S. ṭa. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

⁸ S. parisañc sāo

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe āyasmā Sāriputto.

pi asevitabbo pi; janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena vedi-
tabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi¹.

3. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi
asevitabbo pī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam
paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yam² jaññā puggalam 'imam kho me puggalam
sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti, kusalā dhammā
parihāyanti; ye ca³ kho⁴ me pabbajitena jivitaparikkhārā⁵
samudānetabbā cīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhe-
sajjaparikkhārā, te ca kasirena⁶ samudāgacchanti⁷; yassa
c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam⁸ pabbajito, so ca⁹
me sāmaññattho na bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchatī¹⁰ ti, tenā-
vuso puggalena so puggalo¹¹ rattibhāgam vā divasabhāgam
vā¹² anāpucchā¹³ pakkamitabbam¹⁴ nānubandhitabbo¹⁵
Tattha yam² jaññā puggalam 'imam kho me puggalam
sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti¹⁶, kusalā dhammā
parihāyanti¹⁷; ye¹⁸ ca¹⁸ kho me pabbajitena jivitapari-
kkhārā⁵ samudānetabbā cīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapac-
cayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te¹⁹ ca¹⁹ appakasirena samudā-
gacchanti; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam
pabbajito, so ca me sāmaññattho na²⁰ bhāvanāpāripūriṁ
gacchatī¹⁰ ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo saṃkhā pi
āpucchā²¹ pakkamitabbam²² nānubandhitabbo²⁰. Tattha
yam jaññā puggalam 'imam kho me puggalam sevato aku-

¹ T. pī ti, *then* iti kho pan' etam *and so on*.

² omitted by T. ³ T. 'va; Ph. pi.

⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ T. °ra.

⁶ Ph. appakasirena; M₆ omits ca before ka°

⁷ S. samudāharanti *throughout*.

⁸ M. anā° *throughout*.

⁹ omitted by M. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °ntī.

¹¹ S. adds saṃkhā pi. ¹² M. adds saṅkhā pi.

¹³ S. adds vā. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °tabbo.

¹⁵ T. M₇ na anu° ¹⁶ S. parihāyanti.

¹⁷ S. abhivadḍhanti.

¹⁸ M₆ sa; M₇ sace l. ye ca; T. omits also me after kho.

¹⁹ T. na; M₇ omits ca. ²⁰ omitted by S.

²¹ M. anāpu°; omitted by S., but it has yāvajīvam anubandhi-
tabbo na. ²² S. °tabbo.

salā dhammā parihāyanti¹, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; ye ca kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca² appakasirena³ samudāgacchanti; yassa c' amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, so ca me sāmaññattho bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchatī⁴ ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo samkha⁵ pi⁶ anubandhitabbo na⁷ pakkamitabbam⁸. Tattha yam⁹ jaññā puggalam 'imam kho me¹⁰ puggalam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; ye ca¹¹ kho¹² me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca¹³ appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c' amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, so ca me sāmaññattho bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchatī¹⁴ ti, tenāvuso puggalena⁹ so⁹ puggalo yāvajivam anubandhitabbo na pakkamitabbam¹⁵ api¹⁴ panujjamānena¹⁴.

Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pī ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

4. Cīvaram pi¹⁵ āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yam jaññā cīvaram 'idam kho⁸ me cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti¹ ti, evarūpam cīvaram na sevitabbam. Tattha yam jaññā cīvaram 'idam kho me cīvaram sevato¹⁶ akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti¹ ti, evarūpam cīvaram sevitabbam.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ abhivaḍḍhanti; M₆ parih^o *at the second place*; T. M₇ omit ku^o dh^o pari^o

² T. M₆ kasirena; M₇ na ka^o ³ M₆ ontī.

⁴ M. ^okhām pi; S. yāvajivam. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ S. no. ⁷ S. ^otabbo. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ Ph. pi.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ add me. ¹³ M₇ paṭikk^o; S. ^otabbam.

¹⁴ T. M₇ appanu^o; S. api manu^o; T. M₆. M₇ add pi.

¹⁵ T. M₇ insert kho. ¹⁶ T. M₇ paṭisevato.

Civaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

5. Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yan jaññā piṇḍapātam 'imam' kho me piṇḍapātam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitabbo. Tattha yan jaññā piṇḍapātam 'imam' kho me piṇḍapātam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti' ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitabbo.

Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pī ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

6. Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yan jaññā senāsanam 'idam' kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpam senāsanam na sevitabbam. Tattha yan jaññā senāsanam 'idam' kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti' ti, evarūpam senāsanam sevitabbam.

Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

7. Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yan jaññā gāmanigamam 'imam' kho me gāmanigamam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo² na sevitabbo. Tattha yan jaññā gāmanigamam 'imam' kho me gāma-

¹ Ph. idam.

² M₆ continues: sevitabbo, as in the next phrase.

nigamam̄ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo.

Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pī ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

8. Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha¹ yan jaññā janapadapadesam̄ 'imam̄ kho me janapadapadesam̄ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitabbo. Tattha yan jaññā janapadapadesam̄ 'imam̄ kho me janapadapadesam̄ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitabbo.

Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pī ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttan ti.

VII.

1. Evam² me³ sutam⁴. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate. Atha kho Sutavā⁵ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam̄ kathaṃ sārāṇiyam̄ vītisāretvā ekamantam̄⁶ nisidi⁷. Ekamantam̄ nisinno kho⁸ Sutavā⁹ paribbājako Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca: —

2. Ekam idam¹⁰ bhante samayam Bhagavā⁵ idh' eva Rājagahe viharati⁸ Giribbaje. Tatra⁹ me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam̄ sammukhā paṭiggahitam¹⁰ 'yo so Sutavā¹¹ bhikkhu araham¹² khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇyo ohita-

¹ in T. this phrase is missing.

² omitted by M. Ph. S. ³ T. °va nāma; M, Sutvā.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ T. adds nāma; M, Sutvā. ⁷ M. Ph. S. idāham.

⁸ Ph. S. viharāmi. ⁹ S. adds kho.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °hitam always. ¹¹ S. °va; T. Sutvā.

¹² T. °hatam.

bhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhvavasamyojano sammadaññāvimitto¹, abhabbo so pañca ṭhānāni² ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇam jīvitā voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnam theyyasam-khātam ādātum³, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā⁴ bhāsitud, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake⁵ kāme paribhūñjitu seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto⁶ ti⁷. Kacci me tañ bhante Bhagavato sussutam suggahitam⁸ sumanasikatam sūpadhāritan⁹ ti?

3. Taggha te¹⁰ tam¹¹ Sutavā¹² sussutam suggahitam⁸ sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam⁹. Pubbe cāham Sutavā¹³ etarahi ca evam vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhvavasamyojano sammadaññāvimitto, abhabbo so¹⁴ nava ṭhānāni¹⁵ ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇam jīvitā voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnam theyyasam-khātam ādātum³, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā⁴ bhāsitud, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake¹⁶ kāme paribhūñjitu seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chandāgatim¹⁷ gantum¹⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dosāgatim¹⁹ gantum¹⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu mohāgatim²⁰ gantum¹⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu bhayā-

¹ M. Ph. sammā^o *always.* ² M. Ph. S. ṭhānāni.

³ T. M₆ ad^o ⁴ T. °nam mu^o

⁵ M₆ °ko; S. °kam.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ agārika^o ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁸ M. Ph. suga^o; M. Ph. M₆. S. °hitam.

⁹ M. M₆. S. su^o

¹⁰ M₆ tvam; Ph. adds Sutavā.

¹¹ M. S. etam; Ph. evam me sutam; omitted by M₆.

¹² T. M₆ °va; M₇ Sutvā; omitted by Ph. S.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇. S. °va. ¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ Ph. T. M₇. S. ṭhānāni.

¹⁶ M₇ °ko; S. °kam. ¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ buddham.

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ paccāvikkhitum.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ dhammam. ²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ samgham.

gati¹ gantum². Pubbe cāham Sutavā³ etarahi ca evam vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīnāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava thānāni⁴ ajjhācaritun ti.

VIII.

1. Evam⁵ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate. Atha kho Sajjho paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho⁶ Sajjho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ekam idam⁷ bhante samayam Bhagavā⁶ idh' eva Rājagahe viharati⁸ Giribbaje. Tatra me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam 'yo so Sajjha bhikkhu araham khīnāsavo vusitavā⁹ katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so¹⁰ pañca thānāni¹¹ ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇam jivitā voropetum, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu adinnam¹² theyyasamphātām ādātum, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu¹⁰ sampajānamusā bhāsītum, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake¹³ kāme paribhūñjītum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto' ti¹⁴. Kacci me tam¹⁵ bhante Bhagavato sussutam suggahitam sumanasikatam sūpadhāritan ti?

¹ T. M₆, M₇ sikkham.

² T. paccāvekkhitum; M₆, M₇ °vikkhitum.

³ T. M₆, S. °va. ⁴ Ph. S. tthānāni.

⁵ M. Ph. S. omit this introductory phrase.

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ M. Ph. S. idāham.

⁸ M. S. viharāmi. ⁹ M₆, M₇ pe || samma°

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ M₇. S. tthānāni.

¹² M₆, M₇ pe || sannidhikārake. ¹³ S. °kam.

¹⁴ omitted by M. S. ¹⁵ Ph. sutam.

3. Taggha te¹ tam² Sajjha³ sussutam⁴ suggahitam⁵ sumanasikatañ sūpadhāritam. Pubbe cāham Sajjha etarahi ca evam vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīñāsavo vusitavā katakarañiyō ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīñabhasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so nava tthāñāni⁶ ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīñāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāñam jivitā voropetum . . . pe⁷ . . . abhabbo khīñāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake⁸ kāme paribhuñjituñ seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīñāsavo bhikkhu buddham⁹ pacakkhātum¹⁰, abhabbo khīñāsavo bhikkhu dhammam¹¹ pacakkhātum¹², abhabbo khīñāsavo bhikkhu sañgham¹³ pacakkhātum¹⁴, abhabbo khīñāsavo bhikkhu sikkham¹⁵ pacakkhātum¹⁶. Pubbe cāham Sajjha etarahi ca¹⁷ evam vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīñāsavo vusitavā¹⁸ katakarañiyō ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīñabhasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava tthāñāni¹⁹ ajjhācaritun ti²⁰.

IX.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame nava?

2. Arahā, arahattāya pañipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya pañipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya pañipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya pañipanno, puthujjano.

Ime²¹ kho bhikkhave nava puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ Ph. adds Sajjha. ² Ph. evam me sutam.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. Ph. M₇, S. tthāñāni.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₆, M₇; T. in full.

⁶ S. okam. ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ chandāgatim.

⁸ Ph. pacakkhitum; T. M₆, M₇ gantum.

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ dosāgatim.

¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ mohāgatim.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ bhayā^o ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ M₆, M₇ pe || sammā^o ¹⁴ M. Ph. T. S. tthāñāni.

¹⁵ omitted by M. ¹⁶ T. imāni.

X.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyā anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katame nava?

2. Araha¹, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno², gotrabhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

Sambodhavaggo³ paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānam⁴:

Sambodhi nissayo c'eva Meghiyam⁵ Nandakam⁶ balaṁ Sevanā Sutavā Sajho puggalo āhuneyyo cā ti.

XI⁷.

1. Evam⁸ me⁸ sutam⁸. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'vuttho⁹ me bhante Sāvatthiyam vassāvāso, icchām' ahām bhante janapadacārikam pakkamitun' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam Sāriputta kālam maññasi' ti. Atha kho¹⁰ āyasmā Sāriputto utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

¹ T. M₆, M₇, ^oham. ² M₆ adds hoti.

³ M. ^odhi^o; T. M₆, M₇, ^odhapakkhiyavaggo; Ph. vaggo.

⁴ S. adds bhavati; missing in T. M₆, M₇, together with the uddāna.

⁵ M. Ph. ^oya. ⁶ Ph. ^odikam.

⁷ S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.; M₆, M₇, have Sāvatthiniidānam. Atha kho. ⁹ S. vuttho; Ph. vutto.

¹⁰ M. S. insert so.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘āyasmā mam bhante Sāriputto āsajja¹ appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkanto’ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi ‘ehi tvam bhikkhu, mama vacanena Sāriputtam āmantehi²: Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti³’ ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā⁴ yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca ‘Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti’ ti. ‘Evam āvuso’ ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paccassosi. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Ānando avāpuraṇam⁵ adāya vihārena⁶ vihāram⁶ anvāhiṇḍanti⁷ ‘abhikkhamathāyasmanto⁸ abhikkhamathāyasmanto, idān’ āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā sihanādam nadissati’ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinnam kho āyasmantam Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca ‘idha te Sāriputta aññataro sabrahmacāri kliyadhamman āpanno: āyasmā mam bhante Sāriputto āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkanto’ ti.

4. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacārim āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante paṭhaviyam sucim pi nikhipanti asucim pi nikhipanti gūthagatam⁹ pi nikhipanti muttagatam¹⁰ pi nikhipanti kheлагatam pi nikhipanti¹¹ pubbagatam pi nikhipanti lohitagatam pi nikhipanti, na ca tena paṭhavī aṭṭiyati¹² vā harāyati vā jiguchhati vā: evam

¹ S. āpajja *throughout*. ² Ph. °si.

³ Ph. °si; M₆ °si (*without* ti); T. °hi.

⁴ M. Ph. paṭisu° ⁵ M₆ āvā; M. S. apā; Ph. āpā°

⁶ M. Ph. T. vihāre; S. vihāram.

⁷ T. anavāh°; M. Ph. S. āhi°

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *only once*. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ gūtham.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ muttam.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ *insert* muttagatam pi ni°

¹² T. aṭṭi° *throughout*; M₇ aṭṭiyati *and* aṭṭiyati.

eva kho aham bhante paṭhavīsamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha¹ aññataram sabrahmacārīm āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante āpasmīm² sucim pi dhowanti asucim pi dhowanti gūthagatam³ pi dhowanti⁴ muttagatam pi dhowanti⁴ khelagatam⁵ pi⁵ dhowanti⁴ pubbagatam pi dhowanti⁴ lohitagatam pi dhowanti, na ca tena āpo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jiguchati vā: evam eva kho aham bhante āposamena cetasā vihārāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacārīm āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante tejo sucim pi ḍahati⁶ asucim pi ḍahati gūthagatam⁷ pi . . . muttagatam pi . . .⁸ kheṭagatam pi . . . pubbagatam pi . . . lohitagatam⁹ pi⁹ ḍahati, na ca tena tejo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jiguchati vā: evam eva kho aham bhante tejosamena cetasā vihārāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacārīm āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante vāyo sucim pi upavāyati asucim pi upavāyati gūthagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ muttagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ khelagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ pubbagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ lohitagatam pi upavāyati, na ca tena vāyo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jiguchati vā: evam eva kho aham bhante vāyosamena cetasā vihārāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacārīm āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

¹ T. idham. ² Ph. āpo. ³ T. M₆. M₇ gūtham.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ omitted by M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. da^o; T. M₆. M₇ ḍayhati throughout.

⁷ T. M₇ gūtham. ⁸ M₆. M₇ ḍayhati.

⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S.

Seyyathā pi bhante rajoharaṇam sucim pi puñchati¹ asucim pi puñchati gūthagatam pi puñchati² muttagatam pi puñchati³ kheṭagatam pi puñchati⁴ pubbagatam⁵ pi⁶ puñchati⁶ lohitagatam pi puñchati, na ca tena rajoharaṇam atṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchatī vā: evam eva kho aham bhante rajoharaṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena⁷ averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye⁸ kāyagatā sati anupatṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacārīm āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante caṇḍālakumārako⁸ vā caṇḍālakumārīkā⁹ vā kaṭopihattho¹⁰ nantikavāsi¹¹ gāmam vā nigamam vā pavisanto nicacittam yeva upaṭṭhapetvā pavisati: evam eva kho aham bhante caṇḍālakumārakasamena¹² cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena⁷ averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacārīm āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante usabho chinnavisāṇo sorato¹³ sudanto suvinīto¹⁴ rathiyāya¹⁵ rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam anvāhiṇḍanto na kiñci hiṇsatī pādena vā visāñena vā: evam eva kho aham bhante usabhachinnavisāṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena⁷ appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacārīm āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante itthi vā puriso vā daharo vā¹⁶ yuva vā³ maṇḍanakajātiko¹⁷ sīsaṁ³ nahāto¹⁸ ahikunapena vā

¹ T. M₆, M₇ puñjati; S. muñcati *throughout*.

² omitted by M. Ph. T. S. ³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₆, S. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆, S. ⁷ M₆, M₇ pe || āsajja.

⁸ T. °kumāro. ⁹ T. °kumārī. ¹⁰ Ph. kaṭovi°

¹¹ M₆ nantaka°; T. M₆, M₇ °vāsini.

¹² M. caṇḍālakumārakacāṇḍālakumārika°

¹³ M. S. surato. ¹⁴ S. °sikkhito.

¹⁵ T. M₆, M₇ rathiyā. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁷ T. maṇḍana° ¹⁸ omitted by S.

kukkurakuṇapena vā manussakuṇapena¹ vā² kaṇṭhe āsat-
tena² aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jīguccheyya: evam eva kho aham
bhante iminā pūtikāyena aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi jīgucchāmi.
Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa,
so idha aññataram sabrahmacārim āsajja appaṭinissajja
cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante puriso medakathālikam parihareyya
chiddam³ vichiddam³ uggharantam paggharantam: evam
eva kho aham bhante imam kāyan pariharāmi chiddam³
vichiddam³ uggharantam paggharantam. Yassa nūna
bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha
aññataram sabrahmacārim āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam
pakkameyyā ti.

5. Atha kho¹ so bhikkhu uṭṭhāyāsanā ekāmsam uttarā-
saṅgam karitvā Bhagavato pādesu⁴ sirasā nipatitvā Bhag-
avantam etad avoca ‘accayo maṇi bhante accagamā⁵
yathābālam⁶ yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yo ‘ham⁷ āya-
smantam Sāriputtam asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhā-
cikkhim⁸; tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato
patiggaṇhātū⁹ āyatim saṃvarāyā’ ti. ‘Taggha tvam¹⁰ bhikkhu
accayo accagamā¹¹ yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-
akusalam, yo tvam Sāriputtam¹² asatā tucchā musā abhū-
tena abbhācikkhi; yato ca kho tvam bhikkhu accayam
accayato¹³ disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi, tan te¹⁴ mayam
patiggaṇhāma, vuddhi h’esā¹⁵ bhikkhu ariyassa vinaye yo
accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āya-
tim¹⁶ saṃvaraṇam āpajjati’ ti.

¹ omitted by S. ² T. āsattho; S. ālaggena.

³ M. Ph. S. chiddāvacchiddam; so also M₉ (Com.).

⁴ T. M₆ pāde.

⁵ M. accā^o; T. M₆ accaya^o; M₇ accayaṁg^o

⁶ T. °bālam. ⁷ M. Ph. S. aham.

⁸ M. Ph. abbhācikkhāmi abbhācikkhim (Ph. °cikkhan).

⁹ M. Ph. °hatu. ¹⁰ M. S. tam. ¹¹ M. accā^o

¹² T. °putto; M₆ °putta. ¹³ T. accato.

¹⁴ S. tam; M. bhante instead of tan te.

¹⁵ T. M₆; M₇ esā.

¹⁶ T. M₇ insert paṭikaroti.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi ‘khama Sāriputta imassa moghapurisassa, purāssa¹ tatth’ eva² sattadha muddhā phalissatī³ ti. ‘Khamām’ aham bhante tassa āyasmato, sace mam⁴ so āyasmā evam āha: khamatu ca⁵ me so āyasmā’ ti.

XII.

1. Ekam⁶ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā paccacivaram ādāya Sāvatthim⁷ piñdāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi ‘atippago kho tāva Sāvatthiyam piñdāya caritum, yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten’ upasaṅkameyyan’ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṁ sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi ‘yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kālām karoti, sabbo so aparimutto nirayā aparimutto tiracchānayoniyā aparimutto pittivisayā⁸ aparimutto apāyaduggati-vinipātā’ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitam neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi ‘Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmī’⁹ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyam piñdāya caritvā

¹ M₇ parāssa; M₆ purā tassa; Ph. nāsanāya; S. punāyam; omitted by M₆. ² T. etena 'va; M₆. M₇ etth' eva.

³ T. M₆. M₇ phalati.

⁴ M₇, S. mamam; M₆ omits sace mam so āy-

⁵ omitted by M₆.

⁶ in T. M₆. M₇, the introductory phrase is missing.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇, otthiyam.

⁸ M. petti^o; T. omits apari^o pitti^o ⁹ T. M₆. M₇, ajāo

pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisino kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāham bhante pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvatthim¹ piṇḍaya pāvisim²; tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvatthiyaṁ piṇḍaya caritum, yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamey-yan³' ti; atha khvāham⁴ bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamim⁵, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim⁶, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidim⁷; tena kho pana bhante⁸ samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnañānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kālam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto nirayā⁹ aparimutto tiracchānayoniyā aparimutto pittivisayā¹⁰ aparimutto apāyaduggativinipātā¹¹' ti; atha khvāham⁴ bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitam neva abhinandim na ppaṭikkosim; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmim¹² 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atham ājānissāmī¹³' ti.

4. Keci¹⁴ Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bālā avyattā, keci¹⁵ sa-upādisesam¹⁶ vā sa-upādiseso¹⁷ ti jānissanti, anupādisesam vā anupādiseso¹⁷ ti jānissanti. Nava yime¹⁸ Sāriputta puggalā sa-upādisesā kālam kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānayoniyā parimuttā pittivisayā¹⁹ parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Katame nava?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °thhiyam. ² M. M₇ °si. ³ T. °mim.

⁴ M. Ph. kho aham; S. kho 'ham.

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₇ °mi. ⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °di.

⁷ M. Ph. M₇ °di.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. S.

⁹ omitted by M₇. ¹⁰ M. T. petti° ¹¹ T. duggati°

¹² M. Ph. °mi. ¹³ T. ajā°

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ te ca.

¹⁵ T. M₇ ke ca. ¹⁶ T. savupā° ¹⁷ S. °sā.

¹⁸ T. ime. ¹⁹ M. petti°

5. Idha Sāriputta ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī¹ hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī², paññāya na³ paripūrakārī³. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Ayam Sāriputta paṭhamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālam kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayoniyā parimutto pittivisayā⁴ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

6. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī, paññāya na paripūrakārī. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .⁵ asaṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti . . .⁶ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .⁶ uddhaṃsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayam Sāriputta pañcamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālam kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayoniyā parimutto pittivisayā⁴ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā⁷.

7. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismim na paripūrakārī paññāya⁸ na⁸ paripūrakārī⁸. So tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakid⁹ eva⁹ imāpi lokām āgantvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayam Sāriputta chattho puggalo sa-upādiseso kālam kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

8. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismim na paripūrakārī¹¹ paññāya na paripūrakārī¹¹. So tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā ekabijī hoti, ekam yeva mānusakam¹² bhavam nibbattetvā

¹ S. paripūrī throughout.

² T. M₆. M, add hoti.

³ M. Ph. S. mattasokārī always. ⁴ M. petti^o

⁵ M. la; Ph. ayam Sā^o dutiyo puggalo | pa | parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā. Puna ca p^o idh' ekacco puggalo | pa | asaṅkh^o hoti.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ Ph. adds ti.

⁸ M₆ na paripūrakārī; omitted by T. M₇.

⁹ M. sakimdeva.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

¹¹ M₆ adds hoti. ¹² T. °sikam.

dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayam¹ Sāriputta sattamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālam kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe² . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

9. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā kolamkolo hoti, dve vā tiṇi vā kulāni sandhāvitvā samsaritvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayam³ Sāriputta aṭṭhamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālam kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe² . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

10. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo⁴ hoti; sattakkhattuparamam⁵ deve ca manusse⁶ ca sandhāvitvā samsaritvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayam Sāriputta navamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālam kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayoniā parimutto pittivisayā⁷ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

Keci⁸ Sāriputta aññatithiyā paribbājakā bālā avyattā, keci⁹ sa-upādisesam vā sa-upādiseso¹⁰ ti jānissanti, anupādisesam vā anupādiseso¹⁰ ti jānissanti.

Ime kho Sāriputta nava puggalā sa-upādisesā¹¹ kālam kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānayoniā parimuttā pittivisayā⁷ parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Na tāvāyam¹² Sāriputta dhammapariyāyo paṭibhāsi bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnam upāsakānam upāsikānam. Tam kissa hetu? Mā yimam¹³ dhammapariyāyam sutvā pamādam āharimṣu¹⁴,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe || So tiṇṇam and so on.

² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. M₆. M₇ So tiṇṇam, omitting the rest.

⁴ M₇. S. sattakkhattumpo^o ⁵ T. M₇. S. °ttumpara^o

⁶ M₆. M₇ mānuse. ⁷ M. petti^o

⁸ M. Ph. te ca; T. M₇ ye ca; M₆ yam ca.

⁹ Ph. T. M₆ te ca; M₇ ke ca. ¹⁰ S. °sā.

¹¹ T. savupādisesam vā.

¹² T. 'va khvāyam; M₇ khvāyam; M₆ tāham.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ imam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. add ti; Ph. has ārabhīmsu.

api ca mayā Sāriputta¹ dhammapariyāyo² pañhādhippā-
yena bhāsito ti.

XIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākotthito³ yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā⁴ Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sāraṇiyam vīti-
sāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākotthito āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca: kin nu
kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam⁵ diṭṭhadhammavedani-
yam, tam me kammam samparāyavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa
atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam
āvuso. — Kim panāvuso⁶ Sāriputta 'yam kammam sam-
parāyavedaniyam, tam me kammam diṭṭhadhammavedani-
yam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam
vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāri-
putta 'yam kammam sukhavedaniyam, tam me kammam dukkhavedaniyam
hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brah-
macariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kim pan-
āvuso⁷ Sāriputta 'yam kammam dukkhavedaniyam, tam me
kammam sukhavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhaga-
vati brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kin
nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam⁸ kammam paripakkavedani-
yam, tam me kammam aparipakkavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa
atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam
āvuso. — Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam apari-
pakkavedaniyam, tam me kammam paripakkavedaniyam
hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī
ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta
'yam kammam bahurvedaniyam⁹, tam me kammam appa-
vedaniyam⁹ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacari-
yam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kim panāvuso⁶

¹ omitted by S. ² S. yo. ³ M. Ph. oko throughout.

⁴ T. omantena. ⁵ S. dhammam.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pana āv^o ⁷ T. M₇ pana āv^o

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ yam me. ⁹ T. paripakkavedaniyam.

Sāriputta 'yam kammam appavedaniyam, tam me kammam bahurvedaniyam hotū' ti etassa¹ athāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam vedaniyam, tam me kammam avedaniyam² hotū' ti etassa athāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kim³ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam avedaniyam, tam me kammam vedaniyam hotū' ti etassa athāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso.

2. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam diṭṭhadhammavedaniyam, tam me kammam samparāyavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa athāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim⁴ panāvuso⁴ Sāriputta 'yam kammam samparāyavedaniyam, tam me kammam diṭṭhadhammavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa athāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam sukhavedaniyam, tam me kammam dukkhavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa⁵ athāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam dukkha-vedaniyam, tam me kammam sukhavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa⁶ athāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam paripakkavedaniyam⁷, tam me kammam apari-pakkavedaniyam⁷ hotū' ti etassa⁸ athāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam apari-pakkavedaniyam, tam me kammam paripakkavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa⁸ athāya Bhagavati

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe || Kin nu. ² T. appavedaniyam.

³ T. pe || Kin nu kho, as in § 2; M₆. M₇ have pe and so on after the next phrase.

⁴ T. kin nu kho; M₇ kin nu kho āvuso; M₆ omits this phrase. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe || yam kammam dukkha-

⁶ T. pe || yam kammam paripakka^o; also M₆. M₇, but without pe. ⁷ M₇ parikappa^o and aparikappa^o

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ yam kammam of the next phrase.

brahmacariyam vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammaṁ bahuvedaniyam, tam me kammaṁ appavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammaṁ appavedaniyam, tam me kammaṁ bahuvedaniyam hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammaṁ vedaniyam, tam me kammaṁ avedaniyam hotū' ti etassa² atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim³ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammaṁ avedaniyam, tam me kammaṁ vedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Atha kim attham carah' āvuso⁴ Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti?

3. Yam khvassa⁵ āvuso aññātam adiṭṭham appattam asacchikataṁ anabhisametam, tassa nānāya dassanāya pattiyaṁ sacchikiriyāya⁶ abhisamayāya⁷ Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti⁸. Kim⁹ pan' assa āvuso aññātam adiṭṭham appattam asacchikataṁ anabhisametam, yassa nānāya dassanāya pattiyaṁ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya¹⁰ Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti? 'Idam dukkhan' ti khvassa¹¹ āvuso aññātam¹² adiṭṭham appattam asacchikatam anabhisametam, tassa nānāya dassanāya pattiyaṁ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya⁷ Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti¹³.

¹ T. M₆. M, yam kammaṁ of the next phrase.

² T. M₆ yam kammaṁ avedaniyam.

³ M, omits this phrase.

⁴ M. Ph. caritāvuso; S. caratāvuso.

⁵ S. kho 'ssa; M. Ph. kho; M, kavassa in the place of yam khvassa. ⁶ T. asacchi^o ⁷ T. M₆. M, °samāya.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁹ in M. Ph. S. this question is wanting.

¹⁰ M₆ °samāya; T. M, anabhisamāya.

¹¹ M₆ khvāssa; S. kho 'ssa; M. kho yam; Ph. kho.

¹² S. omits all from aññātam to vussatī ti.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

‘Ayam dukkhasamudayo’ ti khvassa¹ āvuso . . . pe² . . . ‘Ayam dukkhanirodho’ ti khvassa¹ āvuso . . .³ ‘Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ ti khvassa¹ āvuso aññātām adiṭham appattam asacchikatam anabhisametam, tassa nānāya dassanāya pattiya sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya⁴ Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti⁵.

Idam⁶ khvassa¹ āvuso aññātām adiṭham appattam asacchikatam anabhisametam, tassa nānāya dassanāya pattiya sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya⁴ Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī ti.

XIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Samiddhim āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca ‘kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakkā uppajjanti’ ti? ‘Nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante’ ti. ‘Te⁷ pana⁸ Samiddhi kva⁹ nānattam gacchanti’ ti? ‘Dhātusu¹⁰ bhante’ ti. ‘Te⁷ pana⁸ Samiddhi kiṁsamudayā’ ti? ‘Phassasamudayā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kiṁsamosaraṇā’ ti? ‘Vedanāsamosaraṇā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kiṁpamukhā’ ti? ‘Samādhipamukhā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kiṁ-adhipateyyā¹⁰’ ti? ‘Satādhipateyyā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kiṁ-uttarā’ ti? ‘Paññuttarā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kiṁsārā’ ti? ‘Vimuttisārā bhante’ ti. ‘Te¹¹ pana¹¹ Samiddhi kiṁ-ogadhā’ ti? ‘Amatogadhā bhante’ ti.

2. ‘Kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakkā uppajjanti’ ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kva¹² nānattam gacchanti’ ti

¹ M₆ khvassa; S. kho 'ssa; M. Ph. kho yam.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ³ M. la.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ abhisamāya. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. Ph. iti. ⁷ T. tena. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ kam.

⁹ M₆ dhātu. ¹⁰ T. S. ādhi¹⁰ ¹¹ M₆ tena.

¹² T. M₇ tvam; M₆ tam.

iti puṭṭho samāno ‘lhātūsu bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kiṃsamudayā’ ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘phassa-samudayā bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kiṃsamosaraṇā’ ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘vedanāsamosaraṇā bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kiṃpamukhā’ ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘samādhipamukhā bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-adhipateyyā’¹ ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘satādhipateyyā bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-uttara’² ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘paññuttara bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kiṃsārā’³ ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘vimuttisārā bhante’ ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-ogadhā’⁴ ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘amatogadhā bhante’ ti vadesi. Sādhu sādhu Samiddhi, sādhu kho tvam Samiddhi pañham⁵ puṭṭho vissajjesi⁶, tena ca⁷ mā maññi⁸ ti.

XV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gaṇḍo anekavassagaṇiko, tass’ assu⁹ nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yam kiñci pagghareyya, asuci¹⁰ yeva¹¹ pagghareyya, duggandham yeva pagghareyya, jegucchiyam¹² yeva pagghareyya, yam kiñci pasaveyya, asuci yeva pasaveyya, duggandham yeva pasaveyya, jegucchiyam yeva pasaveyya.

2. Gaṇḍo¹³ ti kho bhikkhave imass’ etam¹⁴ cātummahā-bhūtikassa¹⁵ kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettikasambhavassa¹⁶ odanakummāsupacayassa¹⁷ aniccuucchādanaparimaddana-bhedanaviddhamsanadhammassa¹⁸, tassa¹⁹ nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yam kiñci paggharati, asuci yeva paggharati, duggandham yeva paggharati, jegucchiyam

¹ S. ādhi^o ² M. Ph. puṭṭho. ³ M. Ph. visa^o

⁴ S. vā. ⁵ M. Ph. maññasi.

⁶ Ph. tassa; M. adda gandassa.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇, asuciñ ñeva *always*.

⁸ M. Ph. jegucchi *throughout*. ⁹ Ph. M₇ gandho.

¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇, eva. ¹¹ M. Ph. cātumahā^o

¹² Ph. mātāpitti^o ¹³ Ph. okumāsu^o

¹⁴ Ph. maddabhedana^o; T. anicchuucchādanaparimaddhana^o

¹⁵ M. tass’ assu gaṇḍassa; *omitted by Ph.*

yeva paggharati, yam kiñci pasavati¹, asuci yeva pasavati, duggandham yeva pasavati, jegucchiyam yeva pasavati. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave imasmīm kāye nibbindathā ti.

XVI.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā², aniccasaññā, anice dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave nava saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

XVII.

1. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulaṁ anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisiditum. Katamehi navahi?

2. Na manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa parigūhanti³, bahukam pi thokam denti, paṇitam pi lūkham denti, asakkaccam denti no sakkaccam, na⁴ upanisidanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsitassa⁵ na rasiyanti⁶.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgatam kulaṁ anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisiditum⁷.

3. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulaṁ anupagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam nisiditum. Katamehi navahi?

4. Manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti³, bahukam

¹ Ph. passati. ² M. Ph. anabhirati^o

³ T. M. M, paṭi^o and pari^o; S. pariguyhanti.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ M. Ph. S. bhāsitam assa.

⁶ S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti. ⁷ T. °ditun ti.

pi bahukampi¹ denti, pañitam pi pañitam denti, sakkaccañ denti no asakkaccañ, upanisidanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsitassa² rasiyanti³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgatañ kulañ anupagantvā vā alañ upagantum, upagantvā vā alañ nisiditun ti.

XVIII.

1. Navah'⁴ aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho⁵ mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Katham upavuttho ca⁶ bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti pañisañcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pāñatipatam pahāya pāñatipatā pañiviratā nihitadanḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāñabhūtahitānukampī⁷ viharanti, aham p' aja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam pāñatipatam pahāya pāñatipatā pañivirato nihitadanḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāñabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena⁸ arahatañ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañhamena aṅgena⁹ samannāgato hoti.

3. . . .¹⁰ 'yāvajivam arahanto adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā pañiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāñkhañkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p' aja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā pañivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāñkhañkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena arahatañ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

¹ Ph. T. bahum. ² M. Ph. S. bhāsitam assa.

³ S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti.

⁴ M. navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi.

⁵ M. °vuṭṭho throughout; Ph. twice.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M. Ph. S. °pino.

⁸ T. pi aṅgena; M. pan' amgena.

⁹ Ph. p'aṅgena; S. c'aṅgena.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe; M. Ph. S. leave out § 3—8 incl.

4. . . . 'yāvajīvam arahanto abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacārī ārācāraviratā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacārī ārācāravirato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā p' aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

5. . . . 'yāvajīvam arahanto musāvādañ pahāya musāvāda paṭiviratā saccavādī saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisamvādakā lokassa, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam musāvādañ pahāya musāvāda paṭivirato saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa, iminā p' aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

6. . . . 'yāvajīvam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

7. . . . 'yāvajīvam arahanto ekabhāttikā rattūparatā¹ vikālabhōjanā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam ekabhāttiko rattūparato² vikālabhōjano, iminā p' aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

8. . . . 'yāvajīvam arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassana-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamāṇḍanavibhūsanaṭṭhāna paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamāṇḍanavibhūsanaṭṭhāna paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

9. . . . 'yāvajīvam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativiratā niceyyam kap-

¹ M₆. M₇ add viratā. ² M₆. M₇ add virato.

pentī mañcakē vā tiṇasanthārake¹ vā, aham p' ajjā imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam̄ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pa-hāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcakē vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā p' aṅgena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā atṭhamena aṅgena² samannāgato hoti.

10. Idha³ bhikkhave³ ariyasāvako³ mettāsahagatena cetā ekam̄ disam̄ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam . . . tathā tatiyam . . . tathā catuttham⁴ . . . iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁵ sabbāvantam̄ lokam̄ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena ave-reṇa avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati, iminā⁶ navamena aṅgena² samannāgato hoti⁷.

Evañ ca⁸ upavuttho kho bhikkhave navaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisam̄so mahājutiko mahā-vipphāro ti.

XIX.

1. Imañ ca⁸ bhikkhave rattim sambahulā devatā⁹ abhi-kantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam̄ obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasāñkamīm̄su, upasāñkamitvā mañp abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ atṭham̄su. Ekamantam̄ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā¹⁰ mañp etad avocum 'upasāñkamīm̄su no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānam̄ pabbajitā agā-rāni, tā¹¹ mayam bhante paccuṭhimha¹², no ca kho abhi-vādimha, tā¹¹ mayam bhante aparipuṇnakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo pacchānutāpiṇiyo¹³ hīnam̄ kāyam upapannā¹⁴ ti.

¹ M₇. S. °santharake; M. Ph. °santārake *throughout*.

² Ph. p'aṅgena; S. c'aṅgena. ³ only in Ph.

⁴ T. M₆. M. °im. ⁵ M. Ph. M₆. S. sabbattatāya.

⁶ S. iti iminā. ⁷ T. hotī ti.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ T. M₆. M. *continue*: mañp upasāñkamitvā etad avocum.

¹⁰ omitted by S. ¹¹ S. te.

¹² Ph. T. M₇ °hā, and so often (also M₆) at every similar verbal ending; T. M₆. M₇ paccupa° *throughout*.

¹³ M. paccā° *throughout*.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M. uppa° *throughout*.

2. Aparā pi maṇi bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum ‘upasaṅkamīsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānam pabbajitā¹ agārāni, tā mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha² abhivādimha², no ca kho³ āsanamī adamha⁴, tā⁵ mayam bhante aparipuṇṇakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo hīnam kāyam upapannā’ ti.

3. Aparā pi maṇi bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum ‘upasaṅkamīsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānam pabbajitā agārāni, tā⁶ mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha ca abhivādimha⁷ ca āsanamī ca⁸ adamha⁹, no ca kho yathāsattim¹⁰ yathābalam¹¹ samvibhajimha . . . pe¹² . . . yathāsattim⁸ yathābalam⁸ samvibhajimha⁸, no ca kho upanisidimha dhammasavanāya . . .¹³ upanisidimha¹⁴ dhammasavanāya, no ca kho ohitasotā dhammamā suṇimha¹⁵ . . .¹³ ohitasotā dhammamā suṇimha, no ca kho sutvā dhammamā dārayimha . . .¹³ sutvā¹⁶ ca¹⁶ dhammamā¹⁶ dārayimha¹⁶, no ca kho dhatānamā dhammānamī attham upaparikkhimha . . .¹³ dhatānamā¹⁷ ca¹⁷ dhammānamā¹⁷ attham¹⁷ upaparikkhimha¹⁷, no ca kho attham aññāya dhammamā aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipajjimha, tā¹⁸ mayam bhante aparipuṇṇakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo¹⁹ hīnam kāyam upapannā’ ti.

4. Aparā pi maṇi bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum ‘upasaṅkamīsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānam pabbajitā²⁰ agārāni, tā⁶ mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha²¹ abhivādimha²² āsanamī²² adamha²³, yathā-

¹ T. ṭānam. ² M. Ph. S. *add* ca. ³ M. tesam.

⁴ S. adimha.

⁵ Ph. S. te; T. M₆, M₇ pe || āsanamī adamhā of § 3.

⁶ M. Ph. S. te. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆, M₇. ⁹ Ph. adimhā; S. adimha.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. ṭātti. ¹¹ Ph. yathā ca balam.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. ¹³ M. la.

¹⁴ M. Ph. *add* ca. ¹⁵ T. sunamhā.

¹⁶ omitted by T. ¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁸ S. te.

¹⁹ Ph. paccā^o ²⁰ Ph. ṭānam.

²¹ T. M₆ here paccuṭṭh^o and S. paccupa^o; S. *adds* ca.

²² S. *adds* ca. ²³ M. S. adimha.

sattim¹ yathābalam sampvibhajimha upanisidimha² dhammasavanāya, olitasotā ca dhammam suṇimha, sutvā³ ca⁴ dhammam dhārayimha, dhatānañ⁵ ca dhammānam attham upaparikkhimha, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipajjimha, tā⁶ mayam bhante paripuṇṇakammantā avippaṭisāriniyo apacchānutāpiniyo pañitam kāyam upapannā' ti.

Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni, jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādatha⁷, mā paechā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha, seyyathā pi tā purimikā devatā ti.

XX.

1. Ekam⁸ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṁ Bhagavā etad avoca: api nu te gahapati kule dānam diyyati ti? Diyyati me bhante kule⁹ dānam⁹, tañ ca kho⁹ lūkham kāñājakam¹⁰ bilaṅgadutiyam ti.

2. Lūkhañ ce¹¹ pi gahapati dānam deti pañitam vā, tañ ca asakkaccañ deti, acittikatvā¹² deti, asahattā deti, apaviddham¹³ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa¹⁴ dānassa vipāko nibbattati, na ulārāya bhattabhogāya cittam namati, na ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittam namati, na ulārāya yānabhogāya cittam namati, na ulāresu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu bhogāya cittam namati; ye pi 'ssa te

¹ M. Ph. S. °satti. ² S. adds ca. ³ Ph. sutvāna.

⁴ omitted by M₆. M₇. S.

⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ S. te. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °dattha.

⁸ in T. M₆. M₇ the first phrase is wanting.

⁹ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁰ S. kā°; T. kāñājakam; M₇ khanajakam.

¹¹ M. Ph. cā; S. vā.

¹² M. Ph. acittim k°; S. apacittim k°

¹³ S. apaviṭṭham. ¹⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā¹ ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi na sussusanti na sotam̄ odahanti na aññacittam̄ upat̄thapenti². Tam̄ kissa hetu? Evañ h'etam̄³ gahapati hoti asakkaccakatānam̄⁴ kammānam̄ vipāko.

3. Lūkhañ ce⁵ pi gahapati dānam̄ deti pañitam̄ vā, tañ ca sakkaccam̄ deti, cittikatvā⁶ deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddham̄⁷ deti, āgamanadītthiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa⁸ dānassa vipāko nibbattati, ulārāya bhattabhogāya cittam̄ namati, ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittam̄ namati, ulārāya yānabhogāya cittam̄ namati, ulāresu pañcasu kāmaguṇeṣu bhogāya cittam̄ namati; ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi sussusanti sotam̄ odahanti aññacittam̄ upat̄thapenti⁹. Tam̄ kissa hetu? Evañ h'etam̄³ gahapati hoti sakkaccakatānam̄¹⁰ kammānam̄ vipāko.

4. Bhūtapubbam̄ gahapati Velāmo nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi. So evarūpam̄ dānam̄ adāsi mahādānam̄: caturāsīti suvaññapātisahassāni adāsi rūpiyapūrāni, caturāsīti rūpiyapātisahassāni adāsi suvaññapūrāni, caturāsīti kāmsapātisahassāni adāsi hiraññapūrāni, caturāsīti hatthisahassāni adāsi sovaññālamkārāni sovaññadhajāni hemajālasañchannāni¹¹, caturāsīti rathasahassāni adāsi sihacammapparivārāni vyagghacammapparivārāni dipicammapparivārāni pañḍukambalaparivārāni¹² sovaññālamkārāni sovaññadhajāni hemajālasañchannāni, caturāsīti dhenusahassāni adāsi dukūlasanthanāni¹³ kāmsūpadhāraṇāni¹⁴, caturāsīti kaññāsañhassāni adāsi āmuttamañikuñḍalāyo¹⁵, caturāsīti pallañkasahassāni adāsi

¹ M. Ph. pesā *throughout*. ² M. upadahanti.

³ M. Ph. S. evañ c'etam̄. ⁴ M. Ph. asakkaccam̄ k^o

⁵ S. vā. ⁶ M. cittim̄ k^o; S. pacittim̄ k^o

⁷ Ph. S. °vit̄ham̄. ⁸ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ S. °hanti; M. upadahanti. ¹⁰ M. sakkaccam̄ k^o

¹¹ M. Ph. S. °pañcchannāni *always*; Ph. adds catur^o assa^o adāsi sovaññālamkārāni sovañña^o hema^o

¹² T. adds sovaññaparivārāni.

¹³ Ph. °santhānāni; S. °sañthānāni; M. °sandhanāni; T. °sandassani (*sic*); M₆ °samda (*sic*); M₇ is spoiled.

¹⁴ T. kāsū^o; Ph. adds catur^o usalha^o adāsi sovaññālamkārāni sovañña^o hema^o ¹⁵ Ph. oliyo.

gonakatthatāni paṭikatthatāni¹ paṭalikatthatāni kadalimi-
gapavarapaccattharaṇāni² sa-uttaracchadāni³ ubhato lohi-
takūpadhānāni, caturāsiti vatthakoṭisahassāni adāsi khoma-
sukhumānam koseyyasukhumānam⁴ kambalasukhumānam⁴
kappāsikasukhumānam; ko pana vādo annassa pānassa
khajjassa¹ bhojjassa⁵ leyyassa⁶ peyyassa⁷ najjo maññe
vissandati⁸.

5. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa ‘añño nūna⁹
tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosi, so tam dānam
adāsi mahādānam’ ti. Na kho pan’ etam¹⁰ gahapati evam
daṭṭhabbam. Aham tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo
ahosim¹¹, aham tam dānam adāsim¹² mahādānam. Ta-
smim kho pana gahapati dāne na koci dakkhiṇeyyo ahosi,
na tam koci dakkhiṇam visodheti. Yaṁ gahapati Velāmo
brāhmaṇo dānam adāsi mahādānam, yo c’ ekam¹³ diṭṭhisam-
pannam bhojeyya, idam tato mahapphalataram. Yañ¹⁴ ca
gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānam adāsi mahādānam, yo
ca satam diṭṭhisampannānam bhojeyya yo c’¹⁵ ekam sakad-
āgāmim bhojeyya, idam¹⁶ tato mahapphalataram. Yañ¹⁴
ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānam adāsi mahādānam,
yo ca satam sakadāgāminam bhojeyya yo c’¹⁷ ekam anā-
gāmim bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāminam bhojeyya
yo c’¹⁷ ekam arahantam bhojeyya . . . yo¹⁸ ca satam ara-
hantānam bhojeyya yo c’¹⁷ ekam paccekabuddham bho-

¹ omitted by Ph. M₆. ² T. °migapacca°

³ T. M₆. M₇ °danāni.

⁴ M. Ph. S. omit kambala°; T. omits koseyya°

⁵ M. bhojassa; Ph. S. bhojanassa. ⁶ S. lepanassa.

⁷ S. seyyassa.

⁸ M. Ph. S. visa°; Ph. °datī ti; M₆. S. °danti; T. M,
vissananti. ⁹ S. na. ¹⁰ T. repeats na kho pan’ etam.

¹¹ Ph. T. M₇ °si. ¹² Ph. M₇ °si.

¹³ M. Ph. ca ekam; T. M₆. M₇ ekam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. omit yañ ca . . . °dānam; mere repetitions,
which are only to be found in M₆. M₇, will not be mentioned
expressly in the Notes to this Sutta.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. ca; omitted by M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ S. has pe instead of idam tato mahapph°

¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁸ M₆. M₇ omit yo . . . bhojeyya.

jeyya . . . yo ca satam pacceka**buddhānam** bhojeyya yo ca¹ Tathāgatam arahantam sammāsambuddham bhojeyya . . . yo ca² buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham³ bhojeyya yo ca⁴ cātuddisam⁴ saṅgham uddissa vihāram kārāpeyya . . . yo ca pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇam gaccheyya yo ca⁵ pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya⁶: pāṇātipatā veramaṇīm⁷ adinnādānā veramaṇīm kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇīm musāvādā veramaṇīm surāmerayamajjamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇīm . . . yo⁸ ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipatā veramaṇīm . . . pe⁹ . . . surāmerayamajjamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇīm yo ca⁵ antamaso gaddūhanamattam¹⁰ pi mettacittam bhāveyya, idam tato mahapphalataram¹¹. Yañ ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānam adāsi mahādānam, yo c' ekam diṭṭhisampannām bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam diṭṭhisampannānām bhojeyya yo c' ekam sakadāgāmīm bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam sakadāgāmīnām bhojeyya yo c' ekam anāgāmīm bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāmīnām bhojeyya yo c'¹² ekam arahantam bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam arahantānām bhojeyya yo c' ekam pacceka**buddhānam** bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam pacceka**buddhānam** bhojeyya yo ca Tathāgatam arahantam sammāsambuddham bhojeyya . . . yo ca buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham³ bhojeyya yo ca cātuddisam¹³ saṅgham uddissa vihāram kārāpeyya . . . yo ca¹⁴ pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇam gaccheyya yo ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipatā veramaṇīm . . . pe¹⁵ . . . surāmerayamajjamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇīm . . . yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattam¹⁰ pi mettacittam bhā-

¹ omitted by M₆, M₇. ² omitted by T, M₆.

³ T, M₆, M₇ saṅgham. ⁴ T, catu^o ⁵ omitted by T, M₆, M₇.

⁶ Ph. samādapeyya. ⁷ M, Ph. °ṇi; S. °ṇi throughout.

⁸ M, Ph. do not repeat this sentence.

⁹ T, gives it in full. ¹⁰ M, Ph. gandho^o

¹¹ Ph. adds yo ca antarāsaṅghātamattam (sic) pi anicca-saṅñām bhāveyya, idam tato mahapphalataram.

¹² T, ca. ¹³ T, M₆, M₇ catu^o ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M, la; Ph, pa.

veyya yo ca¹ accharāsaṃghātamattam pi aniccasaaññām bhāveyya, idam tato mahapphalataran ti.

Sihanādavaggo² dutiyo.

Tatr' uddānam³:

Vuttho⁴ sa-upādiseso ca Koṭhitena⁵ Samiddhinā Gaṇḍasaññā kule mettā⁶ devatā Velāmena cā ti.

XXI⁷.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave thānehi Uttarakuṛukā manussā deve ca Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse. Katamehi tīhi?

2. Amamā⁸ apariggahā niyatāyukā⁹ visesabhuno¹⁰.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi thānehi Uttarakuṛukā manussā deve ca¹¹ Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca¹¹ manusse.

3. Tīhi bhikkhave thānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttarakuṛuke ca¹¹ manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse. Katamehi tīhi?

4. Dibbena āyunā dibbena vāṇena dibbena sukhena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi thānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttarakuṛuke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.

5. Tīhi bhikkhave thānehi Jambudīpākā manussā Uttarakuṛuke ca¹¹ manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃse. Katamehi tīhi?

Surā satimanto idhabrahmacariyavāso.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi thānehi Jambudīpākā manussā Uttarakuṛuke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃse ti¹².

¹ omitted by M₆. ² Ph. Vaggo.

³ T. M₆. M₇ omit the uddāna.

⁴ Ph. vuttho; M. vutto. ⁵ M. Ph. ḍkena.

⁶ Ph. mattā; S. sattā.

⁷ S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇasakassa tatiyavaggo.

⁸ T. āmamā; M₆ amamahā. ⁹ T. niyathā^o

¹⁰ M₇ ḍbhūno; T. ḍbhūto; M. Ph. ḍguṇā.

¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² omitted by Ph. T.

XXII.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaļuṅke¹ desessāmi tayo ca purisakhaļuṅke¹ tayo ca assasadasse² tayo ca purisasadasse² tayo ca bhadde³ assājāniye tayo ca bhadde purisājāniye. Tam sunātha sādhukam⁴ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo⁵ assakhaļuṅkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaļuṅko javasampanno⁵ hoti na vanṇasampanno⁶ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave ekacco assakhaļuṅko javasampanno⁸ hoti vanṇasampanno⁹ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave ekacco assakhaļuṅko¹⁰ javasampanno ca hoti vanṇasampanno ca¹¹ ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo¹² assakhaļuṅkā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaļuṅkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaļuṅko javasampanno⁸ hoti na vanṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaļuṅko javasampanno¹³ hoti vanṇasampanno¹⁴ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaļuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vanṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaļuṅko javasampanno¹⁵ hoti na vanṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ayam dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ayam dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti.

¹ always written with ṭīg in M. Ph. S.; in T. M. sometimes with ṭīkh.

² M. Ph. ṭīparasse.

³ T. M₆, M₇ bhadre. ⁴ M. Ph. S. continue: Katame.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ insert ca. ⁶ M₆ adds hoti.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ T. adds ca. ⁹ M. inserts ca.

¹⁰ M₆ purisa^o, as below, omitting all the rest.

¹¹ T. M₇ add hoti. ¹² M₇ adds ca.

¹³ M. T. M₆, M₇ add ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. add ca.

¹⁵ T. M₆ add ca.

Idam assa javasmiṇi vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puṭṭho samsādeti¹, no vissajjeti². Idam assa na vaṇṇasmiṇi vadāmi. Na³ kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa na ārohapanīha-smiṇi vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaṇḍiko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapanīha-sampanno.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaṇḍiko javasampanno⁴ hoti vaṇṇasampanno⁵ na ārohapanīha-sampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ‘idam dukkhan’ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe⁶ . . . ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipada’ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṇi vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puṭṭho vissajjeti⁷, no samsādeti⁸. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṇi vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa na ārohapanīha-smiṇi vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaṇḍiko javasampanno⁴ hoti vaṇṇasampanno⁵ na ārohapanīha-sampanno.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaṇḍiko javasampanno ca⁹ hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapanīha-sampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ‘idam dukkhan’ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipada’ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṇi vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puṭṭho vissajjeti¹¹, no samsādeti¹². Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṇi vadāmi.

¹ M. samsāreti.

² T. °si; M. Ph. visa°; Ph. S. *put* no sampādeti *after* vissajjeti.

³ T. M₇ lābhī kho pana hoti; M₆ na lābhī kho p° h°

⁴ M. Ph. *add* ca. ⁵ M. Ph. S. *add* ca.

⁶ M. Ph. la; T. M₆ *in full*; M, *adds only* ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhō’ ti yathā° pa°

⁷ T. °si; M. visa°; Ph. na visa°

⁸ M. samsāreti; S. sampādeti; Ph. *omits* no sams°

⁹ *omitted by Ph.* ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. *in full*.

¹¹ T. °si; M. Ph. visa°

¹² M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa ārohāpariṇāhasmīm vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhaļuṇko javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ārohāpariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaļuṇkā.

7. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assasadassā¹?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso . . . pe² . . . javasampanno ca³ hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohāpariṇāhasampanno ca⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assa sadassā.

8. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso . . . pe⁵ . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohāpariṇāhasampanno ca.

9. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso⁶ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohāpariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmīm vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham piṭṭho vissajjeti⁷, no samsādeti⁸. Idam assa vaṇṇasmīm vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa ārohāpariṇāhasmīm vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohāpariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā⁹ assājāniyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo . . . pe¹⁰ . . . javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ārohāpariṇāhasampanno ca.

¹ M. Ph. °parassā *throughout*.

² M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

³ *omitted by* Ph. ⁴ T. adds hoti.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. *inserts* la. ⁷ T. °si; M. Ph. visa°

⁸ M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ bhadrā and bhadro *throughout*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāniyā.

11. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāniyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo . . . pe¹ . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapani-
ñāhasampanno ca.

12. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāniyo . . . pe¹ . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapani-
ñāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu² āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttīp paññāvimuttīp diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa javasmīm vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puṭṭho vissajjeti³, no samsādeti⁴. Idam assa vaṇṇasmīm vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapāta-
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa ārohapaniñāhasmīm vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāniyo javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapaniñāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāniyā ti.

XXIII.

1. Nava bhikkhave taṇhāmūlake dhamme desessāmi⁵. Tam suṇātha . . . pe⁶ . . . Katame ca⁷ bhikkhave nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammā?

2. Taṇham paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanam paṭicca lābho, lābham paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayam paṭicca chandarāgo, chandarāgam paṭicca ajjhosānam⁸, ajjhosānam paṭicca pariggaho, pariggaham paṭicca macchariyam⁹, macchariyam paṭicca¹⁰ ārakkhādlikaraṇam¹¹, dandādāna-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

² S. bhaddo purisā^o ³ M. Ph. visa^o

⁴ M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti. ⁵ T. desi^o

⁶ Ph. pa; *omitted by* M.; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full.*

⁷ *omitted by* M. S. ⁸ Ph. °no; T. ajjho.

⁹ T. °yo. ¹⁰ M. *adds* ārakkho; M₆ ārakkhā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ *insert* kho pana.

satthādānakalahaviggahavivādā¹ tuvamtuvampesuññamusū-
vādā² aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava tañhāmūlakā dhammā ti.

XXIV.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave sattāvāsā. Katame nava?
2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā³ ekacce³ ca³ vini-pātikā: ayam pañhamo sattāvāso.
3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā Brahmakāyikā pañhamābhinibbattā: ayam dutiyo sattāvāso.
4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā⁴ Ābhassarā: ayam tatiyo sattāvāso.
5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā Subhakīnhā⁵: ayam catuttho sattāvāso.
6. Santi bhikkhave sattā asaññino appaṭisamvēdino, seyyathā pi devā Asaññasattā⁶: ayam pañcamo sattāvāso.
7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā pañighasaññānam⁷ atthañgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatanūpagā: ayam chaṭho sattāvāso.
8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanānam samatikkamma ‘anantam viññāṇan’ ti viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā: ayam sattamo sattāvāso.
9. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanānam samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā: ayam atthamo sattāvāso.
10. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanānam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā: ayam navamo sattāvāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava sattāvāsā ti.

¹ M. °dānam satthādānam ka^o ² T. tuvamtuvape°

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. °kiññakā; M₆ °kinnā; M₇ °kinhakā.

⁶ S. asaññi^o ⁷ T. pañisaññānam.

XXV.

1. Yato¹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittam suparicitam hoti, tass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallam vacanāya 'khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katanī karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī² ti². Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittam suparicitam hoti?

2. 'Vitarāgam me cittan' ti paññāya cittam suparicitam hoti, 'vitadosam me cittan' ti paññāya cittam suparicitam hoti, 'vitamoham me cittan' ti paññāya cittam suparicitam hoti, 'asarāgadhammam me cittan' ti paññāya cittam suparicitam hoti, 'asadosadhammam³ me cittan' ti paññāya cittam suparicitam hoti, 'asamohadhammam me cittan' ti paññāya cittam suparicitam hoti, 'anāvattidhammam me cittam kāmabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittam suparicitam hoti, 'anāvattidhammam me cittam rūpabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittam suparicitam hoti, 'anāvattidhammam me cittam arūpabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittam suparicitam hoti.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittam suparicitam hoti, tass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallam vacanāya 'khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katanī karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī⁴ ti.

XXVI.

1. Evam⁵ me⁵ sutam⁵. Ekañ samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Candikāputto Rājagahe viharanti Vēluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi⁶: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnam evam dhammam deseti 'yato⁷ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittam⁸ suparicitam⁸ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallam veyyāka-

¹ T. corr. to yatho.

² S. °tī ti; M. °ti; Ph. omits pajānāmī ti.

³ T. omits this phrase. ⁴ Ph. S. °tī ti.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇, insert after āmantesi the usual formula of greeting. ⁷ Ph. T. M₆, M₇, insert ca.

⁸ M. only citam, and so repeatedly.

raṇāya: khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī¹ ti.

2. Evam² vutte² āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Candikāputtam etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnam evam dhammam deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallam veyyākaraṇāya: khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī' ti, evañ ca⁴ kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallam veyyākaraṇāya: khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī' ti.

3. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe⁵ . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnam evam dhammam deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno veyyākaraṇāya: khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī' ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Candikāputtam etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnam evam dhammam deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallam veyyākaraṇāya: khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī' ti, evañ⁶ ca kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittam suparicitaṁ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallam veyyākaraṇāya: khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī' ti.

4. Kathañ ca āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittam suparicitaṁ hoti?

¹ S. *oti throughout*.

² T. M₇ atha kho; *omitted by M₆*.

³ T. *inserts ca.* ⁴ *omitted by T. M₆. M₇*.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ *omit all from evañ ca to pajānāmī ti.*

‘Vitarāgam me citta’ ti cetasa citta suparicita hoti, ‘vitadosa me citta’ ti cetasa citta suparicita hoti, ‘vitamoha me citta’ ti cetasa citta suparicita hoti, ‘asarūgadhammam me citta’ ti cetasa citta suparicita hoti, ‘asadosadhammam¹ me citta’ ti cetasa citta suparicita hoti, ‘asamohadhammam me citta’ ti cetasa citta suparicita hoti, ‘anāvattidhammam me citta kāmabhavāyā’ ti cetasa citta suparicita hoti, ‘anāvattidhammam me citta rūpabhavāyā’ ti cetasa citta suparicita hoti, ‘anāvattidhammam me citta arūpabhavāyā’ ti cetasa citta suparicita hoti.

5. Evam sammāvimuttacittassa² kho³ āvuso bhikkhuno bhusā⁴ ce pi cakkhuiññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham⁵ āgacchanti⁶, nev’ assa citta pariyādiyanti⁷, amissikatam ev’ assa citta hoti ṭhitam ānejjappattam⁸, vayam c’ assā-nupassati; bhusā⁹ ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .¹⁰ ghāna-viññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti, nev’ assa citta pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev’ assa citta hoti ṭhitam ānejjappattam¹¹, vayam c’ assā-nupassati. Seyyathā pi āvuso silāyūpo solasakukku¹², tassa assu¹³ aṭṭha kukkū¹⁴ heṭṭhā nemassa¹⁵ aṭṭha kukkū¹⁶ upari nemassa; atha purathimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā¹⁷ vātavutthi, neva nam¹⁸ kampeyya¹⁹ na samkam-

¹ T. M₆. M₇, *write asandosa* ² T. S. *°vimutti*^o

³ omitted by T. ⁴ Ph. bhusā *always*.

⁵ T. apātam.

⁶ T. M₇ gacch^o; M₆ *so throughout*.

⁷ T. na p^o ⁸ M. Ph. S. āneñja^o

⁹ T. M₇ bhusā. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

¹¹ Ph. ānañca^o; M. S. āneñja^o

¹² T. M₆. M₇ *°kakkhuko*; Ph. S. *°kukku*.

¹³ T. assa; M₇ tassū; omitted by M. S.

¹⁴ M. Ph. kukku *always*; T. M₆. M₇ kakkhu.

¹⁵ M. nemamgamā; S. nemañgamā; Ph. nepañkamā.

¹⁶ T. kakkhuko; M₆. M₇ kakku.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₈ *omit all from bhusā to atha pacch^o*

¹⁸ omitted by S.

¹⁹ M. Ph. sakañkapeyya; S. samkampeyya.

peyya¹ na sampavedheyya; atha pacchimāya . . .² atha uttarāya . . .³ atha dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā⁴ vātavuṭṭhi, neva nam⁵ kampeyya⁶ na samkampeyya¹ na sampavedheyya. Taṇḍ kissa hetu? Gambhirattā āvuso nemassa sunikhātattā silāyūpassa. Evam eva⁷ kho⁷ āvuso⁷ evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa⁸ bhikkhuno bhusā⁹ ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhusa āpātham āgacchanti, nev' assa cittam pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittam hoti ṭhitam ānejjappattam¹⁰, vayam c' assānupassati; bhusā¹¹ ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .¹² ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . mano-viññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti¹³, nev' assa cittam pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittam hoti ṭhitam ānejjappattam¹⁰, vayam c' assānupassati ti.

XXVII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca¹⁴ sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attanam vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayoni¹⁵ khīṇapittivisayo¹⁶ khīṇapāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹⁷.

¹ S. sampakamp^o; M. Ph. omit na sam^o

² T. M₆. M₇ ce pi disāya āgaccheyya.

³ T. M₆. M₇ ce pi disāya. ⁴ M₇ bhusā.

⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. samkappeyya; Ph. saṅk^o; S. samkampeyya.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ S. "vimutti"

⁹ M. bhusā. ¹⁰ Ph. ānañca^o; M. S. āneñja^o

¹¹ T. M₇, bhusā. ¹² S. pe. ¹³ T. M₆ gacchanti

¹⁴ omitted by T.; M₇ vatthu.

¹⁵ M₆ adds 'mhi; M₇ S. 'yonijo. ¹⁶ M. 'petti'

¹⁷ M. Ph. add ti.

3. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

Yam gaṇapati pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātāpaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṁ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṁ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam pi¹ bhayaṁ veram pasavati, na² samparāyikam pi¹ bhayaṁ veram pasavati, na cetasikam pi¹ dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evam tam bhayaṁ veram vūpasantam hoti.

Yam gaṇapati adinnādāyī . . . pe³ . . . kāmesu micchācārī . . . musāvādi . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṁ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi⁴ bhayaṁ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti⁵; surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam pi¹ bhayaṁ veram pasavati, na samparāyikam pi¹ bhayaṁ veram pasavati, na cetasikam pi¹ dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paṭiviratassa evam tam bhayaṁ veram vūpasantam hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

4. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

Idha⁶ gaṇapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā arāham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranāsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto' Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehi-passiko opanayiko⁸ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti; saṅge aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno' Bhagavato⁹ sāvakasaṅgho⁹,

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. S., but in the next Sutta M. Ph. do not omit pi. ² T. omits this passayē.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. continues: dukkham dom^o paṭi^o

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe¹¹ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paṭiviratassa. ⁶ T. adds pana.

⁷ M. Ph. svākhyāto. ⁸ M. Ph. °neyyiko.

⁹ omitted by T.

ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcīpaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idam cattāri purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo¹ pāhuneyyo² dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaranāyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṁ lokassūti; ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti³ akhaṇdehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṁvattanikehi.

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

5. Yato⁴ kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca⁴ catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākañkhamāno attanā 'va attānam vyākareyya: khīñanirayo 'mhi khīñatiracchānayoni⁵ khīñapittivisayo⁶ khīñāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

XXVIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca⁴ sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākañkhamāno attanā 'va attānam vyākareyya: khīñanirayo 'mhi khīñatiracchānayoni⁷ khīñapittivisayo⁶ khīñāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

2. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? . . . pę⁸ . . . Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.
 3. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? . . .⁹ Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

¹ M. Ph. āhun^o pāhun^o ² omitted by T.

³ Ph. adds ca. ⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. °yoniyo. ⁶ M. °petti^o

⁷ T. M₆. S. °yoniyo.

⁸ M. Ph. S. repeat the sentences as we read them in No. XXVII. Instead of gahapati, of course, we have bhikkhave, and also we have an abbreviating mark after paññatipatā paṭivirato, where immediately follows evam taip bhayam and so on.

⁹ also here M. Ph. S. repeat the different sentences with some abbreviations.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhāyāni verāni¹ vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca² catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākañkhamāno attanā³ 'va attānam vyākareyya: khīñanirayo 'mhi khīñatiracchānayoni² khīñapittivisayo³ khīñāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

XXIX.

1. Nava yimāni⁴ bhikkhave āghātavatthūni. Katamāni nava?

2. 'Anattham me acari'⁵ ti āghātam bandhati, 'anattham me carati'⁶ ti āghātam bandhati, 'anattham me carissati'⁷ ti āghātam bandhati⁸, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari'⁶ . . .⁹ anattham carati⁸ . . .⁹ anattham carissati⁷ ti āghātam bandhati⁹, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari'⁶ . . .⁹ attham carati⁸ . . .⁹ attham carissati⁷ ti āghātam bandhati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave nava āghātavatthūnī ti.

XXX.

1. Nava yime¹⁰ bhikkhave āghātapaṭivinayā. Katame nava?

2. 'Anattham me acari'¹¹, tam kut' ettha labbhā¹² ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'anattham me carati'¹², tam kut' ettha labbhā¹³ ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'anattham me carissati'¹³, tam kut' ettha labbhā¹⁴ ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari'¹⁴ . . .⁷ anattham carati¹⁵ . . .⁷

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₆. S. °yoniyo.

³ M. °petti^o ⁴ T. imā. ⁵ T. °ti ti.

⁶ S. °ri ti āgh° b°

⁷ S. inserts here piyassa me manāpassa.

⁸ S. °ti ti āgh° b°

⁹ S. inserts appiyassa me amanāpassa. ¹⁰ T. yimā.

¹¹ S. °ri ti. ¹² S. °ti ti.

¹³ T. S. °ti ti; T. omits tam.

¹⁴ S. °ri ti tam kut' ettha l° ti āgh° paṭi^o

¹⁵ S. °ti ti tam k° l° ti āgh° paṭi^o

anattham carissati¹, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari² . . .³ attham carati⁴ . . .³ attham carissati⁵, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava āghātapaṭivinayā ti.

XXXI.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbanirodhā. Katame naṭva?

2. Paṭhamam⁶ jhānaṃ⁶ samāpannassa kāmasaññā⁷ niruddhā hoti⁸, dutiyam jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakka-vicārā niruddhā honti, tatiyam jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti⁹, catuttham jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsa-passāsa niruddhā honti. ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasāññā niruddhā hoti¹⁰, viññānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ sāññā niruddhā hoti⁹, ākiñcaññā-yatanam samāpannassa viññānañcāyatanaṃ sāññā niruddhā hoti¹¹, nevasaññānaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññā-yatanasāññā niruddhā hoti⁹, saññāvedayitanirodhā samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti¹².

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbanirodhā ti.

Sattāvāsavaggo¹³ tatiyo.

Tatr' uddānam¹⁴:

Thānakhaļuṇko¹⁵ taṇhā ca¹⁶ satta¹⁷-saññā¹⁸ silāyūpo
Dve verā dve āghātāni anupubbanirodhena cā ti.

¹ T. S. °ti ti. ² S. °ri ti tam kut' ettha l° ti āgh° paṭi°

³ S. inserts appiyassa me amanāpassa.

⁴ S. °ti ti tam k° l° ti āgh° paṭi° ⁵ S. °ti ti.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. S. °jjh°, and so in every similar case; M₆ sometimes also as it is given in the text.

⁷ S. āmisa° ⁸ Ph. M₆ honti; omitted by T.

⁹ T. honti. ¹⁰ T. M₇ honti. ¹¹ T. M₆ honti.

¹² M₇ hoti. ¹³ Ph. Vaggo; T. Sattamo vaggo.

¹⁴ Ph. S. add bhavati; T. M₆. M₇ omit the uddāna.

¹⁵ M. °go; Ph. °ga. ¹⁶ omitted by M. S.

¹⁷ S. vavattha. ¹⁸ M. paññā.

XXXII¹.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbavihārā. Katame nava?
 2. Idha² bhikkhave bhikkhu vicicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanaṁ cetaso eko-dibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, pītiyā³ ca virāgā . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomā-nassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisud-dhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto⁴ ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsā-nañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññāṇan' ti viññā-ṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññā-vedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārā ti.

XXXIII.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo desessāmī⁵, tam suṇātha . . . pe⁶ . . . Katamā ca bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo?

2. Yattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ye ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā

¹ S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakassa catutthavaggo.

² M. Ph. S. have only paṭhamam jh^o du^o jh^o ta^o jh^o ca^o jh^o ākāsānañcā^o viññāṇañcā^o ākiñc^o neva^o saññāvedayitanirodho. ³ T. omits this phrase.

⁴ T. M₇ omit all from ananto to natthi kiñci ti.

⁵ T. desi^o ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

tiṇṇā pāragatā¹ tadaṅgenā² ti vadāmi. Kattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ke³ ca³ kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmī ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo ‘idhāvuso bhikkhu vivic’ eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha kāmā nirujjhanti, te ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti’ ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho⁵ amāyāvī sādhū ti bhāsitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

3. Yattha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ye ca⁶ vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā² ti vadāmi. Kattha⁷ vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ke ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmī ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo ‘idhāvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe⁸ . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, te ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti’ ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho⁷ amāyāvī sādhū ti bhāsitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

4. Yattha⁷ pīti nirujjhati⁹, ye ca pīti nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha pīti nirujjhati¹⁰, ke ca pīti nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham⁷ etam⁷ na passāmī ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo ‘idhāvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe⁸ . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha pīti nirujjhati, te ca pīti nirodhetvā niro-

¹ M. Ph. pāraṅgō *always*. ² T. taṅgena.

³ T. te 'va; M₇ te ca; M₆ *only* te.

⁴ omitted by M₆. M₇; M. Ph. S. *in full*.

⁵ M. Ph. asatho; T. M₇ asaṭho *throughout*.

⁶ T. 'va; M₆ omits ye ca. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ M₇ °jjhanti. ¹⁰ T. °jjhanti.

dhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī sādhū ti bhāsitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

5. Yattha upekhāsukham¹ nirujjhati, ye ca upekhāsukham nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha upekhāsukham² nirujjhati², ke ca³ upekhāsukham³ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmī ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso³ bhikkhu³ sukhassa ca pahānā⁴ ... pe⁵ ... catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha upekhāsukham³ nirujjhati, te ca upekhāsukham³ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī sādhū ti bhāsitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

6. Yattha rūpasaññā nirujjhanti⁶, ye ca rūpasaññā⁷ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha rūpasaññā nirujjhanti⁸, ke ca rūpasaññā⁷ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmī ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā⁹ nānattasaññānam amanasi-kārā «ananto ākāso» ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati; ettha rūpasaññā nirujjhanti⁸, te ca rūpasaññā¹⁰ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī sādhū ti bhāsitam abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

¹ M. Ph. S. upekkha^o throughout. ² T. °jjhanti.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °jjhati. ⁷ Ph. °saññām.

⁸ M. T. M₆. M₇ °jjhati. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o

¹⁰ M. Ph. °saññām.

7. Yattha ākāsānañcāyatanaññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākāsānañcāyatanaññām nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadañgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākāsānañcāyatanaññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākāsānañcāyatanaññām nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmī ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo ‘idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaññām samatikkamma «anantam viññāṇam» ti viññāṇañcāyatanaññām upasampajja viharati; ettha ākāsānañcāyatanaññām nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti’ ti. Addhā¹ bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī sādhū ti bhāsitaññ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitaññ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

8. Yattha viññāṇañcāyatanaññā nirujjhati, ye ca viññāṇañcāyatanaññām nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadañgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha² viññāṇañcāyatanaññā nirujjhati, ke ca viññāṇañcāyatanaññām nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmī ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo ‘idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaññām samatikkamma «natthi kiñci» ti ākiñcaññāyatanaññām upasampajja viharati; ettha viññāṇañcāyatanaññā nirujjhati, te ca viññāṇañcāyatanaññām nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti’ ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī . . . pe³ . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

9. Yattha ākiñcaññāyatanaññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākiñcaññāyatanaññām nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadañgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākiñcaññāyatanaññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākiñcaññāyatanaññām nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti?

¹ T. ‘saññā.

² T. M₆. M, *have here addhā te āyasmanto, as in § 8.*

³ T. tattha, *then viññāṇañcāyatanaññām nirodhetvā; M₇, kattha ‘saññā nirodhetvā.*

⁴ T. *continues: upasampajja vi* ⁵ M. Ph. S. *in full.*

Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmī ti iti yo. evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo ‘idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati; ettha ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ nirujjhati, te ca ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti’ ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī . . . pe¹ . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

10. Yattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ nirujjhati, ye ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ nirujjhati, ke ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmī ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo ‘idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati; ettha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ nirujjhati, te ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti’ ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī sādhū ti bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

Imā² kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo ti

XXXIV.

1. Evam⁴ me⁴ sutam⁴. Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Vēlувane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi⁵ ‘sukham idam āvuso nibbānam, sukham idam āvuso nibbānan’ ti.

2. Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca: —

¹ M. Ph. S. *in full.*

² T. *continues:* abhinanditvā and so on.

³ T. M₇ ime.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ insert here the usual formula of greeting.

Kim pan' ettha āvuso Sāriputta sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitan ti?

3. Etad eva khv¹ ettha² āvuso³ sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitam. Pañc⁴ ime āvuso kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā² kāmūpasamphitā rajanīyā⁵, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe⁴ . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-viññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā⁵ kantā manāpā piyarūpā² kāmūpasamphitā rajanīyā.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmaguṇā. Yat⁶ kho āvuso ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam, idam vuccat' āvuso kāmasukham.

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivic⁷ eva kāmehi⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa⁸ hoti abādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva abādhāya, evam ev' assa te kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti abādho. Yo kho panāvuso abādho, dukkham etam⁹ vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etam¹⁰ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam¹¹.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe¹² . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā¹³ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti abādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva abādhāya, evam ev' assa¹⁴ te vitakkasahagatā

¹ Ph. khv etthāvuso; T. M₆ khv atthā^o; M₇ khuvattha.

² Ph. adds sātarūpā. ³ M. Ph. S. "niyā throughout.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. pe || rajanīyā. ⁶ T. yato.

⁷ T. adds vivicca akusalehi. ⁸ M. svassa throughout.

⁹ Ph. idam. ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ tam; omitted by T.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ onān ti always.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆.

¹³ Ph. "samāgatā.

¹⁴ T. etassa, and so throughout; M₆ etassa and ev' assa; M₇ assa, etassa, and ev' assa.

saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyā jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te² pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etam³ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato upekhāsahagatā⁶ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te upekhāsahagatā⁷ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa⁸ hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

8. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā⁹ nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ Ph. evam; M₇ panam (sic); omitted by M₆.

⁴ T. M₆ add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆.

⁶ Ph. upekkhāsukha^o; T. M₆. M₇ upekhāsukha^o

⁷ Ph. upekkhāsukha^o

⁸ Ph. svassa, so also henceforth throughout.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o

te rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti abādho. Yo kho panāvuso abādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyyayena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

9. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘anantam viññāñan’ ti viññāñnañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti abādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva abādhāya, evam ev’ assa te ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti abādho. Yo kho panāvuso abādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyyayena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

10. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāñnañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato viññāñnañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti abādho. Seyyathā¹ pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva abādhāya, evam ev’ assa te viññāñnañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti abādho. Yo kho panāvuso abādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyyayena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

11. Puna² ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti abādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva abādhāya, evam ev’ assa te ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti abādho. Yo kho panāvuso abādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyyayena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

¹ M₆. M₇ continue: Yo kho.

² in T. this section is missing.

12. Puna ca paraṇī āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanañ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhañ upasampajja viharati, paññāya¹ c'assa² disvā³ āsavā pari-kkhīṇā honti. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānan ti.

XXXV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassā⁴ evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ⁵ c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tiñāni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pāniyāni piveyyan⁶ ti; sā purimam pādam na suppatiṭhitam patiṭṭhāpetvā pacchimam pādam uddhareyya, sā na⁷ c'eva agatapubbañ⁸ disam gaccheyya, na ca akhāditapubbāni⁹ tiñāni¹⁰ khādeyya, na ca apītapubbāni¹¹ pāniyāni piveyya; yasmin c'assā¹² pāde¹³ ṛhitāya¹⁴ evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tiñāni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pāniyāni piveyyan' ti, tañ ca padesam na sotthinā paccāgaccheyya¹⁵. Tañ kissa hetu? Tattha hi sā bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu bālo avyatto akhettaññū akusalo viviec' eva kāmehi . . .¹⁶ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum¹⁷; so tañ nimittam na¹⁸ āsevati¹⁸ na bhāveti na bahulikaroti na¹⁹ svādhiṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe¹⁶ . . . dutiyam jhānam

¹ T. saññāya. ² T. M₆. M₇ c'assam; S. p'assa.

³ T. M₆. M₇ twice. ⁴ T. tassa. ⁵ T. āga^o

⁶ T. pivedeyyan. ⁷ M₆ nam. ⁸ T. M₇ āga^o

⁹ T. °pubbā; S. adds ca.

¹⁰ T. tiñā ca; M₆. M₇ tiñāni ca.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇, S. add ca. ¹² S. p'assā; T. tassa.

¹³ M. Ph. padese; S. dese. ¹⁴ Ph. caritāya.

¹⁵ T. M₆ pacchā^o ¹⁶ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ viharati. ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ sevati.

¹⁹ omitted by T.

upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na¹ sakkoti vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .² dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharitum; tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vivic' eva kāmehi . . . pe³ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na sakkoti vivic' eva kāmehi . . .² paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ubhato bhaṭṭho ubhato parihino, seyyathā pi sā gāvī pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritum.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassā evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tiñāni khādeyyam, apītappubbāni ca pāniyāni piveyyan' ti; sā purimam pādam suppatiṭṭhitam patiṭṭhāpetvā pacchimam pādam uddhareyya, sā agatapubbañ⁴ c'eva disam gaccheyya, akhāditapubbāni ca tiñāni khādeyya, apītappubbāni ca pāniyāni piveyya; yasmim c'assā⁵ pāde⁶ ṭhitāya evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ⁷ c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tiñāni khādeyyam, apītappubbāni ca pāniyāni piveyyan' ti, tañ ca padesam sotthinā paccāgaccheyya⁸. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi sā bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu paṇḍito vyatto khettaññū kusalo vivic' eva kāmehi . . .³ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum⁹; so tañ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .³ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so dutiyam jhānam anabhihiṁsamāno¹⁰ vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .¹¹ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; so tañ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham pitiyā ca virāgā

¹ T. M₇ tam; M₆ tam na. ² M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

³ M. Ph. S. *in full.* ⁴ T. āga^o

⁵ M₆ c'assa; S. p'assā. ⁶ M. Ph. padese; S. dese.

⁷ M₆ āga^o ⁸ T. M₆ pacchā^o; M₇ gaccheyya.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₇ viharati.

¹⁰ Ph. S. *ohisamāno throughout.* ¹¹ Ph. pa; S. pe.

...¹ tatiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so tatiyam jhānam anabhihiṁsamāno pitiyā ca virāgā ...² tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sukhassa ca pahānā ...¹ catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so catuttham jhānam anabhihiṁsamāno sukhassa ca pahānā ... pe³ ... catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati; so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā patighasaññānam atthaṅgamā⁴ nānattasaññānam amanasikārā «ananto ākāso» ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so ākāsānañcāyatanam anabhihiṁsamāno sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā ... pe⁵ ... ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma «anantam viññāpan» ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so viññānañcāyatanam anabhihiṁsamāno sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññāpan' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma «natthi kiñci» ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so ākiñcaññāyatanam anabhihiṁsamāno sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma neva-saññānaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so neva-saññānaññāyatanam anabhihiṁsamāno sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma neva-saññānaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahuli-

¹ M. Ph. S. *in full.*

² Ph. pa; S. pe.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *in full.*

karoti svādhiṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evamp hoti 'yan nūnā-ham sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhamp upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so saññāvedayitanirodhamp anabhihiṁsamāno sabbaso neva-saññānāsaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhamp upasampajja viharati¹.

3. Yato² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tam³ tad eva samā-pattim samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi, tassa mudu cittam hoti kammaññam, mudunā⁴ cittena⁵ kammaññena⁶ appamāno samādhi hoti subhāvito, so⁶ appamāpēna samādhinā subhā-vitena yassa⁷ yassa⁷ abhiññā sacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittam abhininnāmeti⁸ abhiññā sacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākañkhati 'anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhaveyyam: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So¹¹ sace ākañkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā . . . pe¹² . . . sati sati āyatane. So sace ākañkhati 'parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgam vā cittam sarāgam cittan ti pajāneyyam . . . pe¹³ . . . vimuttam vā cittam vi-muttam¹⁴ cittan¹¹ ti¹⁴ pajāneyyam¹¹, avimuttam¹⁵ vā cittam avimuttam cittan ti pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākañkhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹⁰ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

¹ Ph. ṭī·ti. ² Ph. *inserts* ca. ³ T. M₇ nam.

⁴ T. mudu^o ⁵ M. *adds* cittena.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ S. yan yass' eva.

⁸ T. abhiṇandameti.

⁹ M. Ph. S. *add* bahudhā pi hutvā eko assam.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇, omit this sentence. ¹² M. Ph. pa.

¹³ M. Ph. S. *give it in full, employing the usual abbreviations.*

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ omit avi^o . . . cittan ti.

So sace āhaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena¹ . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajā-neyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibabbataṁ pāpuṇati sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavānam khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibabbataṁ pāpuṇati sati sati āyatane ti.

XXXVI.

1. Paṭhamam p'aham⁴ bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, dutiyam p'aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, tatiyam p'aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, catuttham p'aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, viññānañcāyatanaṁ⁵ p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi⁶ . . . pe³ . . . nevaśaññāsaññāyatanaṁ⁵ p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi.

2. Paṭhamam p'aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam⁷, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam⁷?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi . . . pe⁸ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So yad⁹ eva tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam saññāgatam sañkhāragatam viññāṇagatam, te dhamme aniccatto dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato¹⁰ ābādhato parato palokato¹¹

¹ M. °nussakena.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M, *in full*.

³ Ph. pa; M. T. M₆. M, *in full*.

⁴ M. Ph. S. pāham *throughout*.

⁵ Ph. pa; S. pe || nevasaññā° . . . kh° vadāmi.

⁶ M. also adds nevasaññā° . . . vadāmi saññāvedayitani-rodham . . . vadāmi; Ph. has vadāmi ti, *then* iti kho, *as in* § 2. ⁷ T. uttam.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. tad.

¹⁰ T. āgh° ¹¹ Ph. paralokato.

suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittam pañivāpeti¹, so tehi dhammehi cittam pañivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittam upasamharati ‘etam santam etam pañitam, yad idam sabbasañkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipañinissaggo tañhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan’ ti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānam khayam² pāpuñāti, no ce āsavānam khayam² pāpuñāti, ten’ eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tiṇapurisake³ vā mattikāpuñje⁴ vā yoggam⁵ karitvā so aparena samayena dūre⁶ pāti⁷ ca hoti akkhajāvedhi⁸ ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā⁹: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicce’ eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁰ . . . pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam¹¹ saññāgatam¹¹ sañkhāragatam viññānāgatam, te dhamme aniccate dukkhato rogato gañdato sallato aghato¹² ābādhato parato palokato¹³ suññato anattato samanupassati; so tehi dhammehi cittam pañivāpeti, so tehi dhammehi cittam pañivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittam upasamharati ‘etam santam etam pañitam, yad idam sabbasañkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipañinissaggo tañhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan’ ti; so tattha¹⁴ ṭhito āsavānam khayam² pāpuñāti, no ce āsavānam khayam² pāpuñāti, ten’ eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

¹ M. pañipādeti; Ph. pañidhāpeti; S. patiñṭhāpeti, and so throughout. ² T. khayā.

³ M. Ph. S. “purisarūpake.

⁴ T. mattitā^o; M₇ mattike vā puñje. ⁵ Ph. yogam.

⁶ T. dūreṇa. ⁷ T. “tī; M₆ nipāti.

⁸ T. akkhane vedhi; M₆ akkhanāvedhi.

⁹ M. Ph. S. “litā always.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹² T. agh^o

¹³ Ph. paralokato corr. to palokato.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tatra.

Paṭhamam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam¹ vadāmī ti iti yan taṇu vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

3. Dutiyam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya . . . pe² . . . tatiyam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya . . . pe³ . . . catuttham p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya⁴ āsavānam khayam¹ vādāmī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa⁵ ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upkekhaṇatipārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṇam vedanāgataṇam saññāgataṇam saṅkhāragataṇam viññāṇagataṇam, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gandato sallato aghato abādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittam paṭivāpeti⁶, so tehi dhammehi cittam paṭivāpetvā⁶ amatāya dhatuyā cittam upasamharati 'etam santam etam pañitam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. So tattha tñito āsavānam khayam pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānam khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tinapurisake vā mattikāpuṇje vā yoggam karitvā, so aparena samayena dūre pāti ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā⁶: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe⁷ . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṇam vedanāgataṇam⁸ . . . pe⁷ . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

¹ T. khayā. ² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇, *in full*.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M₆. M₇*.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇, *insert* ākāsānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇, *continue*: sabbaso rūpasamñānam, as in § 4.

⁶ *readings of the Sinh. MSS.* ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. adds saññā° saṅkhāra° viññāṇa°

Catuttham p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmī ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

4. Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā¹ paṭighasaññānam atthañgamā² nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgataṁ saññāgataṁ sañkhāragatam . . .³ So . . .³ pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tiṇapurisake vā mattikāpuñje⁴ vā yoggam karitvā so aparena samayena dūre pāti⁵ ca hoti akkhanavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā¹ paṭighasaññānam atthañgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgataṁ saññāgatam⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmī ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

5. Viññānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya⁸ . . . pe⁷ . . . ākiñcaññāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma.

² T. M₆. M₇ atthag° throughout.

³ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁴ T. M₆ mattika° ⁵ M₇ °ti.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add sañkhāra°, then they have So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samy° pari° opa° hoti tattha parini° anāvatti° and so on.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ add āsav° kh° vadāmī ti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam . . . pe¹ . . . So . . .² pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam tasmā lokā . . .¹

Ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ p’ aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayaṁ vadāmī ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Iti kho bhikkhave yāvatā saññāsamāpatti, tāvatā aññāpaṭivedho³. Yāni ca kho imāni bhikkhave⁴ āyatanañāni: nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ samāpatti ca saññāvedayitanirodho ca, jhāyī h’ ete⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhūhi samāpattikusalehi samāpattivuṭṭhanakusalehi⁶ samāpajjivā vuṭṭhahitvā⁷ samakkhātabbānī⁸ ti vadāmī ti.

XXXVII.

1. Evam⁹ me sutam. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo¹⁰ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

2. Acchariyam āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yāvañ c’ idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe¹¹ okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam¹² samatikkamāya¹³ dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya¹⁴ nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, tad eva nāma cakkhum bhavissati, te rūpā¹⁵ tañ¹⁵

¹ M. Ph. S. *in full.*

² T. M₆, M₇ *add* āsav^o kh^o vadāmī ti. ³ S. saññā^o

⁴ M. S. *add* nissāya dve; Ph. dve niss^o

⁵ Ph. tehi; S. so te. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆.

⁷ T. uṭṭha^o ⁸ M. Ph. S. samma-d-akkhā^o

⁹ M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase.*

¹⁰ M. S. ^ove; omitted by Ph. ¹¹ T. ^ode; omitted by S.

¹² T. M₆, M₇ ^oddavānam.

¹³ M₆, M₇ okkammāya; T. okkammayāya.

¹⁴ T. M₆, M₇ atthag^o ¹⁵ T. M₆, M₇ rūpānam.

cāyatanam¹ no² paṭisamvedissati³; tad eva nāma sotam bhavissati, te saddā⁴ tañ⁴ cāyatanam no paṭisamvedissati; tad eva nāma ghānam bhavissati, te gandhā⁵ tañ⁵ cāyatanam no paṭisamvedissati; sā ca⁶ nāma jivhā bhavissati, te rasā⁷ tañ⁷ cāyatanam no paṭisamvedissati; so ca⁸ nāma kāyo bhavissati, te phoṭṭhabbā⁹ tañ⁹ cāyatanam no paṭisamvedissati ti.

3. Evanī vutte āyasmā Udāyi¹⁰ āyasmantañ Ānandañ etad avoca ‘saññī¹¹-m-eva nu kho āvuso Ānanda tad āyatanam no paṭisamvedeti, udāhu asaññī¹² ti? ‘Saññī¹¹-m-eva kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisamvedeti, no asaññī¹³ ti. ‘Kimsaññī panāvuso tad āyatanam no² paṭisamvedeti’ ti?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā¹⁴ paṭīghasaññānam atthaṅgamā¹⁵ nānattasaññānam amana-śikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evamṣaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisamvedeti.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘anantam viññānañ’ ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evamṣaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisamvedeti.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evamṣaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisamvedeti.

7. Ekam idāham āvuso samayam Sākete viharāmi Añjanavane Migadāye. Atha kho āvuso Jaṭilagāhiyā¹⁶ bhik-

¹ T. °tanato. ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. °diyati throughout.

⁴ T. M₇ saddānañ; M₆ has saddayatanam.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ gandhānañ. ⁶ M. 'va.

⁷ T. rasam; M₆, M₇ rasānam.

⁸ M. 'va; T. M₆ se va l. so ca; M₇ se va ca.

⁹ T. M₇ °bbānam; M₆ °bbāyatanam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₇ °yi. ¹¹ T. M₇ samkī.

¹² T. M₇ asamkī. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma.

¹⁴ T. M₆, M₇ atthag°.

¹⁵ M. Jaṭilavāśikā; Ph. Jaṭilabhātikā; S. Jaṭilabhāgikā throughout.

khunī yenāhaṇi ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṇi abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyā¹ bhikkhunī maṇi etad avoca 'yāyam² bhante Ānanda samādhi na cābhinato³ na cāpanato⁴ na sasaṅkhāraṇiggayhavāritavato⁵ vimuttattā ṭhito ṭhitattā santusito⁶ santusitattā⁶ no paritassati, ayam bhante Ānanda samādhi kimphalo⁷ vutto Bhagavatā' ti? Evam vutte aham⁸ āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyam⁹ bhikkhunim etad avocam⁹ 'yāyam¹⁰ bhagini samādhi na cābhinato na cāpanato na sasaṅkhāraṇiggayhavāritavato¹¹ vimuttattā ṭhito ṭhitattā santusito⁶ santusitattā⁶ no paritassati, ayam bhagini samādhi aññāphalo¹² vutto Bhagavatā' ti.

Evamsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisamvedeti ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho dve lokāyatikā brāhmaṇā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṇi sammodiṇsu, sammodauṇiyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidiṇsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te brahmaṇā Bhagavantam etad avocum: —

2. Pūraṇo bho¹³ Gotama Kassapo sabbaññū sabbadassavī aparisesaññādassanam paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca¹⁴ suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṇi samitam nāṇadassanam paccupaṭṭhitān' ti. So evam āha 'aham anantena nāṇena antavantam¹⁵ lokam jānam passam viharāmī' ti.

¹ T. M₆, M₇ okā.

² T. svāyam; M₇ savāyam; M₆ yam cāhaṇi.

³ T. M₇ vābhinato; Ph. cātinato. ⁴ T. vāpanato.

⁵ T. °vārinavato; M. °vārivāvato; Ph. vādivāvato.

⁶ M. Ph. samtussi^o ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ kiṇi 'va pho

⁸ Ph. svāham; M. so 'ham; S. tāham; Ph. adds kho.

⁹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ca.

¹⁰ T. M₆ yavāyam; M₇ yumāyam (sic).

¹¹ M. °vārivāvato; Ph. °vādivāvato; M₆ samkhāraṇavāritavato.

¹² Ph. aññā^o; S. añño pho

¹³ omitted by T. M₆; M₆ omits also Go^o

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. add me. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. anantam.

Ayam pi¹ bho Gotama Nigantho² Nāṭaputto³ sabbaññū sabbadassavī aparisesaññānadassanam paṭijānāti ‘carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca⁴ suttassa ca⁵ jāgarassa ca⁵ satataṁ⁶ samitam ñānadassanam paccupatṭhitān’ ti. So evam āha ‘aham antavantena⁷ ñāṇena antavantam⁸ lokam jānam passam viharāmī’ ti. Imesam bho Gotama ubhinnam ñāṇavādānam ubhinnam aññamaññam vipaccanikavādānam⁹ ko saccam āha¹⁰ ko musā ti?

3. Alām brāhmaṇā, tiṭṭhat’ etam: imesam ubhinnam ñāṇavādānam ubhinnam aññamaññam vipaccanikavādānam ko saccam āha¹⁰ ko musā ti¹⁰. Dhammaṁ vo brāhmaṇā desissāmi, tam suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsi-ssāmi ti. ‘Evam bho’ ti kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇā cattāro purisā catuddisā ṭhitā paramāya¹¹ gatiyā¹¹ ca¹² javena ca¹³ samannāgatā paramena ca padavitihārena, te¹⁰ evarūpena javena samannāgatā assu; seyyathā pi nāma dalhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiryam tālaccchātīm¹⁴ atipāteyya, evarūpena ca padavitihārena; seyyathā pi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo, atha puratthimāya¹⁵ disāya ṭhito puriso evam vadeyya ‘aham gamanena lokassa antam pāpuṇissāmi’ ti, so aññatr’ eva asitapitakhāyitasāyitā¹⁶ aññatra¹⁷ uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra¹⁷ niddākilamathapaṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatājivī vassasatam gantvā appatvā ‘va lokassa antam antarā

¹ M. Ph. S. *add* hi. ² M₆ °ntho; Ph. °ndho.

³ M. T. Nāṭa°; M₆. M, Nāṭha°

⁴ M. Ph. S. *add* me. ⁵ M. *adds* me.

⁶ T. sanatam. ⁷ M. Ph. S. anantena.

⁸ M. Ph. S. anantam. ⁹ T. °nivādānam.

¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M₇ paramā g°; Ph. purimāya g°; S. purisag°; M. only paramena.

¹² omitted by M. Ph.; T. na.

¹³ omitted by Ph. S. ¹⁴ M. °dim; Ph. °chāyanū.

¹⁵ Ph. purimāya. ¹⁶ S. asitakhāyita°

¹⁷ T. M₇, aññatr’ eva.

kālam kareyya¹, atha pacchimāya disāya . . . pe² . . . atha³ uttarāya³ disāya³ . . .⁴ atha dakkhiṇāya disāya ṭhito puriso evam vadeyya ‘aham gamanena lokassa antam pā-punissāmī’ ti, so aññatr⁵ eva asitapitakhāyitasāyitā⁵ aññatra uccārapassāvakammā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasatam gantvā appatvā ‘va lokassa antam antarā kālam kareyya. Tam kissa hetu? Nāham brāhmaṇā evarūpāya sandhāvanikāya lokassa antam nātayyam⁶ daṭṭhayyam⁷ pattayyan⁸ ti vadāmi. Na cāham brāhmaṇā appatvā ‘va lokassa antam dukkhass’ antakiriyam vadāmi⁹.

5. Pañc’ ime brāhmaṇā kāmaguṇā ariyassa vinaye loko ti vuccati¹⁰. Katame pañca?

6. Cakkhuviññeyyā¹¹ rūpā¹¹ itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasañhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe¹² . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasañhitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇā pañca kāmaguṇā ariyassa vinaye loko ti vuccati¹⁰.

7. Idha brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi . . .¹³ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgamma¹⁴ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam āhamsu ‘ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti. Aham pi¹⁵ brāhmaṇā evam vadāmi ‘ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti.

¹ M₆ continues: tam kissa hetu, *as below*.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₇ ṭhito puriso evam vadeyya.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M₇ ṭhito pu^o evam va^o

⁵ S. asitakhāyita^o

⁶ M. Ph. S. nātayyam; M₇ nāñayyam.

⁷ M. Ph. S. diṭṭheyayam. ⁸ M. Ph. M₇. S. patteyyan.

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ °mī ti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. vuccanti.

¹¹ T. °viññeyyarū^o, *and so at the other places*.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M. Ph. S. *in full*. ¹⁴ Ph. S. agamā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. *add* hi.

8. Puna ca parami brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja² viharati² . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṁ³ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgamma⁴ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam āhamsu ‘ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti. Aham pi⁵ brāhmaṇā evam vadāmi ‘ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti.

9. Puna ca parami brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānam samatikkamā⁶ patighasaññānam atthaṅgamā⁷ nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsa-nañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṁ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgamma⁴ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam āhamsu ‘ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti. Aham pi⁵ brāhmaṇā evam vadāmi ‘ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti.

10. Puna ca parami brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsa-nañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma ‘anantaṁ viññāṇan’ ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati . . . pe¹ . . . sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma neva saññāsaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṁ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgamma⁴ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam āhamsu ‘ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti. Aham pi⁵ brāhmaṇā evam vadāmi ‘ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā’ ti.

11. Puna ca parami brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso neva saññāsaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhām upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa⁸ disvā āśavā parikkhiṇā honti. Ayaṁ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lo-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

² *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

³ T. M₆ *continue*: sabbaso rūpā^o, *as in* § 9.

⁴ Ph. S. agamā. ⁵ M. Ph. S. *add* hi.

⁶ M. ṭkkammā; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ṭkkamma.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o ⁸ S. p'assa.

kassa antam āgamma¹ lokassa ante viharati tino loke visattikan ti.

XXXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo² samupabbūlho³ ahosi. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave⁴ saṅgāme asurā jiniṁsu, devā parājiyim̄su⁵. Parājītā ca⁶ bhikkhave devā apayim̄sveva⁷, uttarenābhīmukhā⁸ abhiyim̄su⁹ asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave devānam etad ahosi ‘abhiyant’¹⁰ eva kho asurā, yan nūna mayam dutiyam¹¹ pi assurehi saṅgāmeyyāmā’ ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā assurehi saṅgāmesum. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā ’va¹² jiniṁsu, devā parājiyim̄su. Parājītā ca¹³ bhikkhave devā bhītā¹⁴ apayim̄sveva¹⁵, uttarenābhīmukhā⁸ abhiyim̄su asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave devānam etad ahosi ‘abhiyant’ eva kho asurā, yan nūna mayam tatiyam¹⁶ pi assurehi saṅgāmeyyāmā’ ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā assurehi saṅgāmesum. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā ’va¹² jiniṁsu, devā parājiyim̄su. Parājītā ca bhikkhave devā¹⁷ bhītā devapuram¹⁸ yeva pavisim̄su. Devapuragatānā ca pana¹⁹ bhikkhave devānam etad ahosi ‘bhīruttānagatena²⁰ kho dāni mayam

¹ Ph. S. agamā.

² S. has ‘samgā’ throughout; T. M₆, M₇, very seldom.

³ T. samū’; M. S. ‘byūlho; Ph. samuppabyūlho.

⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. ‘jayim̄su; T. M₆, M₇ ‘jiniṁsu throughout.

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ S. apassim̄sveva; M₇ apāyam̄sveva; M. apayim̄su eva; T. apasamsveva; M₆ apayamsena.

⁸ T. M₆, M₇ uttareṇa mukhā; S. uttarābhi^o

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ abhiyamsu; S. abhibhayim̄su throughout.

¹⁰ S. abhibhayant’ always. ¹¹ M. dutiyakam.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ Ph. ’va.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.; T. M₇, omit devā.

¹⁵ T. M₆, M₇ apayamsveva; M. apayim̄su yeva; Ph. āpāyim̄su yeva; S. apassim̄sveva.

¹⁶ M. tatiyakam. ¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹⁸ S. ‘pure. ¹⁹ M. puna. ²⁰ S. bhīruttānā’ throughout.

etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇiyā asurehi' ti. Asurānam pi bhikkhave etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni devā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇiyā' amhehi' ti.

4. Bhūtappabbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūlho³ ahosi. Tasmiṃ kho pana⁴ bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jinimsu, asurā parājīyimsu⁵. Parājītā ca bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva⁶, dakkhiṇenābhīmukhā⁷ abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yan nūna mayam dutiyam⁸ pi devehi saṅgāmeyyāmā' ti.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāme-um. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā 'va⁹ jinimsu, asurā parājīyimsu. Parājītā ca¹⁰ bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva¹¹, dakkhiṇenābhīmukhā⁷ abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yan nūna mayam tatiyam¹² pi devehi saṅgāmeyyāmā' ti.

6. Tatiyam¹² pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāme-um. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā jinimsu, asurā parājīyimsu. Parājītā ca¹⁰ bhikkhave asurā bhītā asurapuram¹³ yeva pavisiṃsu, asurapuragatānāñ ca pana¹⁴ bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni¹⁵ mayam etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇiyā devehi' ti. Devānam pi bhikkhave etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni asurā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇiyā amhehi' ti.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vivic^c eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁶ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, tasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānāham'¹⁷ etarahi attanā

¹ T. kar^o ² T. ammehi.

³ T. samū^o; M. Ph. S. samupabyūlho; M, samopabbuļho.

⁴ M. Ph. S. ca. ⁵ T. °dinimsu.

⁶ T. M₆ apayamsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; S. apassim-sveva; M₇ 'payamsveva.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇. S. dakkhiṇena mukhā.

⁸ M. dutiyakam. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. S.

¹⁰ Ph. 'va. ¹¹ T. here ayamsveva. ¹² M. tatiyakam.

¹³ S. °pure. ¹⁴ M. puna. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pan' idāni.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁷ T. dānam.

viharāmi akaraṇīyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇīyo mayhan' ti.

8. Yasmīm bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavīcārānam vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyam jhānam . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati, tasmīm bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānāham etarahi attanā viharāmi akaraṇīyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇīyo mayhan' ti.

9. Yasmīm bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānam samatikkamā² paṭīghasaññānam atthaṅgamā³ nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māram⁴ apadām⁵ vadhitvā⁶ Māracakkhum adassanam gato pāpimato⁷.

10. Yasmīm bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantañ viññāpan' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁸ sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁸ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁸ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhām upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa⁹ disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māram apadām¹⁰ vadhitvā¹¹ Māracakkhum adassanam gato pāpimato tiṇṇo loke visattikan ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma.

³ T. M₆. M₇ atthago.

⁴ M₆ pāram. ⁵ Ph. aparam.

⁶ S. bandhitvā.

⁷ M. Ph. add tiṇṇo loke visattikan ti.

⁸ S. pe. ⁹ S. p'assa.

¹⁰ M. amadām; Ph. aparam.

¹¹ T. vayitvā; S. bandhitvā.

XL.

1. Yasmiṁ bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa¹ nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthī pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā² pi hatthicchāpā³ pi purato purato gantvā tiṇaggāni chindanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchatī; yasmiṁ bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthī pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā³ pi³ hatthicchāpā³ pi³ obhaggobhaggam sākhābhaṅgam⁴ khādanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchatī; yasmiṁ bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa ogāham otīṇassā hatthī pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā pi hatthicchāpā³ pi purato purato gantvā soṇḍāya udakam ālolenī⁵, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchatī; yasmiṁ bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa ogāham⁶ otīṇassā⁷ hatthiniyo kāyam upanighāmsantiyo⁸ gacchanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchatī.

2. Tasmīm bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa evam hoti ‘aham kho etarahi ākiṇī⁹ viharāmi hatthīhi hatthīhi hatthikalabhehi¹⁰ hatthicchāpehi¹¹, chinnaggāni c’eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhaṅgam¹² khādanti¹³, āvilāni¹⁴ ca pāniyāni pivāmi, ogāhañ¹⁵ ca me otīṇassā¹⁶ hatthiniyo kāyam upanighāmsantiyo⁸ gacchanti; yan nūnāham eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihareyyan’ ti. So aparena samayena eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, acchinaggāni c’eva¹⁷ tiṇāni khādati, obhaggobhaggañ c’assa¹⁸

¹ M. Ph. ar^o *throughout*.

² M. Ph. °kal^o; S. °kul^o *throughout*; M, °kal^o and °kal^o

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. *twice*; M, °bhaggam.

⁵ T. M₆. M, ālol^o; M. Ph. lo!^o ⁶ M. Ph. °hā.

⁷ M. uti^o; Ph. utti^o

⁸ M. S. upaghāms^o; Ph. ugghāms^o

⁹ T. āciṇī. ¹⁰ T. M₆ kalabhehi.

¹¹ T. hacchāpehi.

¹² T. °bhaggā; M, °bhaggam.

¹³ M. Ph. S. °ditam. ¹⁴ T. anāvi^o

¹⁵ M. S. °hā pi; Ph. °hassa pi.

¹⁶ M. uti^o; Ph. S. utti^o ¹⁷ M. ca.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. ca.

sākhābhaṅgam¹ na² khādanti³, anāvilāni ca⁴ pānīyāni pivati, ogāhañ⁵ c’assa⁶ otīṇpassa⁷ na⁸ hatthiniyo kāyām upanighāmsantiyo⁹ gacchanti. Tasmīnpi bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa evam hoti ‘aham kho pubbe ākīnno¹⁰ vihāsim¹¹ hatthihi hatthinihi hatthikalabhehi hatthicchāpehi, chinnaggāni c’eva tiṇāni khādim¹², obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhaṅgam¹³ khādimisu¹⁴, āvilāni ca pānīyāni apāyim¹⁵, ogāhañ¹⁶ ca me otīṇpassa¹⁷ hatthiniyo kāyām upanighāmsantiyo¹⁸ agamamāsu; so ’ham¹⁹ etarahi eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭho viharāmi, acchinnaggāni c’eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhaṅgam na²⁰ khādanti¹⁴, anāvilāni ca pānīyāni pivāmi, ogāhañ⁵ ca me²¹ otīṇpassa²² na hatthiniyo kāyām upanighāmsantiyo²³ gacchanti’ ti. So sonḍāya sākhābhaṅgam¹³ bhañjītvā sākhābhaṅgena kāyām parimadditvā²⁴ attamano kāṇḍum²⁵ samphanti²⁶.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmin samaye bhikkhu ākīnno¹⁰ viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunihi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tasmīnpi bhikkhave samaye bhikkhusa evam hoti ‘aham kho etarahi ākīnno viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunihi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, yan nūnāham eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭho vihāreyyan’ ti. So vivittam senāsanam bhajati araññam²⁷

¹ Ph. °bhaṅgāni; M₇ °bhaggam.

² M. Ph. S. *put* na before obhagg°

³ M. Ph. S. khādati. ⁴ T. yā. ⁵ M. Ph. S. °hā pi.

⁶ Ph. ca. ⁷ M. uti°; Ph. S. utti°

⁸ S. *puts* na before upa° ⁹ M. Ph. S. upagh°

¹⁰ Ph. ākinnam. ¹¹ Ph. °si.

¹² M. Ph. °di; T. M₆. M₇ °dāmi. ¹³ T. °bhaggam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. °ditam. ¹⁵ Ph. °yi; S. °sim.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. °hā.

¹⁷ M. uti°; Ph. utti°; T. M₆. M₇ tiṇaggassa.

¹⁸ M. S. upagh°; Ph. uggh° ¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇. S. so ’mhi.

²⁰ omitted by S. ²¹ omitted by Ph.

²² M. uti°; Ph. S. utti°; M₇ tiṇpassa. ²³ S. upagh°

²⁴ M. Ph. S. °mājjitvā.

²⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °du; M. Ph. sonḍam.

²⁶ M. Ph. °harati. ²⁷ T. āraññā°

rukhamūlam¹ pabbatam kandaram² giriguham susānam vanapattham³ abbhokāsam palālapuñjam, so araññagato⁴ vā rukhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisidati pallañkam ābhujitvā⁵ ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā⁶; so abhijjhām loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittam parisodheti; vyāpādapadosam⁷ pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapāñabhūtahitānukampī vyāpādapadosā cittam parisodheti; thinamiddham pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thinamiddhā cittam parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattam vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittam parisodheti; vicikiccham pahāya tiññavicekiccho viharati, akathañkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittam parisodheti. So ime pañca nivarañe pahāya cetaso⁸ upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarañe vivicce' eva kāmehi . . . pe⁹ . . . pañhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, so attamano kañdum¹⁰ samhanti¹¹, vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe¹² . . . dutiyam jhānam . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati, so attamano kañdum samhanti; sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā¹³ pañighasaññānam atthāngamā¹⁴ nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, so attamano kañdum samhanti; sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānan' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .¹⁵ sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti akiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso akiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .¹⁶ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññā-

¹ T. āraññā^o ² S. kañd^o; T. kandh^o

³ M. Ph. °pattam. ⁴ T. ār^o ⁵ Ph. ābhūñj^o

⁶ Ph. upatthā^o ⁷ T. vya^o *throughout.* ⁸ S. °sā.

⁹ M. Ph. S. *in full.*

¹⁰ T. M₆ °du; M. Ph. °dam *throughout.*

¹¹ Ph. S. °hanati; M. °harati *throughout.*

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o

¹⁵ S. pe. ¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ so att^o ka^o samh^o

yatanam̄ samatikkamma saññāvēdayitanirodham̄ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhīpā honti, so attamano kaṇḍum samhanti ti.

XLI.

1. Evam² me sutam̄. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Mallesu³ viharati Uruvelakappam̄ nāma Mallānam̄⁴ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayam̄ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram̄ ādaya Uruvelakappam̄ piṇḍaya pāvisi. Uruvelakappe piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhuttam̄ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantam̄ Ānandam̄ āmantesi 'idh' eva tāva tvam̄ Ānanda hohi, yāvāham⁶ Mahāvanam̄ ajjhogāhāmi divāvihārāyā' ti. 'Evam̄ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā Mahāvanam̄ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṁ rukkhamūle divāvihāram̄ nisidi.

2. Atha kho Tapusso⁷ gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando ten'⁸ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam̄ Ānandam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidi. Ekamantam̄ nisino kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmantam̄ Ānandam̄ etad avoca 'mayam̄ bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogi⁹ kāmārāmā¹⁰ kāmaratā kāmasam-muditā¹¹, tesam no bhante amhākaṇ gihinam̄ kāmabhogi-nam̄ kāmārāmānam̄ kāmaratānam̄ kāmasam-muditānam̄ pa-pāto viya khāyati yad idam̄ nekkhammam̄¹²; sutam me¹² tam̄¹² bhante: imasmīm̄ dhammavinaye daharānam̄ daharānam̄¹³ bhikkhūnam̄ nekkhamme¹⁴ cittam̄ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭhati vimuccati «etam̄ santan» ti passato; tayidam̄ bhante imasmīm̄ dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam̄ ba-hunā janena visabhāgo¹⁵ yad idam̄ nekkhamman¹⁶' ti.

¹ S. p'assa. ² M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

³ S. Mallakesu; T. M₆, M₇ Malatesu.

⁴ T. M₆, M₇ Malatānam. ⁵ T. Vuru^o

⁶ T. vāham. ⁷ M. Ph. Taph^o throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. S. °gino throughout. ⁹ M₆ °rāgā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. samu^o always.

¹¹ Ph. nikhamam̄ always. ¹² Ph. S. etam̄.

¹³ omitted by T. ¹⁴ Ph. nikkhame always.

¹⁵ T. vinayabh^o ¹⁶ Ph. here nekkhaman.

‘Atthi kho etam gahapati kathāpābhataṁ¹, Bhagavantam dassanāya āyāma gahapati, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam attham ārocessāma²; yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati³, tathā tam⁴ dhāressāmā⁴ ti. ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Tapussena gahapatinā saddhim yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam . . . pe⁵ . . . Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘ayam bhante Tapusso gahapati evam āha: mayam bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī kāmārāmā kāmaratā kāmasammuditā⁶, tesam no bhante amhākam gihinam kāmabhoginam kāmārāmānam kāmaratānam kāmasammuditānam⁶ papāto⁷ viya khāyati yad idam nekkhammam; sutam me⁸ tam⁸ bhante: imasmīni dhammavinyaye dāharānam dāharānam⁹ bhikkhūnam nekkhamme cittam pakkhandati¹⁰ pāsīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati «etam santan» ti passato; tayidam bhante imasmīni dhammavinyaye bhikkhūnam bahunā janena visabhāgo yad idam nekkhamman’ ti.

4. Evam etam Ānanda evam¹¹ etam Ānanda, mayham pi kho Ānanda pubb’ eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass’ eva sato etad ahosi: sādhu nekkhammam sādhu pavineko ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittam na pakkhandati na pāsīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nekkhamme cittam na pakkhandati na pāsīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: kāmesu kho¹² me¹² ādinavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nekkhamme¹³ ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me¹⁴

¹ T. °pabhātam. ² M. Ph. āroci°

³ M. Ph. hyākāsi. ⁴ M. Ph. S. karissāmā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. in full. ⁶ T. M₆ here samu°

⁷ T. pāpāto; Ph. pāpako. ⁸ Ph. S. etam.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M. upa°

¹¹ M. Ph. T. M. do not repeat evam etam Ā°

¹² omitted by M. Ph. ¹³ M. S. add ca.

¹⁴ T. M₇ add Ānanda.

anāsevito¹; tasmā me² nekkhamme cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham kāmesu ādīnavām disvā tam³ bahulikareyyam⁴, nekkhamme ānisamsam adhigamma⁵ tam āseveyyam; thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me nekkhamme cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho ahan Ānanda aparena samayena kāmesu ādīnavām disvā tam⁶ bahulam⁶ akāsim⁷, nekkhamme⁸ ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevin⁹. Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena¹⁰ samayena¹⁰ vivic¹¹ eva kāmehi . . .¹² paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa¹² me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-deva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa¹³ me kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

5. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāham vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda avitakke cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me avitakke cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: vitakkesu¹⁵ kho me ādīnavo adiṭho, so ca me abahulikato, avitakke¹⁶ ānisamso anadhigato, so

¹ T. sevi; M, ssevivita (*sic*). ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. na. ⁴ M. Ph. bahulam^o k^o

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ anadhi^o ⁶ T. M₆ tabbah^o; Ph. olim.

⁷ M. Ph. ^osi. ⁸ Ph. adds me. ⁹ M₇ ^ovi; T. ^ovitam.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

¹² M. svassa throughout; Ph. svassa and svāssa.

¹³ Ph. only assa; T. M₆ etassa; M₇ eva tassa.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁵ S. vitakke. ¹⁶ M. S. add ca.

ca me anāsevito; tasmā me avitakke cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham vitakkesu¹ ādinavam disvā tam² bahulikareyyam³, avitakke ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam; thānam kho pan’ etam vijjati, yan me⁴ avitakke cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭheyya vimucceyya ‘etam santan’ ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena vitakkesu⁵ ādinavam disvā tam⁶ bahulam⁷ akāsin⁸, avitakke ānisamsam adhigamma⁹ tam āsevīm¹⁰. Tassa mayham Ānanda avitakke cittam pakkhandati¹¹ pasidati santiṭhati vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena¹² samayena¹³ vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev’ assa¹⁵ me¹⁶ vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

6. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāham pitiyā ca virāgā . . .¹⁷ tatiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippitike cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi ‘ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nippitike cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: pitiyā kho me ādinavo adiṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nippitike¹⁸ ānisamsō anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nippitike cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na san-

¹ S. °takke; T. adds ko me; M₇ kho me.

² M. tabbahulam k^o; Ph. tam bahulam k^o

³ T. adds tam. ⁴ M₆, S. °kke. ⁵ M. Ph. tabbah^o

⁶ Ph. T. °si. ⁷ T. M₇ anadhi^o ⁸ T. M₇ °vi.

⁹ T. na pa^o ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ only assa. ¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁵ M. S. add ca.

tiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham pītiyā ādīnavam disvā tam¹ bahulikareyyam², nippītike ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam³; ṭhānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me nippītike cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena pītiyā ādīnavam disvā tam³ bahulam³ akāsim⁴, nippītike⁵ ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevīm⁶. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippītike cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena⁷ samayena⁷ pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe⁸ . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa⁹ me pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

7. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāham sukhassa ca pahānā . . .¹⁰ catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me adukkhamasukhe cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi 'upekhāsukhe kho me ādīnavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, adukkhamasukhe¹¹ ānisamsō anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā¹² me adukkhamasukhe cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham upekhāsukhe ādīnavam disvā

¹ M. Ph. tabbahulam k^o; T. °yyan ti. ² T. M₇, °yya.

³ M. Ph. tabbah^o ⁴ T. °si. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇, °tiyā.

⁶ T. °vi. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ M₆ only assa. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹² T. M₆. M₇, tassa.

tañ¹ bahulikareyyam¹, adukkhamasukhe ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam; thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me adukkhamasukhe cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena upekhāsukhe ādīnavam disvā tam² bahulam² akāsim, adukkhamasukhe ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevīm³. Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭhati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena sukhassa ca pahānā⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato upekhāsahagatā⁶ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti abādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva abādhāya, evam ev' assa me upekhāsahagatā⁷ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti abādho.

8. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāham sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā⁸ paṭighasaññānam atthāngamā⁹ nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanañ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda ākāsānañcāyatane cittam na¹⁰ pakkhandati na¹⁰ ppasidati na santiṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākāsānañcāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: rūpesu¹¹ kho me ādīnavo adiṭho, so ca me abahulikato, ākāsānañcāyatane¹² ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā¹³ me ākāsānañcāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan'

¹ Ph. tabbahō; M. tabbahulam k^o

² M. Ph. tabbahō; T. bahulim. ³ Ph. M₇ °vi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ upekhāsukhasah^o

⁷ Ph. T. M₆ upekkhāsukhasah^o

⁸ T. M₆ °kkamma throughout; M₇ °kkamma and °kkamā.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ atthago throughout. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₇.

¹¹ M₇ rüpe. ¹² M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹³ T. tassa.

ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham rūpesu ādīnavam disvā tam¹ bahulikareyyam¹, ākāsānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma² tam āseveyyam³; thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me ākāsānañcāyatane cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiñtheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena rūpesu ādīnavam disvā tam¹ bahulam¹ akāsim⁴, ākāsānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma⁵ tam āsevīm⁶. Tassa mayham Ānanda ākāsānañcāyatane cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiñthati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena⁷ samayena⁷ sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā pañighasaññānam atthañgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto akāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti abādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva abādhāya, evam ev' assa me rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti abādho.

9. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāham sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanañ samatikkamma 'anantañ viññānan' ti viññānañcāyatanañ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda viññānañcāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiñthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me viññānañcāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiñthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ākāsānañcāyatane kho me ādīnavo adiñtho, so ca me abahulikato, viññānañcāyatane⁸ ānisamso anadhligato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me viññānañcāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiñthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham ākāsānañcāyatane ādīnavam disvā tam¹

¹ M. Ph. tabbah^o ² T. M, āgamma. ³ T. °yya.

⁴ T. M, °si. ⁵ M, āgamma. ⁶ T. M, °vi.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ S. adds ca.

bahulikareyyam¹, viññānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam; thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me viññānañcāyatane cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiñtheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena ākāsānañcāyatane ādinavam disvā tam² bahulam³ akāsin⁴, viññānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseviñ⁵. Tassa mayham Ānanda viññānañcāyatane cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiñthati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena⁶ samayena⁶ sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanañ samatikkamma 'anantañ viññānan' ti viññānañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato ākāsānañcāyatanañ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me ākāsānañcāyatanañ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

10. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāham sabbaso viññānañcāyatanañ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiñthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko pacayo yena me ākiñcaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiñthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: viññānañcāyatane kho me ādinavo adiñho, so ca me abahulikato, ākiñcaññāyatane⁵ ānisamso anadhligato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmiñ me ākiñcaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiñthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham viññānañcāyatane ādinavam disvā tam⁶ bahulikareyyam⁶, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam⁷; thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me ākiñcaññā-

¹ M. Ph. tabbah^o ² Ph. °si. ³ Ph. T. M₇ °vi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ S. adds ca.

⁶ M. tabbah^o; Ph. tabbahulam kar^o ⁷ T. °yya

yatane cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena viññānañcāyatane ādinavam disvā tam¹ bahulam² akāsim², ākiñcaññāyatane ānisamṣam adhigamma tam āsevīm. Tassa mayham Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭhati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena³ samayena³ sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma 'natti kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato viññānañcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me viññānañcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

11. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāham sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamma nevasaññāna-saññāyatanaṁ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda nevasaññāna-saññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nevasaññāna-saññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ākiñcaññāyatane kho me ādīnavo adīṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nevasaññāna-saññāyatane⁴ ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nevasaññāna-saññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham ākiñcaññāyatane ādīnavam disvā tam¹ bahulikareyyam¹, nevasaññāna-saññāyatane ānisamṣam adhigamma tam āseveyyam⁵; ṭhānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me nevasaññāna-saññāyatane cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato.

¹ M. Ph. tabbah^o ² Ph. °si.

³ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁴ S. adds ca.

⁵ T. M, °yya.

So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena ākiñcaññāyatane ādīnavam disvā tam¹ bahulam² akāsim³, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseviṇ³. Tassa mayham Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiññati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena⁴ samayena⁴ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanañ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanañ sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti abādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva abādhāya, evam ev' assa me ākiñcaññāyatanañ sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti abādho.

12. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāham sabbaso⁴ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiññati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittam na pakkhandati na passidati na santiññati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: nevasaññānāsaññāyatane kho me ādīnavo adiññho, so ca me abahulikato, saññāvedayitanirodhe⁵ ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiññati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādīnavam disvā tam⁶ bahulikareyyam⁶, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam; thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiññeyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena nevaññānāsaññāyatane ādīnavam disvā tam¹ bahulam² akā-

¹ M. Ph. tabbah^o ² Ph. T. M.₇ ^osi.

³ Ph. T. ^ovi; M₇ ^ovitam. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ S. adds ca. ⁶ M. tabbah^o; Ph. tabbahulak^o

sim¹, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisam̄sañ adhigamma tam āsevim². Tassa mayhañ Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittam̄ pakkhandati pasidati santiññhati vimuccati ‘etam̄ santan’ ti passato. So kho aham̄ Ānanda aparena³ sama-yena³ sabbaso nevasaññāsaññāyatanam̄ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham̄ upasampajja viharāmi, paññāya ca me disvā āsavā parikkhayam̄ agamam̄su.

13. Yāvakīvañ cāhañ Ānanda imā nava anupubbavihāra-samāpattiyo na⁴ evam̄ anulomapañilomañ samāpajjim⁵ pi⁶ vuññhahim⁷ pi⁸, neva tāvāhañ Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamañabrahmāniyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya anuttaram̄ sammāsambodhim̄ abhisambuddho⁹ paccaññāsim̄. Yato¹⁰ ca kho aham̄ Ānanda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo evam̄ anulomapañilomañ samā-pajjim¹¹ pi¹² vuññhahim⁷ pi¹², athāhañ Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamañabrahmāniyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram̄ sammāsambodhim̄ abhisam-buddho paccaññāsim̄. Nāñāñ ca pana me dassanam̄ udā-pādi ‘akuppā me cetovimutti¹³, ayam antimā jāti. natthi dāni punabbhavo’ ti.

Mahāvaggo¹⁴ catuttho.

Tatr' uddānam¹⁵:

Dve ca¹⁶ vihārā¹⁷ nibbānam̄ gāvī¹⁸ jhānena pañcamam̄ Ānando brāhmañā¹⁹ devā²⁰ nāgena²¹ Tapussena²² cā ti.

¹ M. °si. ² Ph. °vi.

³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ M. Ph. put na (Ph. neva) before samā°

⁵ Ph. °jji; T. °jjam; M. °jjāmi. ⁶ M. na.

⁷ Ph. °hi; M. °hami. ⁸ T. hi; omitted by M.

⁹ M. Ph. add ti.

¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ omit this whole phrase.

¹¹ Ph. °jji; M. °jjāmi ¹² omitted by M.

¹³ Ph. T. vimutti. ¹⁴ M. Ph. Vaggo.

¹⁵ S. adds bhavati; in T. M₆, M₇, the udd° is missing.

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ Ph. S. °re; S. adds ca.

¹⁸ Ph. S. bhāvī. ¹⁹ S. °no. ²⁰ M. Ph. devo.

²¹ Ph. nāgo. ²² M. Ph. Taph°

XLII¹.

1. Evam² me² sutam². Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi³ yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata Ānandena saddhim sammoti, sammadanīyam katham sārāṇīyam⁴ vitisāretvā ekamantaṇi nisidi. Ekamantaṇi nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṇi Ānandaṇi etad avoca 'vuttam idam āvuso Pañcālacaṇḍena devaputtena:

Sambādhes⁵ gataṇ⁶ okāsām avidā⁷ bhūrimedhaso⁸
yo⁹ jhānam abujjhī¹⁰ buddho patilinanisabho munī ti.

Katamo nu² kho² āvuso sambādho, katamo sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavata' ti?

2. Pañc' ime āvuso kāmaguṇā sambādho vutto¹¹ Bhagavatā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rājanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .¹² ghāna-viññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rājanīyā.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmaguṇā sambādho vutto¹¹ Bhagavatā.

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivic^c eva kāmehi . . . pe¹³ . . . paṭhamāṇi jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha¹⁴ p' atthi¹⁵ sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

¹ S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakassa pañcamavaggo. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ M. 'yī throughout; Ph. 'yī and 'yī. ⁴ M. Ph. sāra^o

⁵ T. 'de. ⁶ Ph. katam; T. va tam; M₆. M₇ vata me.

⁷ M. avidvā; Ph. avuttā; M₆ avidhā. ⁸ T. 'eetaso.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁰ S. anubujjhī; Ph. abuddha; T. M₆ budhā; M₇ buddhā.

¹¹ T. utto. ¹² M. la; S. pe. ¹³ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁴ M. tatrā; Ph. S. tatra throughout.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. patti throughout.

Yad¹ eva² tattha vitakkavicārā aniruddhā³ honti, ayam ettha sambādho.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe³ . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha pīti aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe⁵ . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha upekhāsukham aniruddham hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe⁶ . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha rūpasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā⁷ paṭīghasaññānam atthaṅgamā⁸ nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākāsānañcāyatanaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

8. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanañ samatikkamma ‘anatañ viññāpanā’ ti viññāpañcā-

¹ T. deva. ² T. anuruddhā.

³ M. la; Ph. pe (sic); omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁴ T. kiñci.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ Ph. °kkammā; T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ atthag°

yatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha viññāṇañcāyatanañāñā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

9. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanañāñā samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanañāñā upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākiñcaññāyatanañāñā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

10. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanañāñā samatikkamma nevasaññāñāsaññāyatanañāñā upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha nevasaññāñāsaññāyatanañāñā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

11. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññāñāsaññāyatanañāñā samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhāñāñā upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhīñā honti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto² Bhagavatā nippariyāyena³ ti.

XLIII.

1. 'Kāyasakkhī kāyasakkhī' ti āvuso vuccati⁴. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā ti⁵?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicce⁶ eva kāmehi . . . pe⁵ . . . pathamañā jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca⁶ tad āyatanañāñā tathā⁶ tathā⁶ nam⁶ kāyena phassitvā⁷ viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena.

¹ S. p'assa. ² T. utto. ³ T. uccati.

⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ omit only ca.

⁷ T. phassitvā; M. Ph. S. phusitvā.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyam jhānam . . .² tatiyam jhānam . . .² catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad ayatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā³ viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto⁴ Bhagavatā pariyāyena.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā⁵ patighasaññānam atthaṅgamā⁶ nānathasaññānam amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, yathā⁷ yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe⁸ . . .

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c’assa⁹ disvā āsavā parikkhiñā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā³ viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

XLIV.

1. Paññāvimutto paññāvimutto’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁰ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, paññāya ca¹¹ nam¹¹ pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe¹² . . .

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. ² T. M₆. M₇ pe.

³ M. Ph. S. phusitvā. ⁴ T. utto.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ ṭṭkamma. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ have pe || sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam and so on till viharati, then sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam till viharati, then sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam till viharati, yathā and so on till pariyāyena, then as in § 5.

⁸ M. Ph. pa. ⁹ S. p’assa.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ S. pana.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in conformity with the preceding Sutta, but they too omit rūpasaññānam, ākāsānañcāyatanam, and viññānañcāyatanam.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānā-saññāyatanam̄ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham̄ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhīpā honti, paññāya ca² nam² pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

XLV.

1. 'Ubhatobhāgavimutto ubhatobhāgavimutto' ti āvuso vuccati³. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivic' eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . pañhamam̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanaṁ tathā tathā nam̄ kāyena phassitvā⁵ viharati, paññāya ca⁶ nam⁶ pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe⁷ . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānā-saññāyatanam̄ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham̄ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhīpā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanaṁ tathā tathā nam̄ kāyena phassitvā⁵ viharati, paññāya ca⁶ nam⁶ pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

XLVI.

'Sandīṭṭhiko dhammo sandīṭṭhiko dhammo' ti āvuso vuccati . . .⁸

XLVII.

'Sandīṭṭhikam̄ nibbānam̄ sandīṭṭhikam̄ nibbānan' ti āvuso vuccati . . .⁸

¹ S. p'assa. ² T. M., ca na; S. pana.

³ T. vuccati. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. S. phusitvā. ⁶ S. pana.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M., M, as on p. 452 n. 13.

⁸ M. Ph. S. give it in conformity with LI, but read sandīṭṭhiko dhammo, and sandīṭṭhikam̄ nibbānam̄ instead of dīṭṭhadhammanibbānam̄.

XLVIII.

‘Nibbānam̄ nibbānan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .¹

XLIX.

‘Parinibbānam̄ parinibbānan’ ti āvuso² vuccati² . . .¹

L.

‘Tadaṅganibbānam̄ tadaṅganibbānan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .³

LI.

1. ‘Diṭṭhadhammanibbānam̄ diṭṭhadhammanibbānan’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso diṭṭhadhammanibbānam̄ vuttam̄ Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicce’ eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam̄ jhānam̄ upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso diṭṭhadhammanibbānam̄ vuttam̄ Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe⁵ . . .

3. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññāna-saññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṇi upasampajja viharati, paññāya c’assa⁶ disvā āsavā parikkhīnā honti. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso diṭṭhadhammanibbānam̄ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

Pañcālavaggo⁷ pañcamo.

Tatr’ uddānam̄⁸:

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ M. la; S. pe.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M₇ tassa; S. p’assa.

⁷ M. Ph. Vaggo.

⁸ S. adds bhavati; in T. M₆. M₇ the udd^o is missing.

Pañcālo¹ kāyasakkhi² ca² ubho³ sandiṭṭhikā⁴ dve⁵
Nibbānam parinibbānam tadaṅgaditṭhadhammikena cā ti.

Navakanipāte⁶ paṭhamam⁷ paññāsakam⁸ samattam.

LII⁹.

‘Khemam kheman’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .⁹

LIII.

‘Khemappatto khemappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .¹⁰

LIV.

‘Amatam amatan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LV.

‘Amatappatto amatappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVI¹¹.

‘Abhayam abhayan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVII.

‘Abhayappatto abhayappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVIII.

‘Passaddhi passaddhi’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

¹ M. sambādho.

² M. kāyasakkhi paññā; Ph. kāma so pañca; S. kāma-hesāñ ca. ³ M. ubhatobhago. ⁴ Ph. °ko.

⁵ Ph. duve.

⁶ M. Ph. navani^o; T. M₆. M₇ omit these words at all.

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito paṭhamavaggo.

⁹ M. Ph. S. give it as before, read khemam instead of ditṭhadhammanibbānam.

¹⁰ S. pe. ¹¹ missing in Ph. S.

LIX.

‘Anupubbapassaddhi anupubbapassaddhi’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LX.

‘Nirodho nirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LXI.

1. ‘Anupubbanirodho anupubbanirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicce’ eva kāmehi . . . pe¹ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe² . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c’assa³ disvā āsavā parikkhīmā honti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

LXII.

1. Nava bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

2. Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam⁴ issam⁵ macchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Nava bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

4. Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam⁴ issam macchariyam.

Khemavaggo⁶ chattho⁷.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ as on p. 452 n. 13.

³ S. p’assa. ⁴ M. paṭ^o ⁵ M₆. M₇ issā; T. icchā.

⁶ M. Ph. Vaggo. ⁷ M. Ph. S. paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānam¹:

Khemo ca amataṇi c'eva abhayam² passaddhiyena ca
Nirodho anupubbo c'eva dhammam pahāya bhabbena cā ti.

LXIII³.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni⁴. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānam, kāmesu micchācāro, musāvādo, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni⁵.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam⁶ pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu vedanānupassī⁷ viharati⁸ . . . pe⁹ . . . citte cittānupassī¹⁰ viharati¹¹ . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam⁸ pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXIV.

1. Pañc' imāni⁹ bhikkhave nivaraṇāni¹⁰. Katamāni¹¹ pañca?

2. Kāmacchandanivaraṇam, vyāpādanivaraṇam, thina-

¹ in T. M₆. M₇ the udd^o is missing. ² S. abhaya.

³ S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito dutiyavaggo.

⁴ T. M₇ ṭ^obballāni; M₆ ṭ^obbalāni.

⁵ M₆ ṭ^obbalāni; M₇ ṭ^obballāni.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₆ ṭ^obbalāni. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ ime.

¹⁰ T. M₇ ṭ^oṇā; M₆ ṭ^oṇā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ katame.

middhanīvaraṇam, uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇam, vicikicchā-nīvaraṇam.

1. Imāni¹ kho bhikkhave pañca nīvaraṇāni².

3. Imesam³ kho bhikkhave pañcannam nīvaraṇānam pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, atāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam; vedanāsu . . . pe⁴ . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, atāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.

Imesam⁵ kho bhikkhave pañcannam nīvaraṇānam pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca?

2. Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rājaniyā⁶, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe⁷ . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rājaniyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmaguṇā.

3. Imesam⁸ kho bhikkhave pañcannam kāmaguṇānam pahānāya . . .⁹ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Rūpūpādānakkhandho, vedanūpādānakkhandho⁸, saññūpādānakkhandho, sañkhārūpādānakkhandho, viññāṇūpādānakkhandho.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ime. ² T. °ṇam; M₆ °nā; M₇ °ṇā.

³ in T. M₆. M₇ here immediately follows the concluding phrase. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. °neyyā.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ M. la.

⁸ T. vedanānupā

Ime kho bhikkhave pañc' upādānakkhandhā.

3. Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave pañcannam̄ upādānakkhan-
dhānam̄ pahānāya . . .¹ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāve-
tabbā ti.

LXVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave orambhāgīyāni samyojanāni.
Katamāni pañca?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, kāma-
cchando, byāpādo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc'² orambhāgīyāni samyo-
janāni.

3. Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave pañcannam̄ orambhāgīyānam̄
samyojanānam̄ pahānāya . . .³ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā
bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave gatiyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Nirayo, tiracchānayoni, pittivisayo⁴, manussā, devā.

Imā⁵ kho bhikkhave pañca gatiyo.

3. Imāsam̄ kho bhikkhave pañcannam̄ gatīnam̄ pahānāya
. . .³ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni
pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyam̄, kulamacchariyam̄, lābhamacchari-
yam̄, vāṇṇamacchariyam̄, dhammadmacchariyam̄.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni.

3. Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave pañcannam̄ macchariyānam̄
pahānāya . . .³ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. Ph. S. pañca. ³ M. la.

⁴ M. Ph. petti^o ⁵ T. ime.

LXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgīyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca.
2. Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccam, avijjā. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc' uddhambhāgīyāni samyojanāni.
3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgīyānam samyojanānam pahānāya . . . ¹ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kañkhati vicikicchatī nādhimuccati na sampasiñati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kañkhati vicikicchatī nādhimuccati na sampasiñati, tassa cittam na ² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātacchāya padhānāya. Yassa ³ cittam na ² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātacchāya padhānāya. ayañ paṭhamo cetokhilo.
3. Puma ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kañkhati . . . pe⁴ . . . saṅghe kañkhati . . . ⁵ sikkhāya kañkhati . . . ⁵ sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto⁶ khilajāto⁷. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto⁶ khilajāto, tassa cittam na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātacchāya padhānāya. Yassa ⁸ cittam na ² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātacchāya padhānāya, ayañ pañcamo cetokhilo.

Ime⁹ kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā.

4. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetokhilānam pahānāya . . . ⁴ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la. ² omitted by T.

³ from yassa to padhānāya missing in S.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

⁶ Ph. āhaṭa^o ⁷ T. ojāti.

⁸ from yassa to padhō missing in M₆.

⁹ M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando¹ avitapemo avitapipāso avitapariļāho avitataļho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando avitapemo avitapipāso avitapariļāho avitataļho, tassa cittam na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātacchāya padhānāya. Yassa cittam na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātacchāya padhānāya, ayam paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . . rūpe avitarāgo hoti . . . yāvadattham udaravadehakam bhūñjītvā seyyasukham passasukham² middhasukham anuyutto viharati . . . añnataram devanikāyam pañidhāya brahmacariyam carati 'imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu añnataram devanikāyam pañidhāya brahmacariyam carati 'imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittam na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātacchāya padhānāya. Yassa³ cittam na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātacchāya padhānāya, ayam pañcamo cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

4. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhānam pahānāya . . .⁴ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

Satipaṭṭhānavaggo⁵ sattamo⁶.

Tatr' uddānam⁶:

¹ T. *avigata*^o *throughout in this phrase, afterwards avitarāgo, avitacchando, but avigatapemo and so on; M_o has avitarāgo, but avigatacchando and so on; M₇ avigata^o always, exc. § 3 where it has avitarāgo.* ² M₆ *phassa^o*

³ *from yassa to padh^o missing in S.*

⁴ M. Ph. S. *give it as in LXIII. § 3.*

⁵ M. Ph. S. *Vaggo dutiyo.*

⁶ S. *adds bhavati; in T. M_o, M₇ the udd^o is missing.*

Sikkhā nīvaraṇā kāmā khandhā ca¹ orambhāgīyā
 Gati maccheram² c'eva³ uddhambhāgīyā⁴ atṭhamam
 Cetokhila - vinibandhā⁵ ti.

LXXXIII—LXXXI⁶.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁷ . . . surāmerayamajjapamā-
 datṭhānam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam
 pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā⁸ bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati, uppānānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati, anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati, uppānānam kusalānam dhammānam thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā.

(Yāva⁹ vaggā⁹ sammappadhānavasena vitthārenti¹⁰.)

¹ omitted by Ph. ² S. macchariyam; Ph. only yañ.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ S. yānam.

⁵ M. S. oñho; M. uñds kuttakam pi vā; Ph. dukam pi cā.

⁶ S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito tatiyavaggo; in T. M₆. M₇, only the words ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā are to be found.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. sammappaññāna^o throughout.

⁹ Ph. yāvaggā; S. yāvata. ¹⁰ M. vitthāretabbā.

LXXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti . . . pe¹ . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhānam pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati, uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya . . .² anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya . . . uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam thitiyā asammosaya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhānam pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

Sammappadhānavaggo³ aṭṭhamo³.

LXXXIII—XCI⁴.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pāñatipāto . . . pe¹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam pahānāya cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² S. pe.

³ M. Ph. S. Vaggo dutiyo.

⁴ S. has as title Navakanipāte pannāsakāsaṅgahito catutthavaggo; for T. M. M. see p. 462 n. 6, only read ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasāñkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi^o . . .¹ cittasamādhi^o . . .¹ vīmamsāsamādhipadhānasāñkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti.

Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave pañcannam̄ sikkhādubbalyānam̄ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādaṁ bhāvetabbā ti.

(Sesam̄² iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbam̄³.)

XCII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti . . . pe⁴ . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave pañcannam̄ cetaso vinibandhānam̄ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādaṁ bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasāñkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi^o . . . cittasamādhi^o . . . vīmamsāsamādhipadhānasāñkhārasamannāgataṁ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti.

Imesam̄ kho bhikkhave pañcannam̄ cetaso vinibandhānam̄ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādaṁ bhāvetabbā ti.

Iddhipādavaggo⁵ navamo⁶.

Cattāro satipatthānā padhānā⁶ caturo pade⁷

Cattāro iddhipāda⁸ pi⁸ purimehi ca⁹ yojaye ti¹⁰.

¹ S. *in full.* ² Ph. avasesam; S. dvipadasesā.

³ S. ^otabbā. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. S. Vaggo catuttho.

⁶ Ph. pathāna. ⁷ M. pure.

⁸ Ph. ^odāni; M. omits pi.

⁹ omitted by Ph. S.

¹⁰ in T. M. M, this udd^o is missing.

XCIII¹.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā², sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā³, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴.

XCIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

Pathamam jhānam, dutiyam jhānam, tatiyam jhānam, catuttham jhānam, ākāsānañcāyatanam, viññānañcāyatanam, ākiñcaññāyatanam, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam, saññā-vedayitanirodho.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴.

XCV—C.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . .⁵ parikkhāya . . .⁵ pahānāya . . .⁵ khayāya . . .⁵ vayāya . . .⁵ virāgāya . . .⁵ nirodhāya . . .⁵ cāgāya . . .⁵ paṭinissaggāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya⁶ macchariyassa māyāya sātHEYYASSA⁷ tham-bhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassā pamā-dassā abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . .

¹ S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito pañcamavaggo.

² Ph. T. M₆, M₇ ṭkkula^o

³ M. Ph. ṭrati^o ⁴ T. M₆, M₇ omit ti. ⁵ M. pa.

^o Ph. issassa. ⁷ M. Ph. sādh^o

nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime nava
dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam¹ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhaga-
vato bhāsitaṁ abhinandun ti.

Navakanipātam² samattam².

¹ M. Ph. omit this phrase.

² Ph. Navanipātam sa^o and adds a few words in Bur-
mese; M. Nava Aṅguttaranipātam niṭṭhitam; T. M₆. M,
Navakam niṭṭhitam; T. M₆ add Siddhir astu.

INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

Ajaddhumārika, 283, 287 (Com. = anāthamarāṇa)	Amama. 396 (Com. = nittāṇ- ha, <i>but it remarks:</i> atṭha- kathāyam pana niddukkhā- ti vuttam)
Adhīppāyosa, 158 (Com. = adhippāya)	Asandiṭṭha, 196 (Com. = vigatasāṃsaya)
Adhisīla, 25 (Com. = pañca- sīladasasilaṃkhāta-utta- masīla)	Asamhira, 141 (Com. = na sakkā hoti gahitagahaṇam vissajjāpetum)
Anāyāsa, 98 (Com. = anu- pāyāsa)	Ātitheyya, 63—65 (Com. = paññākāra)
Anīti, 238 (Com. = kiṭakimi- ādipānaka-ītiyā-abhāva)	Āyasakya, 96 (Com. = aya- sabhāva)
Anusandati, 47—49 (Com. = pavattati)	Ujjhattibala, 223 (Com. = ujjhāna ^o)
Anvāsatta, 356, 357 (Com. = anubaddha, samparivārita)	Udumbakhādika, 238 (Com.: yathā udumbarāṇi khādi- tukāmena pakke udumbara- rukkhe cālīte ekappahāren' eva bahūni phalāni patan- ti, so khāditabbayuttakāni khāditvā itarāṇi bahutarāṇi pahāya gacchati. evam eva yo āyato vayaṃ bahutarāṇi
Apaca, 245 (Com. = apaca- yati, nīcavutti)	
Apada, 434 (Com. = nippada. niravasesa)	
Appatīnissajja, 374—77 (Com. = akhamāpetvā, accayam adesetvā)	
Abbokiṇṇa, 13, 14 (Com. = asammissa)	
Abhisambhoti, 241 (Com. = nippajjati)	

katvā vippakiranto bhoge paribhuñjati, so udumbara-khādikam'vāyam kulaputto bhoge khādatī ti vuccati)	Kārañdava, 169—72 (Com. = kacavara) Kutta, 57, 58 (Com. = kiriya) Kolamkola, 381
Unnāmininnāmī, 237 (Com.: unñāmaninnāmī (<i>sic</i>) ti ninnathalavasena visama-thalam, tattha thale uda-kam na sañthāti, ninne ati-bahulam tiññhati)	Khiyadhamma, 374 (Com.: khīyanadhamman ti kathā-dhammam)
Ubbatuma, 191 (Com.: ubbatumam ratham karotī ti thalam vā kañthakādhā-nam vā ratham āropeti)	Gaddūhana, 395 (Com.: gan-dhūhanamattan ti gandha-ūhanamattam, dvīhi añgulīhi gandhapinḍam gahetvā upasimghapamattam, apa-re pana gaddūhanamattan (M ₁₀ dohañamattan) ti pā-lim vatvā gāviyā ekavāram thanam añjanamattan ti attham vadanti)
Ūsara, 237 (Com. = ubbhi-dodaka)	Gambhīrasita, 237 (Com.: gambhīrānugatanamgala-maggam katvā kasitum na sakkā hoti, uttānanamgala-maggam eva hoti)
Ekantakālaka, 11 (Com.: ekantakālakehī ti niyata-micchāditthim sandhāya vuttam)	Gotrabhū, 373 (Com. = sotā-pattimaggassa anantara-paccayena sikhāpattābala-vavipassanācittena ca sam-annāgato)
Obhaggobhagga, 435, 436 (Com. = nāmetvā nāmetvā thita)	Janavati, 172 (Com. = janamajjhe)
Oramattaka, 22 (Com. = appamattaka)	Jevanīya, 107 (Com. = ekato dhārādisesāvuddha)
Ovaṭa, 277 (Com. = avaṭita, pihita)	Tapanīya, 97 (Com. = tāpa-janaka)
Kañajaka, 392 (Com. = kuñ-dakabhattam, sakundakehi kañikatañdulehi h'eva pak-kam)	
Kalopi, 376 (Com. = pacchi, ukkhali)	

Daddara, 171 (Com. = baba-
rasadda) Pariyāpajjati, 339 (Com. =
pariyādānam gacchati)

Daddula, 47, 49, 51 (Com. =
khaṇḍa, vilekhana) Palujjati, 103 (Com. = chij-
jtvā chijjitvā patati)

Dahati, 239 (Com. = ṭhapeti) Pāsānasakkharilla, 237 (Com. =
pattharitvā ṭhitapiṭṭhipāsā-
nehi ca khuddakapāsānehi
ca sakkharāhi ca samannā-
gataṁ)

Nantikavāsin, 376 (Com. =
nantakavāsinī (sic) ti anta-
chinnapilotikavasano)

Nijjhattibala, 223 (Com. = at-
thānatthanijjhāpanam yeva
balam)

Niddasa, 15, 35—39 (Com. =
literally = na dasavassa,
but stamped by the Blessed
*one as a name of the khī-
ṇāsava*) Bhūnahaccāna, 98 (Com. =
bhūtahaccānī (sic) ti hata-
vadḍhīni)

Nirāyattavuttin, 293 (Com. =
anirāyattavuttino (sic) ti
kathaci anāyattavuttino vi-
passanākammassa)

Nema, 106 (Com. = āvāṭa)

Paccavidhū, 228 (Com. =
paṭivijjhīmṣu)

Paccora, 130 (Com. = ura-
majjha)

Paṭilīnanisabha, 449 (Com. =
ekibhāvavasena patilino
c'eva uttamaṭṭhena nisabho)

Paṭivāpeti, 423, 424 (Com. =
nibbānavasena nivatteti)

Patāyati, 97 (Com. = nib-
battati)

Pathabya, 90 (Com. = puthu-
visāmika)

Phenuddehaka, 133 (Com. =
pheṇam uddisitvā uppādeti
ti attho)

Mataso, 241 (Com. = pamā-
ṇena)

Manussadobhagga, 241 (Com. =
manussesu sampattirahitam
pañcavidham nīcakulam
uppajjati ti paṭisandhiva-
sena upagacchati tattha
nibbattati ti attho)

Manussasobhagga, 241 (Com. =
manussesu bhagabhbāvam
tividhakusalasampattivira-
hita)

Mukhādhāna, 191 (Com. =
saṃkhalikā)

Mettamṣa, 151 (Com. = metta-
saṃādhicittakoṭṭhāso hu-
tvā)

Medakathālikā, 377 (Com. =
medakathālikā vuccati sū-
nakāragehe yūsanikkhama-

natthāya tattha tattha ka- taechiddā thālikā)	Śāñjagghati, 55, 343 (Com. = hasitakatham katheti)
Yoni, 219 (Com. = upāya)	Śañthāna, 190 (Com.: san- thānan (<i>sic</i>) ti osakkānam)
Rasīyati, 387, 388 (Com. = tussati)	Samukkaṭṭha, 293 (Com. = uttama)
Vanabhaṅga, 197 (Com.: va- nabhaṅgenā ti vanato bhañ- jītvā āhaṭena pupphapha- lādinā paññākārena)	Salāka, 107 (Com. = sara- tomarāchādīnissaggiyāvud- dha)
Vāsijāṭa, 127 (Com.: vāsijāṭe ti vāsidaṇḍakassa gaha- ṇaṭṭhāne)	Suna, 275 (Com.: sunehi pā- dehī ti tāsam hi sukhumā- lattā pādesu eko pāṭo udeṭi eko bhijjati ubho pāde ka- takatṭhi parikīṇā viya hutvā uddhumātā, tena vuttam: sunehi pādehī ti)
Vissatṭhiya, 52 (Com. = vissaṭṭhabhāva)	Suppaṭippatālita, 263 (Com. = pamāṇena thitabhāva- jananatthāni suṭṭhu paṭi- patalitassa)
Vusimant, 340 (Com.: brah- macariyavāsam vuttha)	Suppavattin, 140 (Com.: su- ppavattanī (<i>sic</i>) ti āvajjitaṭ- vajjitaṭṭhāne suṭṭhu pavat- tāni daṭṭhapaguṇāni)
Vocarita, 363 (Com. = mano- dvāre samudācārappatta)	
Vodiṭṭha, 363 (Com. = suṭṭhu diṭṭha)	
Saṅgāhaka, 90 (Com. = mahā- kāruṇika)	Hārahārin, 137 (Com.: hāra- hāriṇī ti rukkhanalavelu- ādini haritabbāni haritūni samatthāni)
Saccate, 343 (= skr. saśc)	
Saccanāma, 285, 289 (Com.: buddhattā yeva buddho ti evam avitathānāmena)	

II. Index of Proper Names.

Aggālava, 216	Añjanavana, 427
Āṅga, 252, 256, 260	Āṭṭhaka, 61, 62
Āṅgirasa, 61, 62	Anāthapiṇḍika, 1, 34, 41, 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358,
Aciravati, 101, 198, 199, 202	373, 378, 392, 405
Ajātasattu, 17, 18, 20	

Anuruddha, 228—32, 235, 262—66
 Anotattā, 101
 Ambapālivana, 100
 Araka, 135, 136
 Aranemi, 135
 Avanti, 252, 256, 261
 Asaññasattā (devā), 401
 Assaka, 252, 256, 260
 Ānanda, 18—20, 37—39, 204, 205, 275—80, 308—310, 312, 313, 374, 426—28, 438—48, 449
 Ābhassarā (devā), 40, 89, 90, 105, 401
 Ālavaka, 217—20
 Ālavi, 216
 Icchānaṅgala, 340, 341
 Icchānaṅgalaka, 340, 341
 Ugga(gahapati Vesāliko), 208, 209, 212
 Ugga (gahapati Hatthigāmako) 212, 213, 216
 Ugga (rājamahāmatto), 6, 7, 45
 Uggatasarīra, 41, 42, 45
 Ujjaya, 285
 Uttara, 162—64, 166
 Uttarakuruka, 396
 Uttarā, 347, 348
 Udāyi, 414, 427, 449
 Udenacetiya, 309
 Upāli, 143
 Uruvelakappa, 438
 Kakkarapatta, 281
 Kaṇṇamunḍā, 101
 Kapilavathu, 220, 274
 Kamboja, 252, 256, 261
 Kalandakanivāpa, 402, 414
 Kallavālamuttagāma, 85
 Kassapa (isi), 61, 62
 Kāṇā, 348
 Kāṇāya mātā, 348
 Kāsi, 252, 256, 260
 Kimikālā, 354, 355
 Kimbila, 84
 Kimbilā, 84
 Kunālā, 101
 Kuddāla, 135
 Kurū, 252, 256, 260
 Kūṭagārasālā, 79, 179, 208, 258, 274, 275, 279, 280, 308
 Komārabhacca, 222
 Kolīya, 281
 Koliyadhītā, 348
 Koliyaputta, 281
 Kosambī, 37, 38, 128, 262, 426, 449
 Kosala, 252, 256, 260, 340
 Khujuttarā, 348
 Khemā, 347
 Gaggarā, 59, 168
 Gaṅgā, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Gandhāra, 252, 256, 261
 Gayā, 302
 Gayāsīsa, 302
 Gijjhakūṭa, 17, 21, 74, 75, 78, 160, 164, 369, 371
 Giṇjakāvasatha, 316, 320
 Giribbaja, 369, 371
 Gotama, 20, 21, 41, 42, 45, 46, 54, 56, 106, 173—76,

179—85, 187, 285, 340, 341, 428, 429	Tissā, 348 Tissāya mātā, 348
Gotamakacetiya, 309	Tusitā (devā), 104, 119, 240, 242, 243, 252
Gotamī, 274—78, 280	
Ghositārāma, 37, 262, 426, 449	Dakkhiṇāgiri, 63
Candikāputta, 402, 403	Dīghajānu, 281
Campā, 59, 168	Devadatta, 160, 164, 165, 402, 403
Campeyyaka, 59	
Cātummahārājikā (devā), 60, 104, 119, 239, 240, 242, 252, 256, 261, 307, 308	Dhavajālikā, 162, 163 Nakulamātā, 268, 269, 348
Cāpālacetiya, 308, 309, 311	Nanda, 166—68
Cālikā, 354	Nandaka, 358—61
Cundī, 347	Nandamātā, 63—67, 348
Ceti, 228, 229, 232, 235, 252, 256, 260	Nalerupucimanda, 172, 197 Nāgavana, 213 Nāgita, 341—44 Nāṭaputta, 180, 181, 429 Nāṭika, 316, 320 Nigaṇṭha, 180, 181, 185—87, 429 Nigrodhārāma, 220, 274 Nimmānarattī (devā), 104, 119, 240, 243, 252, 253
Chaddantā, 101	Pañcāla, 252, 256, 260 Pañcālacaṇḍa, 449
Jaṭilāgāhiyā, 427, 428	Paranimmitavasavattī (devā), 104, 119, 240, 243, 252, 257, 261
Jantugāma, 354, 355	Pahārāda, 197, 198, 200—204
Jambudipaka, 396	Paciṇavamsadaya, 228, 229, 232, 235
Jambusaṇḍa, 90	Puṇṇiya, 337, 338
Jānussoṇī, 54, 56	Pubbārāma, 204, 255, 267, 269
Jivaka, 222, 223	Pūraṇa Kassapa, 428
Jivakambavana, 222	
Jetavana, 1, 27, 28, 34, 41, 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 373, 378, 390, 392	
Jotipāla, 135	
Tapussa, 438, 439	
Tāvatimsā (devā), 104, 117—19, 163, 240, 242, 252, 253, 257, 307, 308, 396	
Tissa, 75, 76, 78	

Bahuputtakacetiya, 309	Māra, 83, 109, 113, 307—310, 434
Bimbī, 347	Migadāya, 85, 228, 229, 232, 268, 427
Bojjhā, 259—61, 347	Migāra, 6, 7
Byagghapajja, 281—85	Migāramātā, 204, 255, 267, 269, 348
Brahmakāyikā (devā), 40, 76, 119, 240, 241, 401	Muttā, 347
Brahmaloka, 75, 78, 103, 104, 135, 136	Mūgapakkha, 135
Brahmavimāna, 89, 105	Meghiya, 354—58
Brahmā, 75, 76, 78, 83, 307, 308	Moggallāna, 64, 65, 76—79, 85—88, 206
Bhagu, 61, 62	Yamataggi, 61, 62
Bhagga, 85, 228, 229, 232, 268	Yamunā, 101, 198, 199, 202
Bhāradvāja, 61, 62	Yāmā (devā), 104, 119, 240, 242, 252
Bhummā (devā), 119	Rathakārā, 101
Bhesakalāvana, 85, 228, 229, 232, 268	Rājagaha, 17, 21, 74, 160, 164, 222, 369, 371, 402, 414
Magadha, 17, 18, 20, 21, 85, 252, 256, 260	Rūpī, 347
Maccha, 252, 256, 260	Rohaneyya, 6, 7
Manujā, 347	Licchavī, 16, 17, 179—81
Mandākini, 101	Vamsa, 252, 256, 260
Malla, 252, 256, 260	Vajji, 16—20, 212, 252, 256, 260
Mallā, 438	Vasavattin, 89, 90, 243
Mallikā, 348	Vassakāra, 17, 18, 20, 21
Mahākoṭṭhita, 382	Vāmaka, 61, 62
Mahānāma, 220—22	Vāmadeva, 61, 62
Mahāpajāpati, 274—78, 280	Vāsetṭha (isi), 61, 62
Mahābrahmā, 89, 90, 105	Vāsetṭha (upāsaka), 258, 259
Mahāmoggallāna, 63, 75, 76, 78, 85, 205, 206, 374	Visākhā, 255—57, 267, 269—71, 348
Mahāvana, 79, 179, 208, 258, 274, 275, 279, 280, 308, 438	Vedehiputta, 17, 18, 20
Mahisavatthu, 162, 163	
Mahī, 101, 198, 199, 202	
Māgadha, 17, 18	

Verañja, 172, 173, 179	Sāriputta, 30, 31, 33—36.
Verañjā, 172, 197	59—65, 67, 120—22, 124.
Velāma, 393, 394	125, 196, 223—24, 325, 328.
Velukantaka, 64, 65	365, 373, 374, 377—85, 402.
Velukantakī, 63	403, 414, 415
Veluvana, 84, 402, 414	Sāvatthī, 1, 34, 35, 41, 91.
Vesāli, 16, 20, 79, 100, 179,	150, 204, 248, 255, 259.
181, 185, 187, 208, 258,	267, 269, 351, 358, 373,
274, 275, 279, 280, 308,	378, 392
309	Sineru, 100, 102, 103
Vesālika, 208, 209, 212	Sirimā, 347
Vessavaṇa, 63—65, 162	Sīha, 79—82, 180—88
Vessāmitta, 61, 62	Sīhapapātā, 101
Sakka (Inda), 89, 105, 163,	Sujātā, 91—93
242	Sutavā, 369—71
Sakka, 220	Sudhanā, 347
Sakkā, 220, 274	Sunimmita, 242
Sakyakula, 340	Sunetta, 103—105, 135
Sakyaputta, 340	Suppavāsā, 348
Sakyaputtiya, 202	Suppiyā, 348
Samīkheyaka, 162, 163	Subhakiṇhā (devā), 40, 401
Sajjha, 371, 372	Sumanā, 347
Sattambacetiya, 309	Suyāma, 242
Santusita, 243	Sūrasena, 252, 256, 260
Samīldhi, 385, 386	Soṇā, 348
Sarabhū, 101, 198, 199, 202	Soṇāya matā, 348
Sākiyānī, 274	Somā, 347
Sāketa, 427	Hatthaka, 217—20
Sāmavatī, 348	Hatthigāma, 212
Sārananda, 16, 20	Hatthigāmaka, 212, 213, 216
Sārandadacetiya, 309	Hatthipāla, 135

III. Index of Gāthās.

Asajjhāyamalā mantā, 195	Ekam pi ce pāṇam aduṭṭha-
Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, 285,	citto, 151
289, 322, 325	Kodhanodubbaṇño hoti, 96 sqq.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā, 292 sq. Yathā pi khette sampanne,
 Tulam atulañ ca, 312 238 sq.

Dassanam bhāvitattānam, Yam samañena pattabbam,
 26 sq. 340

Duddadām dadāti mitto, 31 Yo nam bharati sabbadā,
 Paduṭṭhacittā ahitānukam- 266 sq., 269
 piñī, 92 sq. Yo ve na byādhati patvā, 196

Passa puññānam vipākam, Lābho alābho ca, 157, 159 sq.
 89 sqq. Sañvāsā yan vijānātha, 172

Pāñam na haññe, 254 sq., Satthugaru dhammagaru,
 257 sq., 261 sq. 28 sq.

Piyo ca garu bhāvanīyo, 32 Saddhādhanam siladhanam,
 Bahunnam vata atthāya, 5—7
 245 Saddhābalam viriyañ ca, 3, 4

Phayañ dukkhañ ca, 290 Saddhā hiriyañ, 236

Manussalābhāñ laddhāna, Sambādhe gatañ okāsam, 449
 227 sq. Sucim pañitam kālena, 244

Mama sañkappam aññāya, Susañvihitakammantā, 271.
 235 273

CORRECTIONS.

Page 40 *the words brahmakāyikā, ābhassarā and subhakīnhā are to be written with a great initial on account of conformity*

„ 70 l. 6 fr. the b. *delete the comma after haññamāne*

„ 86 l. 5 fr. the b. *unite divā and saññāṇī*

„ 87 l. 11 fr. the b. *put a comma instead of the point before tatra, and l. 9 fr. the b. a mark of interrogation after ti*

„ 89 l. 2 fr. the b. *the Commentary has sukhesino and explains it by sukhapariyesake satte āmanteti*

„ 90 l. 9 *read manusāsiyām (so also the Com.) = anusāsiṇī*

„ 93 l. 18 *read akkodhanā*

„ 97 l. 5 *unite vā and cā. vācā being, of course, the genitive for vācāya (Notes 15 and 16 are to be corrected accordingly)*

„ 97 l. 1 fr. the b. *I prefer the reading bajjha (= bandhitvā), which moreover is confirmed by the Commentary*

„ 117 l. 7 *the Commentary has sannapalāso and renders it by patitapalāso*

„ 151 l. 3 *separate pahūtam ariyo*
l. 6 *read ṥpariyagā instead of ṥpariyayā*

„ 153 l. 7 *read anāṇāo; the Commentary has anānakathiko ti ananattakathiko (sic) hoti*

„ 170 l. 12 fr. b. *I note from the Commentary the reading opuniyamānassa for vuvahyamānassa*

„ 172 l. 1 *the Commentary has saññvāsāyā ti saññvāsenā, yam vijānāthā ti jāneyyātha. The reading will be, I suppose, saññvāsā (abl. instead of instr., or instr. in ā) yam, which corresponds to tam line 5*
l. 10 *separate suddhā and suddhehi*

„ 192 l. 6 *separate khilaññāyi and ṣhito*

„ 238 l. 6 fr. b. *I prefer the reading sampann' atthu' dha, which is confirmed by the Commentary*

„ 239—41 *the words tatr' upapattiyā saññvattati, which are wanting in all MSS. exc. M., are explained in the Commentary by saññthānam patthetvā kusalam katam tattha nibbattanatthāya saññvattati*

Page 263 l. 1 fr. b. *the Commentary while commenting on kamaniyo observes* khamauīyo ti vā pā̄ho

l. 2 fr. b. (*also p. 265 l. 6 fr. b.*) *the Commentary reads* kusalehi susamannāgatassa, *not* kusalehi susamannāhatassa (su + sam + anu + ā + hata), *as I have adopted from the Burmese MSS., but the explanation given there, viz. ye vādetum kusalā chekā tehi vāditassa seems to be in perfect accordance with our reading*

„ 269 l. 10 fr. b. (*also p. 270 l. 14 fr. b.; p. 271 l. 2 fr. b.; p. 272 l. 9 fr. b.*) *unite* ayan and sa (*ayamṣa for ayam assa*)

„ 275 l. 13 read hohi *instead of* hoti. *No MS. has hohi, but on p. 438 l. 9 where likewise all MSS. have hoti, the Commentary corrects hoti into hohi.*



CATALOGUED

Q3612021

20



